# Chapter 3 : Desertification

**Coordinating Lead Authors:** Alisher Mirzabaev (Uzbekistan), Jianguo Wu (China)

**Lead Authors**: Jason Evans (Australia), Felipe Garcia-Oliva (Mexico), Ismail Abdel Galil Hussein (Egypt), Muhammad Mohsin Iqbal (Pakistan), Joyce Kimutai (Kenya), Tony Knowles (South Africa), Francisco Meza (Chile), Dalila Nedjraoui (Algeria), Fasil Tena (Ethiopia), Murat Türkeş (Turkey), Ranses José Vázquez (Cuba), Mark Weltz (United States of America)

**Contributing Authors**: Mansour Almazroui (Saudi Arabia), Hamda Aloui (Tunisia), Hesham El-Askary (Egypt), Abdul Rasul Awan (Pakistan), Céline Bellard (France), Arden Burrell (Australia), Stefan van der Esch (Netherlands), Robyn Hetem (South Africa), Kathleen Hermans (Germany), Margot Hurlbert (Canada), Jagdish Krishnaswamy (India), Zaneta Kubik (Poland), German Kust (Russia), Eike Lüdeling (Germany), Johan Meijer (Netherlands), Ali Mohammed (Egypt), Katerina Michaelides (Cyprus/United Kingdom), Lindsay Stringer (United Kingdom), Stefan Martin Strohmeier (Austria), Grace Villamor (Philippines)

**Review Editors**: Mariam Akhtar-Schuster (Germany), Fatima Driouech (Morocco), Mahesh Sankaran (India)

**Chapter Scientists:** Chuck Chuan Ng (Malaysia), Helen Berga Paulos (Ethiopia)

**Date of Draft**: 25/04/2019

# Table of Contents

Chapter 3 : Desertification 1
3.1. Executive Summary 3
3.2. The Nature of Desertification 7
3.2.1. Introduction 7
3.2.2. Desertification in previous IPCC and related reports 10
3.2.3. Dryland Populations: Vulnerability and Resilience 10
3.2.4. Processes and Drivers of Desertification under Climate Change 12
3.3. Observations of Desertification 15
3.3.1. Status and Trends of Desertification 15
3.3.2. Attribution of Desertification 23
3.4. Desertification Feedbacks to Climate 27
3.4.1. Sand and Dust Aerosols 27
3.4.2. Changes in Surface Albedo 29
3.4.3. Changes in Vegetation and Greenhouse Gas Fluxes 29
3.5. Desertification Impacts on Natural and Socio-Economic Systems under Climate Change 30
3.5.1. Impacts on Natural and Managed Ecosystems 30
3.5.2. Impacts on Socio-economic Systems 33
3.6. Future Projections 39
3.6.1. Future Projections of Desertification 39
3.6.2. Future Projections of Impacts 41
3.7. Responses to Desertification under Climate Change 43
3.7.1. SLM Technologies and Practices: on the Ground Actions 43
3.7.2. Socio-economic Responses 50
3.7.3. Policy Responses 52
Cross-Chapter Box 5: Policy Responses to Drought 59
3.7.4. Limits to Adaptation, Maladaptation, and Barriers for Mitigation 61
3.8. Hotspots and Case Studies 61
3.8.1. Climate Change and Soil Erosion 62
3.8.2. Green Walls and Green Dams 65
3.8.3. Invasive Plant Species 69
3.8.4. Oases in Hyper-arid Areas in the Arabian Peninsula and Northern Africa 73
3.8.5. Integrated Watershed Management 76
3.9. Knowledge Gaps and Key Uncertainties 80
Frequently Asked Questions 81
References 82

## 3.1. Executive Summary

**Desertification is land degradation in arid, semi-arid, and dry sub-humid areas, collectively known as drylands, resulting from many factors, including human activities and climatic variations. The range and intensity of desertification have increased in some dryland areas over the past several decades (*high confidence*).** Drylands currently cover about 46.2% (±0.8%) of the global land area and are home to 3 billion people. The multiplicity and complexity of the processes of desertification make its quantification difficult. Desertification hotspots, as identified by a decline in vegetation productivity between 1980s and 2000s, extended to about 9.2% of drylands (±0.5%), affecting about 500 (±120) million people in 2015. The highest numbers of people affected are in South and East Asia, North Africa and Middle East (*low confidence*). Desertification has already reduced agricultural productivity and incomes (*high confidence*) and contributed to the loss of biodiversity in some dryland regions (*medium confidence*). In many dryland areas, spread of invasive plants has led to losses in ecosystem services (*high confidence*), while over-extraction is leading to groundwater depletion (*high confidence*). Unsustainable land management, particularly when coupled with droughts, has contributed to higher dust storm activity, reducing human wellbeing in drylands and beyond (*high confidence*). Dust storms were associated with global cardiopulmonary mortality of about 402,000 people in a single year. Higher intensity of sand storms and sand dune movements are causing disruption and damage to transportation and solar and wind energy harvesting infrastructures (*high confidence*). {3.2.1, 3.2.4, 3.3.1, 3.4.1, 3.5.1, 3.5.2, 3.5.2, 3.8.3, 3.8.4}

**Attribution of desertification to climate variability and change and human activities varies in space and time (*high confidence*).** Climate variability and anthropogenic climate change, particularly through increases in both land surface air temperature and evapotranspiration, and decreases in precipitation, are *likely* to have played a role, in interaction with human activities, in causing desertification in some dryland areas. The major human drivers of desertification interacting with climate change are expansion of croplands, unsustainable land management practices and increased pressure on land from population and income growth. Poverty is limiting both capacities to adapt to climate change and availability of financial resources to invest in sustainable land management (SLM) (*high confidence*). {3.2.4, 3.3.2, 3.5.2}

**Climate change will exacerbate several desertification processes (*medium confidence*)**. Although $CO_2$-fertilisation effect is enhancing vegetation productivity in drylands (*high confidence*), decreases in water availability have a larger effect than $CO_2$-fertilisation in many dryland areas. There is *high confidence* that aridity will increase in some places, but no evidence for a projected global trend in dryland aridity (*medium confidence*). The area at risk of salinisation is projected to increase in the future (*limited evidence, high agreement*). Future climate change is projected to increase the potential for water driven soil erosion in many dryland areas (*medium confidence*), leading to soil organic carbon decline in some dryland areas. {3.2.1, 3.3.2, 3.6.1, 3.6.2, 3.8.1, 3.8.3}

**Risks from desertification are projected to increase due climate change (*high confidence*).** Under shared socioeconomic pathway SSP2 (“Middle of the Road”) at 1.5°C, 2°C and 3°C of global warming, the number of dryland population exposed (vulnerable) to various impacts related to water, energy and land sectors (e.g. water stress, drought intensity, habitat degradation) are projected to reach 951 (178) million, 1,152 (220) million and 1,285 (277) million, respectively. While at global warming of 2°C, under SSP1 (sustainability), the exposed (vulnerable) dryland population is 974 (35) million, and under SSP3 (Fragmented World) it is 1,267 (522) million. Around half of the vulnerable population is in South Asia, followed by Central Asia, West Africa and East Asia. {2.3, 3.2.1, 3.3.2, 3.6.1, 3.6.2, 7.3.2}

**Desertification and climate change, both individually and in combination, will reduce the provision of dryland ecosystem services and lower ecosystem health, including losses in biodiversity (*high confidence*).** Desertification and changing climate are projected to cause reductions in crop and livestock productivity (*high confidence*), modify the composition of plant species and reduce biological diversity across drylands (*medium confidence*). Rising $CO_2$ levels will favour more rapid expansion of some invasive plant species in some regions. A reduction in the quality and quantity of resources available to herbivores can have knock-on consequences for predators, which can potentially lead to disruptive ecological cascades (*limited evidence, low agreement*). Projected increases in temperature and the severity of drought events across some dryland areas can increase chances of wildfire occurrence (*medium confidence*). {3.2.4, 3.5.1, 3.6.2, 3.8.3}

**Increasing human pressures on land combined with climate change will reduce the resilience of dryland populations and constrain their adaptive capacities (*medium confidence*)**. The combination of pressures coming from climate variability, anthropogenic climate change and desertification will contribute to poverty, food insecurity, and increased disease burden (*high confidence*), as well as potentially to conflicts (*low confidence*). Although strong impacts of climate change on migration in dryland areas are disputed (*medium evidence, low agreement*), in some places, desertification under changing climate can provide an added incentive to migrate (*medium confidence*). Women will be impacted more than men by environmental degradation, particularly in those areas with higher dependence on agricultural livelihoods (*medium evidence, high agreement*). {3.5.2, 3.7.2}

**Desertification exacerbates climate change through several mechanisms such as changes in vegetation cover, sand and dust aerosols and greenhouse gas fluxes (*high confidence*). The extent of areas in which dryness controls $CO_2$ exchange (rather than temperature) has increased by 6% between 1948-2012, and is projected to increase by at least another 8% by 2050 if the expansion continues at the same rate. In these areas, net carbon uptake is about 27% lower than in other areas (*low confidence*).** Desertification also tends to increase albedo, decreasing energy available at the surface and associated surface temperatures, producing a negative feedback on climate change (*high confidence*). Through its effect on vegetation and soils, desertification changes the absorption and release of associated greenhouse gases (GHGs). Vegetation loss and drying of surface cover due to desertification increases the frequency of dust storms (*high confidence*). Arid ecosystems could be an important global carbon sink depending on soil water availability (*medium evidence, high agreement*). {3.4.3, 3.5.1, 3.6.2}

**Site-specific technological solutions, based both on new scientific innovations and indigenous and local knowledge (ILK), are available to avoid, reduce and reverse desertification, simultaneously contributing to climate change mitigation and adaptation** (***high confidence***). SLM practices in drylands increase agricultural productivity and contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation (*high confidence*). Integrated crop, soil and water management measures can be employed to reduce soil degradation and increase the resilience of agricultural production systems to the impacts of climate change (*high confidence*). These measures include crop diversification and adoption of drought-tolerant crops, reduced tillage, adoption of improved irrigation techniques (e.g. drip irrigation) and moisture conservation methods (e.g. rainwater harvesting using indigenous and local practices), and maintaining vegetation and mulch cover. Conservation agriculture increases the capacity of agricultural households to adapt to climate change (*high confidence*) and can lead to increases in soil organic carbon over time, with quantitative estimates of the rates of carbon sequestration in drylands following changes in agricultural practices ranging between 0.04-0.4 t $ha^{-1}$(*medium confidence*). Rangeland management systems based on sustainable grazing and re-vegetation increase rangeland productivity and the flow of ecosystem services *(high confidence*). The combined use of salt-tolerant crops, improved irrigation practices, chemical remediation measures and appropriate mulch and compost is effective in reducing the impact of secondary salinisation (*medium confidence*). Application of sand dune stabilisation techniques contributes to reducing sand and dust storms (*high confidence*). Agroforestry practices and shelterbelts help reduce soil erosion and sequester carbon. Afforestation programmes aimed at creating windbreaks in the form of "green walls" and "green dams" can help stabilise and reduce dust storms, avert wind erosion, and serve as carbon sinks, particularly when done with locally adapted tree species *(high confidence*). {3.5.2, 3.7.1, 3.8.2}

**Investments into SLM, land restoration and rehabilitation in dryland areas have positive economic returns** (***high confidence***). Each USD invested into land restoration can have social returns of about 3–6 USD over a 30-year period. Most SLM practices can become financially profitable within three to 10 years (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*). Despite their benefits in addressing desertification, mitigating and adapting to climate change, and increasing food and economic security, many SLM practices are not widely adopted due to insecure land tenure, lack of access to credit and agricultural advisory services, and insufficient incentives for private land users *(robust evidence, high agreement*). {3.7.3}

**Indigenous and local knowledge (ILK) often contribute to enhancing resilience against climate change and combating desertification** (***medium confidence***). Dryland populations have developed traditional agroecological practices which are well adapted to resource-sparse dryland environments. However, there is *robust evidence* documenting losses of traditional agroecological knowledge. Traditional agroecological practices are also increasingly unable to cope with growing demand for food. Combined use of ILK and new SLM technologies can contribute to raising the resilience to the challenges of climate change and desertification (*high confidence*). {3.2.3, 3.7.1, 3.7.2}

**Policy frameworks promoting the adoption of SLM solutions contribute to addressing desertification as well as mitigating and adapting to climate change, with co-benefits for poverty reduction and food security among dryland populations** (*high confidence*). **Implementation of Land Degradation Neutrality policies allows to avoid, reduce and reverse desertification, thus, contributing to climate change adaptation and mitigation (*high confidence*).** Strengthening land tenure security is a major factor contributing to the adoption of soil conservation measures in croplands (*high confidence*). On-farm and off-farm livelihood diversification strategies increase the resilience of rural households against desertification and extreme weather events, such as droughts (*high confidence*). Strengthening collective action is important for addressing causes and impacts of desertification, and for adapting to climate change (*medium confidence*). A greater emphasis on understanding gender-specific differences over land use and land management practices can help make land restoration projects more successful (*medium confidence*). Improved access to markets raises agricultural profitability and motivates investment into climate change adaptation and SLM (*medium confidence*). Payments for ecosystem services give additional incentives to land users to adopt SLM practices (*medium confidence*). Expanding access to rural advisory services increases the knowledge on SLM and facilitates their wider adoption (*medium confidence*). Transition to modern renewable energy sources can contribute to reducing desertification and mitigating climate change through decreasing the use of fuelwood and crop residues for energy (*medium confidence*). Policy responses to droughts based on pro-active drought preparedness and drought risk mitigation are more efficient in limiting drought-caused damages than reactive drought relief efforts (*high confidence*). {3.5.2, 3.7.2, 3.7.3, Cross-Chapter Box 5 in this chapter}

**The knowledge on limits to adaptation to combined effects of climate change and desertification is insufficient. However, the potential for residual risks and maladaptive outcomes is high (*high confidence*).** Empirical evidence on the limits to adaptation in dryland areas is limited, potential limits to adaptation include losses of land productivity due to irreversible forms of desertification. Residual risks can emerge from the inability of SLM measures to fully compensate for yield losses due to climate change impacts, as well as foregone reductions in ecosystem services due to soil fertility loss even when applying SLM measures could revert land to initial productivity after some time. Some activities favouring agricultural intensification in dryland areas can become maladaptive due to their negative impacts on the environment (*medium confidence*) {3.7.4}.

**Improving capacities, providing higher access to climate services, including local level early warning systems, and expanding the use of remote sensing technologies are high return investments for enabling effective adaptation and mitigation responses that help address desertification** (***high confidence***). Reliable and timely climate services, relevant to desertification, can aid the development of appropriate adaptation and mitigation options reducing the impact of desertification on human and natural systems (*high confidence*), with quantitative estimates pointing that every USD invested in strengthening hydro-meteorological and early warning services in developing countries can yield between 4 to 35 USD (*low confidence)*. Knowledge and flow of knowledge on desertification is currently fragmented. Improved knowledge and data exchange and sharing will increase the effectiveness of efforts to achieve Land Degradation Neutrality (*high confidence*). Expanded use of remotely sensed information for data collection helps in measuring progress towards achieving Land Degradation Neutrality (*low evidence, high agreement*). {3.3.1, 3.7.2, 3.7.3, Cross-Chapter Box 5 in this chapter}

# 3.2. The Nature of Desertification

## 3.2.1. Introduction

In this report, desertification is defined as land degradation in arid, semi-arid, and dry sub-humid areas resulting from many factors, including climatic variations and human activities (United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification (UNCCD 1994). Land degradation is a negative trend in land condition, caused by direct or indirect human-induced processes including anthropogenic climate change, expressed as long-term reduction or loss of at least one of the following: biological productivity, ecological integrity or value to humans (4.2.3). Arid, semi-arid, and dry sub-humid areas, together with hyper-arid areas, constitute drylands (UNEP, 1992), home to about 3 billion people (van der Esch et al., 2017). The difference between desertification and land degradation is not process-based but geographic. Although land degradation can occur anywhere across the world, when it occurs in drylands, it is considered desertification (FAQ 1.3). Desertification is not limited to irreversible forms of land degradation, nor is it equated to desert expansion, but represents all forms and levels of land degradation occurring in drylands.

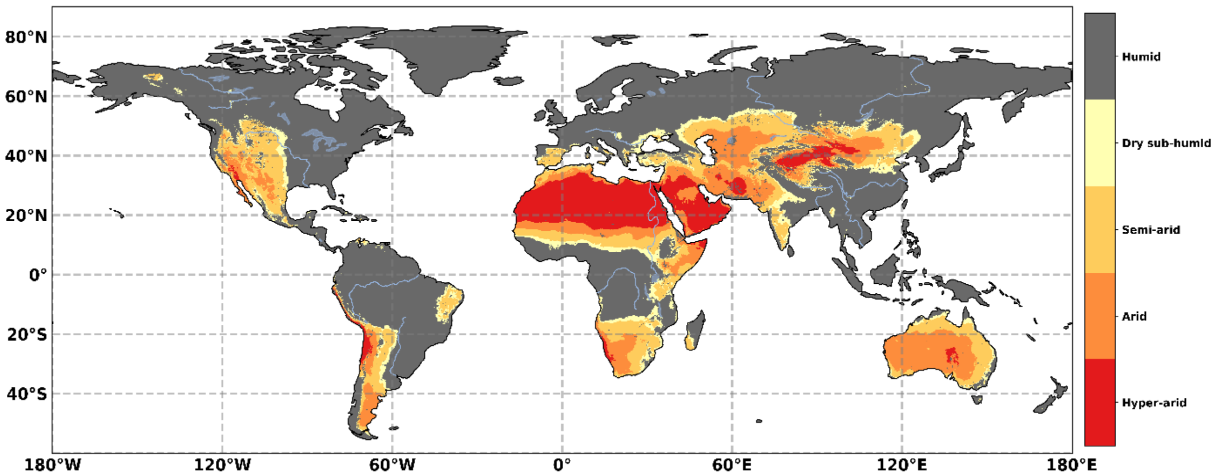



**Figure 3.1 Geographical distribution of drylands, delimited based on the Aridity Index (AI). The classification of AI is: Humid AI > 0.65, Dry sub-humid 0.50 < AI ≤ 0.65, Semi-arid 0.20 < AI ≤ 0.50, Arid 0.05 < AI ≤ 0.20, Hyper-arid AI < 0.05. Data: TerraClimate precipitation and potential evapotranspiration (1980-2015) (Abatzoglou et al., 2018).**

The geographic classification of drylands is often based on the aridity index (AI) - the ratio of average annual precipitation amount (P) to potential evapotranspiration amount (PET, see glossary) (Figure 3.1). Recent estimates, based on AI, suggest that drylands cover about 46.2% (±0.8%) of the global land area (Koutroulis, 2019; Prăvălie, 2016) *(low confidence)*. Hyper-arid areas, where the aridity index is below 0.05, are included in drylands, but are excluded from the definition of desertification (UNCCD, 1994). Deserts are valuable ecosystems (UNEP, 2006; Safriel, 2009) geographically located in drylands and vulnerable to climate change. However, they are not considered prone to desertification. Aridity is a long-term climatic feature characterised by low average precipitation or available water (Gbeckor-Kove, 1989; Türkeş, 1999). Thus, aridity is different from drought which is a temporary climatic event (Maliva and Missimer, 2012). Moreover, droughts are not restricted to drylands, but occur both in drylands and humid areas (Wilhite et al., 2014). Following the Synthesis Report (SYR) of the IPCC Fifth Assessment Report (AR5), drought is defined here as "a period of abnormally dry weather long enough to cause a serious hydrological imbalance" (Mach et al., 2014; Cross-Chapter Box 5: Case study on policy responses to drought, in this chapter).

AI is not an accurate proxy for delineating drylands in an increasing $CO_2$ environment (3.3.1). The suggestion that most of the world has become more arid, since the AI has decreased, is not supported by changes observed in precipitation, evaporation or drought (Sheffield et al., 2012; Greve et al., 2014). While climate change is expected to decrease the AI due to increases in potential evaporation, the assumptions that underpin the potential evaporation calculation are not consistent with a changing $CO_2$ environment and the effect this has on transpiration rates (3.3.1; Roderick et al., 2015; Milly and Dunne, 2016; Greve et al., 2017). Given that future climate is characterised by significant increases in $CO_2$, the usefulness of currently applied AI thresholds to estimate dryland areas is limited under climate change. If instead of the AI, other variables such as precipitation, soil moisture, and primary productivity are used to identify dryland areas, there is no clear indication that the extent of drylands will change overall under climate change (Roderick et al., 2015; Greve et al., 2017; Lemordant et al., 2018). Thus, some dryland borders will expand, while some others will contract (*high confidence*).

Approximately 70% of dryland areas are located in Africa and Asia (Figure 3.2). The biggest land use/cover in terms of area in drylands, if deserts are excluded, are grasslands, followed by forests and croplands (Figure 3.3). The category of "other lands" in Figure 3.3 includes bare soil, ice, rock, and all other land areas that are not included within the other five categories (FAO, 2016). Thus, hyper-arid areas contain mostly deserts, with some small exceptions, for example, where grasslands and croplands are cultivated under oasis conditions with irrigation (3.8.4). Moreover, FAO (2016) defines grasslands as permanent pastures and meadows used continuously for more than five years. In drylands, transhumance, i.e. seasonal migratory grazing, often leads to non-permanent pasture systems, thus, some of the areas under "other land" category are also used as non-permanent pastures (Ramankutty et al., 2008; Fetzel et al., 2017; Erb et al., 2016).

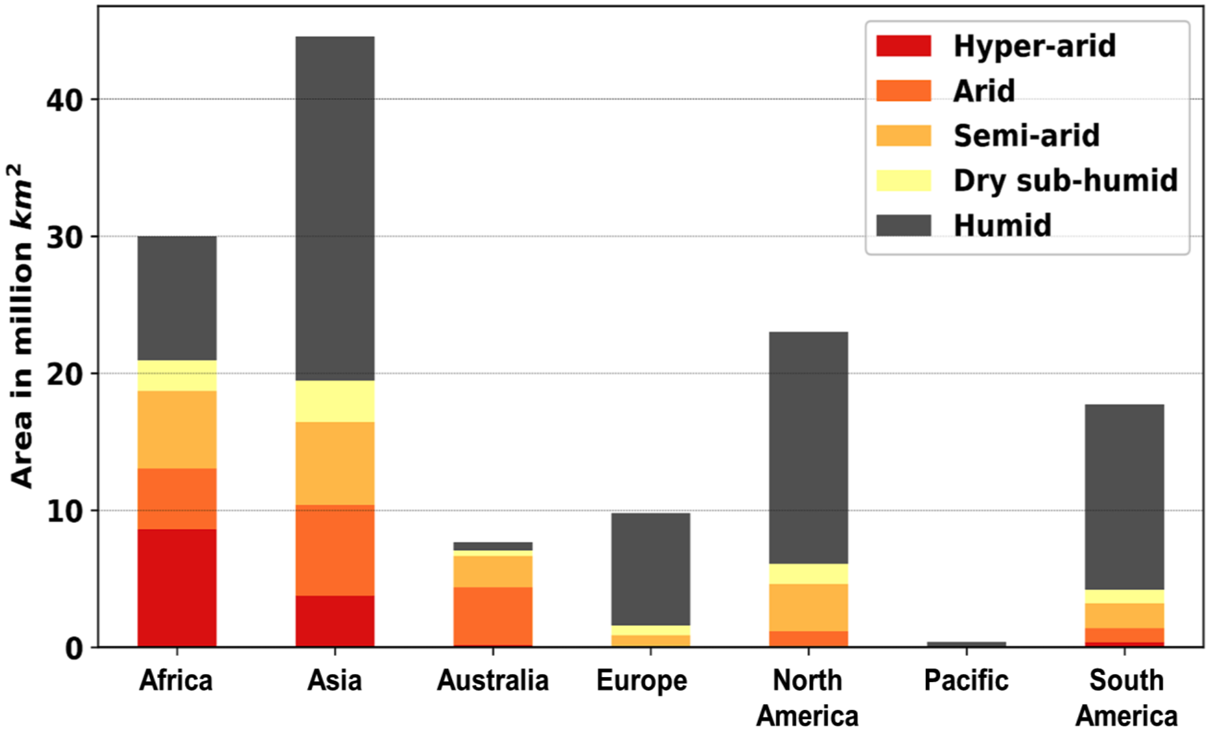



**Figure 3.2 Dryland categories across geographical areas (continents and Pacific region). Data: TerraClimate precipitation and potential evapotranspiration (1980-2015) (Abatzoglou et al., 2018).**

In the earlier global assessments of desertification (since the 1970s), which were based on qualitative expert evaluations, the extent of desertification was found to range between 4% and 70% of the area of drylands (Safriel, 2007). More recent estimates, based on remotely sensed data, show that about 24–29% of the global land area experienced reductions in biomass productivity between 1980s and 2000s

(Bai et al., 2008; Le et al., 2016), corresponding to about 9.2% of drylands (±0.5%) experiencing declines in biomass productivity during this period (*low confidence*), mainly due to anthropogenic causes. Both of these studies consider rainfall dynamics, thus, accounting for the effect of droughts. While less than 10% of drylands is undergoing desertification, it is occurring in areas that contain around 20% of dryland population (Klein Goldewijk et a., 2017). In these areas the population has increased from ~172 million in 1950 to over 630 million today (Figure 1.1).

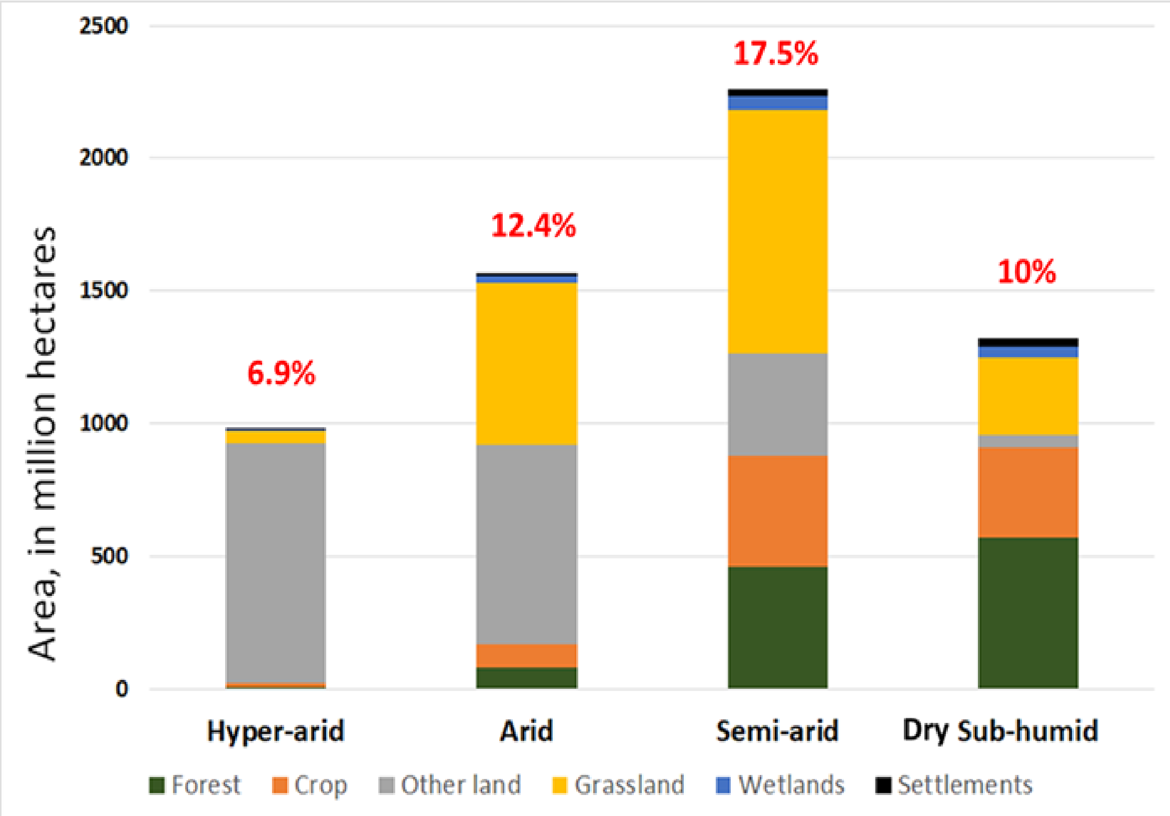



**Figure 3.3 Land use and land cover in drylands and share of each dryland category in global land area. Source: FAO (2016).**

Available assessments of the global extent and severity of desertification are relatively crude approximations with considerable uncertainties, for example, due to confounding effects of invasive bush encroachment in some dryland regions. Different indicator sets and approaches have been developed for monitoring and assessment of desertification from national to global scales (Imeson, 2012; Sommer et al., 2011; Zucca et al., 2012; Bestelmeyer et al., 2013). Many indicators of desertification only include a single factor or characteristic of desertification, such as the patch size distribution of vegetation (Maestre and Escudero, 2009; Kéfi et al., 2010), Normalized Difference Vegetation Index (NDVI) (Piao et al., 2005), drought-tolerant plant species (An et al., 2007), grass cover (Bestelmeyer et al., 2013), land productivity dynamics (Baskan et al., 2017), ecosystem net primary productivity (Zhou et al., 2015) or environmentally sensitive land area index (Symeonakis et al., 2016). In addition, some synthetic indicators of desertification have also been used to assess desertification extent and desertification processes, such as climate, land use, soil, and socioeconomic parameters (Dharumarajan et al., 2018), or changes in climate, land use, vegetation cover, soil properties and population as the desertification vulnerability index (Salvati et al., 2009). Current data availability and methodological challenges do not allow for accurately and comprehensively mapping desertification at a global scale (Cherlet et al., 2018). However, the emerging partial evidence points to a lower global extent of desertification than previously estimated (*medium confidence*) (3.3).

This assessment examines the socio-ecological links between drivers (3.2) and feedbacks (3.4) that influence desertification-climate change interactions, and then examines associated observed and projected impacts (3.5, 3.6) and responses (3.7). Moreover, this assessment highlights that dryland populations are highly vulnerable to desertification and climate change (3.3, 3.5). At the same time, dryland populations also have significant past experience and sources of resilience embodied in indigenous and local knowledge and practices in order to successfully adapt to climatic changes and address desertification (3.7). Numerous site-specific technological response options are also available for SLM in drylands that can help increase the resilience of agricultural livelihood systems to climate change (3.7). However, continuing environmental degradation combined with climate change are straining the resilience of dryland populations. Enabling policy responses for SLM and livelihoods diversification can help maintain and strengthen the resilience and adaptive capacities in dryland areas (3.7). The assessment finds that policies promoting SLM in drylands will contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation, with co-benefits for broader sustainable development (*high confidence*) (3.5).

### 3.2.2. Desertification in previous IPCC and related reports

The IPCC Fifth Assessment report (AR5) and Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C include a limited discussion of desertification. In AR5 Working Group I desertification is mentioned as a forcing agent for the production of atmospheric dust (Myhre et al., 2013). The same report had *low confidence* in the available projections on the changes in dust loadings due to climate change (Boucher et al., 2013). In AR5 Working Group II, desertification is identified as a process that can lead to reductions in crop yields and the resilience of agricultural and pastoral livelihoods (Field et al., 2014; Klein et al., 2015). AR5 Working Group II notes that climate change will amplify water scarcity with negative impacts on agricultural systems, particularly in semi-arid environments of Africa (*high confidence*), while droughts could exacerbate desertification in south-western parts of Central Asia (Field et al., 2014). AR5 Working Group III identifies desertification as one of a number of often overlapping issues that must be dealt with when considering governance of mitigation and adaptation (Fleurbaey et al., 2014). The IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C noted that limiting global warming to 1.5°C instead of 2°C is strongly beneficial for land ecosystems and their services (*high confidence*) such as soil conservation, contributing to avoidance of desertification (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018).

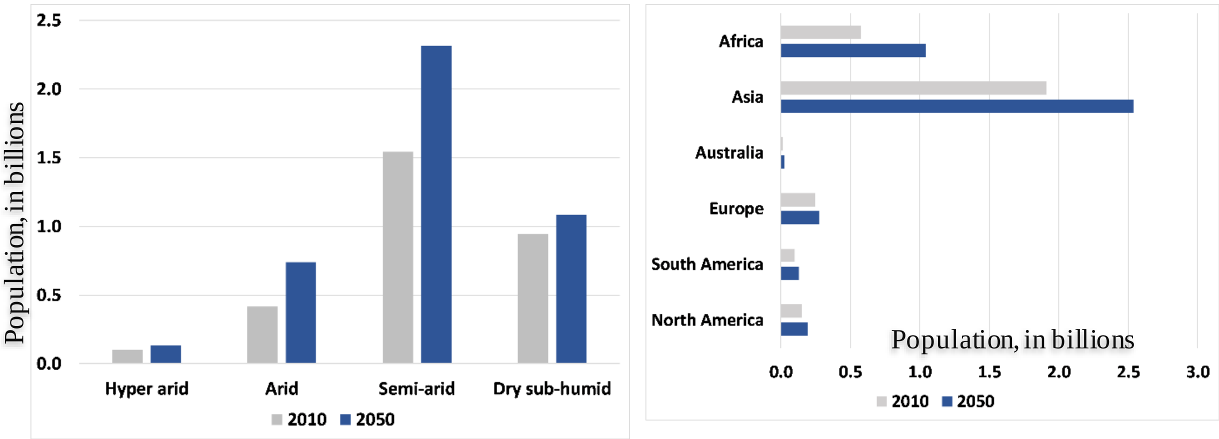
The recent Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services (IPBES) Assessment report on land degradation and restoration (IPBES, 2018a) is also of particular relevance. While acknowledging a wide variety of past estimates of the area undergoing degradation, IPBES (2018a) pointed at their lack of agreement about where degradation is taking place. IPBES (2018a) also recognised the challenges associated with differentiating the impacts of climate variability and change on land degradation from the impacts of human activities at a regional or global scale.

The third edition of the World Atlas of Desertification (Cherlet et al., 2018) indicated that it is not possible to deterministically map the global extent of land degradation, and its subset - desertification, pointing out that the complexity of interactions between social, economic, and environmental systems make land degradation not amenable to mapping at a global scale. Instead, Cherlet et al. (2018) presented global maps highlighting the convergence of various pressures on land resources.

### 3.2.3. Dryland Populations: Vulnerability and Resilience

Drylands are home to approximately 38.2% ((±0.6%) of the global population (Koutroulis, 2019; van der Esch et al., 2017), that is about 3 billion people. The highest number of people live in the drylands of South Asia (Figure 3.4), followed by Sub-Saharan Africa and Latin America (van der Esch et al., 2017). In terms of the number of people affected by desertification, Reynolds et al. (2007) indicated that desertification was directly affecting 250 million people. More recent estimates show that 500 (±120) million people lived in 2015 in those dryland areas which experienced significant loss in biomass productivity between 1980s and 2000s (Bai et al., 2008; Le et al., 2016). The highest numbers of affected people were in South and East Asia, North Africa and Middle East (*low confidence*). The population in drylands is projected to increase about twice as rapidly as non-drylands, reaching 4 billion people by 2050 (van der Esch et al., 2017). This is due to higher population growth rates in drylands. About 90% of the population in drylands live in developing countries (UN-EMG, 2011).

Dryland populations are highly vulnerable to desertification and climate change (Howe et al., 2013; Huang et al., 2016, 2017; Liu et al., 2016b; Thornton et al., 2014; Lawrence et al., 2018) because their livelihoods are predominantly dependent on agriculture; one of the sectors most susceptible to climate change (Rosenzweig et al., 2014; Schlenker and Lobell, 2010). Climate change is projected to have substantial impacts on all types of agricultural livelihood systems in drylands (CGIAR-RPDS, 2014) (3.5.1, 3.5.2).




(a) (b)

**Figure 3.4 Current (a) and projected population (under SSP2) (b) in drylands, in billions. Source: van der Esch et al. (2017)**

One key vulnerable group in drylands are pastoral and agropastoral households[1]. There are no precise figures about the number of people practicing pastoralism globally. Most estimates range between 100 to 200 million (Rass, 2006; Secretariat of the Convention on Biological Diversity, 2010), of whom 30–63 million are nomadic pastoralists (Dong, 2016; Carr-Hill, 2013)[2]. Pastoral production systems represent an adaptation to high seasonal climate variability and low biomass productivity in dryland ecosystems (Varghese and Singh, 2016; Krätli and Schareika, 2010), which require large areas for livestock grazing through migratory pastoralism (Snorek et al., 2014). Grazing lands across dryland environments are being degraded, and/or being converted to crop production, limiting the opportunities for migratory livestock systems, and leading to conflicts with sedentary crop producers (Abbass, 2014; Dimelu et al., 2016). These processes, coupled with ethnic differences, perceived security threats, and misunderstanding of pastoral rationality, have led to increasing marginalisation of pastoral communities and disruption of their economic and cultural structures (Elhadary, 2014; Morton, 2010). As a result, pastoral communities are not well prepared to deal with increasing weather/climate variability and

[1]FOOTNOTE: Pastoralists derive more than 50% of their income from livestock and livestock products, whereas agro-pastoralists generate more than 50% of their income from crop production and at least 25% from livestock production (Swift, 1988).

[2]FOOTNOTE: The estimates of the number of pastoralists, and especially of nomadic pastoralists, are very uncertain, because often nomadic pastoralists are not fully captured in national surveys and censuses (Carr-Hill, 2013).

weather/climate extremes due to changing climate (Dong, 2016; López-i-Gelats et al., 2016), and remain amongst the most food insecure groups in the world (FAO, 2018).

There is an increasing concentration of poverty in the dryland areas of Sub-Saharan Africa and South Asia (von Braun and Gatzweiler, 2014; Barbier and Hochard, 2016), where 41% and 12% of the total populations live in extreme poverty, respectively (World Bank, 2018). For comparison, the average share of global population living in extreme poverty is about 10% (World Bank, 2018). Multidimensional poverty, prevalent in many dryland areas, is a key source of vulnerability (Safriel et al., 2005; Thornton et al., 2014; Fraser et al., 2011; Thomas, 2008). Multidimensional poverty incorporates both income-based poverty, and also other dimensions such as poor healthcare services, lack of education, lack of access to water, sanitation and energy, disempowerment, and threat from violence (Bourguignon and Chakravarty, 2003; Alkire and Santos, 2010, 2014). Contributing elements to this multidimensional poverty in drylands are rapid population growth, fragile institutional environment, lack of infrastructure, geographic isolation and low market access, insecure land tenure systems, and low agricultural productivity (Sietz et al., 2011; Reynolds et al., 2011; Safriel and Adeel, 2008; Stafford Smith, 2016). Even in high-income countries, those dryland areas that depend on agricultural livelihoods represent relatively poorer locations nationally, with fewer livelihood opportunities, for example in Italy (Salvati, 2014). Moreover, in many drylands areas, female-headed households, women and subsistence farmers (both male and female) are more vulnerable to the impacts of desertification and climate change (Nyantakyi-Frimpong and Bezner-Kerr, 2015; Sultana, 2014; Rahman, 2013). Some local cultural traditions and patriarchal relationships were found to contribute to higher vulnerability of women and female-headed households through restrictions on their access to productive resources (Nyantakyi-Frimpong and Bezner-Kerr, 2015; Sultana, 2014; Rahman, 2013) (3.5.2, 3.7.3; Cross-Chapter Box 11: Gender, Chapter 7).

Despite these environmental, socio-economic and institutional constraints, dryland populations have historically demonstrated remarkable resilience, ingenuity and innovations, distilled into indigenous and local knowledge to cope with high climatic variability and sustain livelihoods (Safriel and Adeel, 2008; Davis, 2016; Davies, 2017; 3.7.1, 3.7.2; Cross-Chapter Box 13: Indigenous and Local Knowledge, Chapter 7). For example, across the Arabian Peninsula and North Africa, informal community bylaws were successfully used for regulating grazing, collection and cutting of herbs and wood, that limited rangeland degradation (Gari, 2006; Hussein, 2011). Pastoralists in Mongolia developed indigenous classifications of pasture resources which facilitated ecologically optimal grazing practices (Fernandez-Gimenez, 2000) (3.7.2). Currently, however, indigenous and local knowledge and practices are increasingly lost or can no longer cope with growing demands for land-based resources (Dominguez, 2014; Fernández-Giménez and Fillat Estaque, 2012; Hussein, 2011; Kodirekkala, 2017; Moreno-Calles et al., 2012; 3.5.2). Unsustainable land management is increasing the risks from droughts, floods and dust storms (3.5.2, 3.6). Policy actions promoting the adoption of SLM practices in dryland areas, based on both indigenous and local knowledge and modern science, and expanding alternative livelihood opportunities outside agriculture can contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation, addressing desertification, with co-benefits for poverty reduction and food security (*high confidence*) (Cowie et al., 2018; Liniger et al., 2017; Safriel and Adeel, 2008; Stafford-Smith et al., 2017).

### 3.2.4. Processes and Drivers of Desertification under Climate Change

#### *3.2.4.1 Processes of Desertification and Their Climatic Drivers*

**Processes of desertification** are mechanisms by which drylands are degraded. Desertification consists of both biological and non-biological processes. These processes are classified under broad categories of degradation of physical, chemical and biological properties of terrestrial ecosystems. The number of desertification processes is large and they are extensively covered elsewhere (IPBES, 2018a; Lal, 2016;

Racine, 2008; UNCCD, 2017). Section 4.3.1 and Tables 4.1-4.2 in Chapter 4 highlight those which are particularly relevant for this assessment in terms of their links to climate change and land degradation, including desertification.

**Drivers of desertification** are factors which trigger desertification processes. Initial studies of desertification during the early-to-mid 20th century attributed it entirely to human activities. In one of the influential publications of that time, Lavauden (1927) stated that: "Desertification is purely artificial. It is only the act of the man…" However, such a uni-causal view on desertification was shown to be invalid (Geist et al., 2004; Reynolds et al., 2007) (3.2.4.2, 3.2.4.3). Tables 4.1-4.2 in Chapter 4 summarise drivers, linking them to the specific processes of desertification and land degradation under changing climate.

Erosion refers to removal of soil by the physical forces of water, wind, or often caused by farming activities such as tillage (Ginoux et al., 2012). The global estimates of soil erosion differ significantly, depending on scale, study period and method used (García-Ruiz et al., 2015), ranging from approximately 20 Gt $yr^{-1}$ to more than 200 Gt $yr^{-1}$ (Boix-Fayos et al., 2006; FAO, 2015). There is a significant potential for climate change to increase soil erosion by water particularly in those regions where precipitation volumes and intensity are projected to increase (Panthou et al., 2014; Nearing et al., 2015). On the other hand, while it is a dominant form of erosion in areas such as West Asia and the Arabian Peninsula (Prakash et al., 2015; Klingmüller et al., 2016), there is *limited evidence* concerning climate change impacts on wind erosion (Tables 4.1-4.2 in Chapter 4; 3.6).

Saline and sodic soils (see glossary) occur naturally in arid, semiarid and dry sub-humid regions of the world. Climate change or hydrological change can cause soil salinisation by increasing the mineralised ground water level. However, secondary salinisation occurs when the concentration of dissolved salts in water and soil is increased by anthropogenic processes, mainly through poorly managed irrigation schemes. The threat of soil and groundwater salinisation induced by sea level rise and sea water intrusion are amplified by climate change (4.10.7).

Global warming is expected to accelerate soil organic carbon (SOC) turnover, since the decomposition of the soil organic matter by microbial activity begins with low soil water availability, but this moisture is insufficient for plant productivity (Austin et al., 2004; 3.5.1.1), as well as losses by soil erosion (Lal, 2009); therefore, in some dryland areas leading to SOC decline (3.4.3; 3.6.2) and the transfer of carbon (C) from soil to the atmosphere (Lal, 2009).

Sea surface temperature (SST) anomalies can drive rainfall changes, with implications for desertification processes. North Atlantic SST anomalies are positively correlated with Sahel rainfall anomalies (Knight et al., 2006; Gonzalez-Martin et al., 2014; Sheen et al., 2017). While the eastern tropical Pacific SST anomalies have a negative correlation with Sahel rainfall (Pomposi et al., 2016), a cooler north Atlantic is related to a drier Sahel, with this relationship enhanced if there is a simultaneous relative warming of the south Atlantic (Hoerling et al., 2006). Huber and Fensholt (2011) explored the relationship between SST anomalies and satellite observed Sahel vegetation dynamics finding similar relationships but with substantial west-east variations in both the significant SST regions and the vegetation response. Concerning the paleoclimatic evidence on aridification after the early Holocene "Green Sahara" period (11,000 to 5000 years ago), Tierney et al. (2017) indicate that a cooling of the north Atlantic played a role (Collins et al., 2017; Otto-Bliesner et al., 2014; Niedermeyer et al., 2009) similar to that found in modern observations. Besides these SST relationships, aerosols have also been suggested as a potential driver of the Sahel droughts (Rotstayn and Lohmann, 2002; Booth et al., 2012; Ackerley et al., 2011). For Eastern Africa, both recent droughts and decadal declines have been linked to human-induced warming in the western Pacific (Funk et al., 2018).

Invasive plants contributed to desertification and loss of ecosystem services in many dryland areas in the last century (*high confidence*) (3.8.3). Extensive woody plant encroachment altered runoff and soil erosion across much of the drylands, because the bare soil between shrubs is very susceptible to water erosion, mainly in high-intensity rainfall events (Manjoro et al., 2012; Pierson et al., 2013; Eldridge et al., 2015). Rising $CO_2$ levels due to global warming favour more rapid expansion of some invasive plant species in some regions. An example is the Great Basin region in western North America where over 20% of ecosystems have been significantly altered by invasive plants, especially exotic annual grasses and invasive conifers resulting in loss of biodiversity. This land cover conversion has resulted in reductions in forage availability, wildlife habitat, and biodiversity (Pierson et al., 2011, 2013; Miller et al., 2013).

The wildfire is a driver of desertification, because it reduces vegetation cover, increases runoff and soil erosion, reduces soil fertility and affects the soil microbial community (Vega et al., 2005; Nyman et al., 2010; Holden et al., 2013; Pourreza et al., 2014; Weber et al., 2014; Liu and Wimberly, 2016). Predicted increases in temperature and the severity of drought events across some dryland areas (2.3) can increase chances of wildfire occurrence (*medium confidence*) (Jolly et al., 2015; Williams et al., 2010; Clarke and Evans, 2018; Cross-Chapter Box 3: Fire and Climate Change, Chapter 2). In semiarid and dry sub-humid areas, fire can have a profound influence on observed vegetation and particularly the relative abundance of grasses to woody plants (Bond et al., 2003; Bond and Keeley, 2005; Balch et al., 2013).

While large uncertainty exists concerning trends in droughts globally (AR5, 2.3), examining the drought data by Ziese et al.(2014) for drylands only reveals a large inter-annual variability combined with a trend toward increasing dryland area affected by droughts since 1950s (Figure 1.1).

#### *3.2.4.2. Anthropogenic Drivers of Desertification under Climate Change*

The literature on the human drivers of desertification is substantial (D'Odorico et al., 2013; Sietz et al., 2011; Yan and Cai, 2015; Sterk et al., 2016; Varghese and Singh, 2016; to list a few) and there have been several comprehensive reviews and assessments of these drivers very recently (Cherlet et al., 2018; IPBES, 2018a; UNCCD, 2017). IPBES (2018a) identified cropland expansion, unsustainable land management practices including overgrazing by livestock, urban expansion, infrastructure development, and extractive industries as the main drivers of land degradation. IPBES (2018a) also found that the ultimate driver of land degradation is high and growing consumption of land-based resources, e.g. through deforestation and cropland expansion, escalated by population growth. What is particularly relevant in the context of the present assessment is to evaluate if, how and which human drivers of desertification will be modified by climate change effects.

Growing food demand is driving conversion of forests, rangelands, and woodlands into cropland (Bestelmeyer et al., 2015; D'Odorico et al., 2013). Climate change is projected to reduce crop yields across dryland areas (3.5.1; 5.2.2), potentially reducing local production of food and feed. Without research breakthroughs mitigating these productivity losses through higher agricultural productivity, and reducing food waste and loss, meeting increasing food demands of growing populations will require expansion of cropped areas to more marginal areas (with most prime areas in drylands already being under cultivation) (Lambin, 2012; Lambin et al., 2013; Eitelberg et al., 2015; Gutiérrez-Elorza, 2006; Kapović Solomun et al., 2018). Borrelli et al. (2017) showed that the primary driver of soil erosion in 2012 was cropland expansion. Although local food demands could also be met by importing from other areas, this would mean increasing the pressure on land in those areas (Lambin and Meyfroidt, 2011). The net effects of such global agricultural production shifts on land condition in drylands are not known.

Climate change will exacerbate poverty among some categories of dryland populations (3.5.2; 3.6.2). Depending on the context, this impact comes through declines in agricultural productivity, changes in agricultural prices and extreme weather events (Hertel and Lobell, 2014; Hallegatte and Rozenberg, 2017). There is *high confidence* that poverty limits both capacities to adapt to climate change and availability of financial resources to invest into SLM (3.6.2; 3.7.2; 3.7.3; Gerber et al., 2014; Way, 2016; Vu et al., 2014).

Labour mobility is another key human driver which will interact with climate change. Although strong impacts of climate change on migration in dryland areas are disputed, in some places, it is *likely* to provide an added incentive to migrate (3.5.2.7). Out-migration will have several contradictory effects on desertification. On one hand, it reduces an immediate pressure on land if it leads to less dependence on land for livelihoods (Chen et al., 2014; Liu et al., 2016a). Moreover, migrant remittances could be used to fund the adoption of SLM practices. Labour mobility from agriculture to non-agricultural sectors could allow land consolidation, gradually leading to mechanisation and agricultural intensification (Wang et al., 2014, 2018). On the other hand, this can increase the costs of labour-intensive SLM practices due to lower availability of rural agricultural labour and/or higher rural wages. Out-migration increases the pressure on land if higher wages that rural migrants earn in urban centres will lead to their higher food consumption. Moreover, migrant remittances could also be used to fund land use expansion to marginal areas (Taylor et al., 2016; Gray and Bilsborrow, 2014). The net effect of these opposite mechanisms varies from place to place (Qin and Liao, 2016). There is very little literature evaluating these joint effects of climate change, desertification and labour mobility (7.4.2).

There are also many other institutional, policy and socio-economic drivers of desertification, such as land tenure insecurity, lack of property rights, lack of access to markets, and to rural advisory services, lack of technical knowledge and skills, agricultural price distortions, agricultural support and subsidies contributing to desertification, and lack of economic incentives for SLM (D'Odorico et al., 2013; Geist et al., 2004; Moussa et al., 2016; Mythili and Goedecke, 2016; Sow et al., 2016; Tun et al., 2015; García-Ruiz, 2010). There is no evidence that these factors will be materially affected by climate change, however, serving as drivers of unsustainable land management practices, they do play a very important role in modulating responses for climate change adaptation and mitigation (3.7.3).

#### *3.2.4.3 Interaction of Drivers: Desertification Syndrome versus Drylands Development Paradigm*

Two broad narratives have historically emerged to describe responses of dryland populations to environmental degradation. The first is "desertification syndrome" which describes the vicious cycle of resource degradation and poverty, whereby dryland populations apply unsustainable agricultural practices leading to desertification, and exacerbating their poverty, which then subsequently further limits their capacities to invest in SLM (MEA, 2005; Safriel and Adeel, 2008). The alternative paradigm is one of "drylands development", which refers to social and technical ingenuity of dryland populations as a driver of dryland sustainability (MEA, 2005; Reynolds et al., 2007; Safriel and Adeel, 2008). The major difference between these two frameworks is that the "drylands development paradigm" recognises that human activities are not the sole and/or most important drivers of desertification, but there are interactions of human and climatic drivers within coupled social-ecological systems (Reynolds et al., 2007). This led Behnke and Mortimore (2016), and earlier Swift (1996), to conclude that the concept of desertification as irreversible degradation distorts policy and governance in the dryland areas. Mortimore (2016) suggested that instead of externally imposed technical solutions, what is needed is for populations in dryland areas to adapt to this variable environment which they cannot control. All in all, there is *high confidence* that anthropogenic and climatic drivers interact in complex ways in causing desertification. As discussed in Section 3.3.2, the relative influence of human or climatic drivers on desertification varies from place to place (*high confidence*) (Bestelmeyer et al., 2018; D'Odorico et al., 2013; Geist and Lambin, 2004; Kok et al., 2016; Polley et al., 2013; Ravi et al., 2010; Scholes, 2009; Sietz et al., 2017; Sietz et al., 2011).

## 3.3. Observations of Desertification

### 3.3.1. Status and Trends of Desertification

Current estimates of the extent and severity of desertification vary greatly due to missing and/or unreliable information (Gibbs and Salmon, 2015). The multiplicity and complexity of the processes of desertification make its quantification difficult (Prince, 2016; Cherlet et al., 2018). The most common definition for the drylands is based on defined thresholds of the AI (Figure 3.1) (UNEP, 1992). While past studies have used the AI to examine changes in desertification or extent of the drylands (Feng and Fu, 2013; Zarch et al., 2015; Ji et al., 2015; Spinoni et al., 2015; Huang et al., 2016; Ramarao et al., 2018), this approach has several key limitations: (i) the AI does not measure desertification, (ii) the impact of changes in climate on the land surface and systems is more complex than assumed by AI, and (iii) the relationship between climate change and changes in vegetation is complex due to the influence of $CO_2$. Expansion of the drylands does not imply desertification by itself, if there is no long-term loss of at least one of the following: biological productivity, ecological integrity, and value to humans.

The use of the AI to define changing aridity levels and dryland extent in an environment with changing atmospheric $CO_2$ has been strongly challenged (Roderick et al., 2015; Milly and Dunne, 2016; Greve et al., 2017; Liu et al., 2017). The suggestion that most of the world has become more arid, since the AI has decreased, is not supported by changes observed in precipitation, evaporation or drought (Sheffield et al., 2012; Greve et al., 2014) (*medium confidence*). A key issue is the assumption in the calculation of potential evapotranspiration that stomatal conductance remains constant which is invalid if atmospheric $CO_2$ changes. Given that atmospheric $CO_2$ has been increasing over the last century or more, and is projected to continue increasing, this means that AI with constant thresholds (or any other measure that relies on potential evapotranspiration) is not an appropriate way to estimate aridity or dryland extent (Donohue et al., 2013; Roderick et al., 2015; Greve et al., 2017). This issue helps explain the apparent contradiction between the drylands becoming more arid according to the AI and also becoming greener according to satellite observations (Fensholt et al., 2012; Andela et al., 2013; Figure 3.5). Other climate type classifications based on various combinations of temperature and precipitation (Köppen-Trewartha, Köppen-Geiger) have also been used to examine historical changes in climate zones finding a tendency toward drier climate types (Feng et al., 2014; Spinoni et al., 2015).

The need to establish a baseline when assessing change in the land area degraded has been extensively discussed in Prince et al. (2018). Desertification is a process not a state of the system, hence an "absolute" baseline is not required; however, every study uses a baseline defined by the start of their period of interest.

Depending on the definitions applied and methodologies used in evaluation, the status and extent of desertification globally and regionally still show substantial variations (D'Odorico et al., 2013) (*high confidence*). There is *high confidence* that the range and intensity of desertification has increased in some dryland areas over the past several decades (3.3.1.1, 3.3.1.2). The three methodological approaches applied for assessing the extent of desertification: expert judgement, satellite observation of net primary productivity, and use of biophysical models, together provide a relatively holistic assessment but none on its own captures the whole picture (Gibbs and Salmon, 2015; Vogt et al., 2011; Prince, 2016; 4.3.4).

#### *3.3.1.1. Global Scale*

Complex human-environment interactions coupled with biophysical, social, economic and political factors unique to any given location render desertification difficult to map at a global scale (Cherlet et al., 2018). Early attempts to assess desertification focused on expert knowledge in order to obtain global coverage in a cost-effective manner. **Expert judgement** continues to play an important role because degradation remains a subjective feature whose indicators are different from place to place (Sonneveld and Dent, 2007). GLASOD (Global Assessment of Human-Induced Soil Degradation) estimated nearly 2000 million hectares (M ha) (15.3% of the total land area) had been degraded by early 1990s since mid-20$^{th}$ century. GLASOD was criticised for perceived subjectiveness and exaggeration (Helldén and Tottrup, 2008; Sonneveld and Dent, 2007). Dregne and Chou (1992) found 3000 M ha in drylands (i.e. about 50% of drylands) were undergoing degradation. Significant improvements have been made through the efforts of WOCAT (World Overview of Conservation Approaches and Technologies), LADA (Land Degradation Assessment in Drylands) and DESIRE (Desertification Mitigation and Remediation of Land) who jointly developed a mapping tool for participatory expert assessment, with which land experts can estimate current area coverage, type and trends of land degradation (Reed et al., 2011).

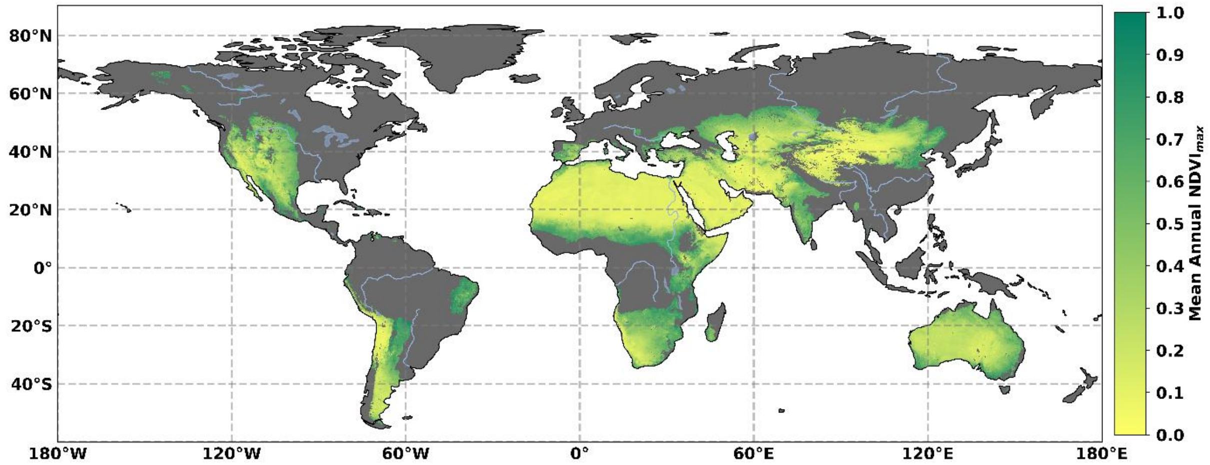



**Figure 3.5 Mean Annual Maximum NDVI 1982-2015 (Global Inventory Modelling and Mapping Studies NDVI3g v1). Non-dryland regions (Aridity Index > 0.65) are masked in grey.**

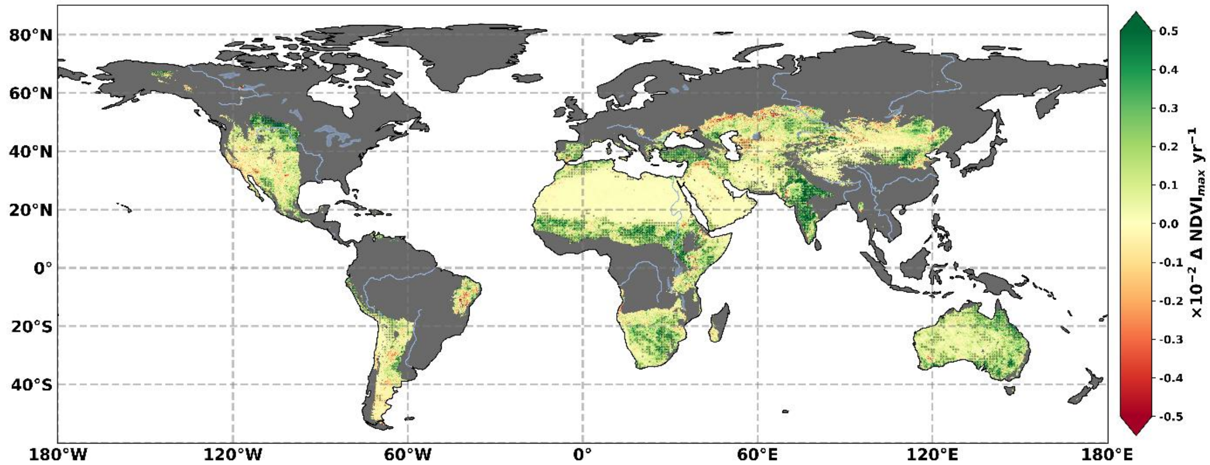



**Figure 3.6 Trend in the Annual Maximum NDVI 1982-2015 (Global Inventory Modelling and Mapping Studies NDVI3g v1) calculated using the Theil-Sen estimator which is a median based estimator, and is robust to outliers. Non-dryland regions (Aridity Index > 0.65) are masked in grey.**

A number of studies have used **satellite-based remote sensing** to investigate long-term changes in the vegetation and thus identify parts of the drylands undergoing desertification. Satellite data provides information at the resolution of the sensor which can be relatively coarse (up to 25 km) and interpretations of the data at sub-pixel levels are challenging. The most widely used remotely sensed vegetation index is the NDVI providing a measure of canopy greenness, which is related to the quantity of standing biomass (Bai et al., 2008; de Jong et al., 2011; Fensholt et al., 2012; Andela et al., 2013; Fensholt et al., 2015; Le et al., 2016; Figure 3.5). A main challenge associated with NDVI is that although biomass and productivity are closely related in some systems, they can differ widely when looking across land uses and ecosystem types, giving a false positive in some instances (Pattison et al., 2015; Aynekulu et al., 2017). For example, bush encroachment in rangelands and intensive monocropping with high fertiliser application gives an indication of increased productivity in satellite data though these could be considered as land degradation. According to this measure there are regions undergoing desertification, however, the drylands are greening on average (Figure 3.6).

A simple linear trend in NDVI is an unsuitable measure for dryland degradation for several reasons (Wessels et al., 2012; de Jong et al., 2013; Higginbottom and Symeonakis, 2014; Le et al., 2016). NDVI is strongly coupled to precipitation in drylands where precipitation has high inter-annual variability. This means that NDVI trend can be dominated by any precipitation trend and is sensitive to wet or dry periods, particularly if they fall near the beginning or end of the time series. Degradation may only occur during part of the time series, while NDVI is stable or even improving during the rest of the time series. This reduces the strength and representativeness of a linear trend. Other factors such as $CO_2$ fertilisation also influence the NDVI trend. Various techniques have been proposed to address these issues, including the residual trends (RESTREND) method to account for rainfall variability (Evans and Geerken, 2004), time-series break point identification methods to find major shifts in the vegetation trends (de Jong et al., 2013; Verbesselt et al., 2010a) and methods to explicitly account for the effect of $CO_2$ fertilisation (Le et al., 2016).

Using the RESTREND method, Andela et al. (2013) found that human activity contributed to a mixture of improving and degrading regions in drylands. In some locations these regions differed substantially from those identified using the NDVI trend alone, including an increase in the area being desertified in southern Africa and northern Australia, and a decrease in southeast and west Australia and Mongolia. De Jong et al. (2013) examined the NDVI time series for major shifts in vegetation activity and found that 74% of drylands experienced such a shift between 1981 and 2011. This suggests that monotonic linear trends are unsuitable for accurately capturing the changes that have occurred in the majority of the drylands. Le et al. (2016) explicitly accounted for $CO_2$ fertilisation effect and found that the extent of degraded areas in the world is 3% larger when compared to the linear NDVI trend.

Besides NDVI, there are many vegetation indices derived from satellite data in the optical and infrared wavelengths. Each of these datasets has been derived to overcome some limitation in existing indices. Studies have compared vegetation indices globally (Zhang et al., 2017) and specifically over drylands (Wu, 2014). In general, the data from these vegetation indices are available only since around 2000, while NDVI data is available since 1982. With less than 20 years of data, the trend analysis remains problematic with vegetation indices other than NDVI. However, given the various advantages in terms of resolution and other characteristics, these newer vegetation indices will become more useful in the future as more data accumulates.

Vegetation Optical Depth (VOD) has been available since the 1980s. VOD is based on microwave measurements and is related to total above ground biomass water content. Unlike NDVI which is only sensitive to green canopy cover, VOD is also sensitive to water in woody parts of the vegetation and hence provides a view of vegetation changes that can be complementary to NDVI. Liu et al. (2013) used VOD trends to investigate biomass changes and found that VOD was closely related to precipitation changes in drylands. To complement their work with NDVI, Andela et al. (2013) also applied the RESTREND method to VOD. By interpreting NDVI and VOD trends together they were able to differentiate changes to the herbaceous and woody components of the biomass. They reported that many dryland regions are experiencing an increase in the woody fraction often associated with shrub encroachment and suggest that this was aided by $CO_2$ fertilisation.

A major shortcoming of these studies based on vegetation datasets derived from satellite sensors is that they do not account for changes in vegetation composition, thus leading to inaccuracies in the estimation of the extent of degraded areas in drylands. For example, drylands of Eastern Africa currently face growing encroachment of invasive plant species, such as *Prosopis juliflora* (Ayanu et al., 2015), which constitutes land degradation since it leads to losses in economic productivity of affected areas but appears as a greening in the satellite data. Another case study in central Senegal found degradation manifested through a reduction in species richness despite satellite observed greening (Herrmann and Tappan, 2013). A number of efforts to identify changes in vegetation composition from satellites have been made (Brandt et al., 2016a,b; Evans and Geerken, 2006; Geerken, 2009; Geerken et al., 2005;

Verbesselt et al., 2010a,b). These depend on well-identified reference NDVI time series for particular vegetation groupings, can only differentiate vegetation types that have distinct spectral phenology signatures and require extensive ground observations for validation. A recent alternative approach to differentiating woody from herbaceous vegetation involves the combined use of optical/infrared based vegetation indices, indicating greenness, with microwave based Vegetation Optical Depth (VOD) which is sensitive to both woody and leafy vegetation components (Andela et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2017).

**Biophysical models** use global data sets that describe climate patterns and soil groups, combined with observations of land use, to define classes of potential productivity and map general land degradation (Gibbs and Salmon, 2015). All biophysical models have their own set of assumptions and limitations that contribute to their overall uncertainty, including: model structure; spatial scale; data requirements (with associated errors); spatial heterogeneities of socioeconomic conditions; and agricultural technologies used. Models have been used to estimate the vegetation productivity potential of land (Cai et al., 2011) and to understand the causes of observed vegetation changes. Zhu et al. (2016) used an ensemble of ecosystem models to investigate causes of vegetation changes from 1982-2009, using a factorial simulation approach. They found $CO_2$ fertilisation to be the dominant effect globally though climate and land cover change were the dominant effects in various dryland locations. Borrelli et al. (2017) modelled that about 6.1% of the global land area experienced very high soil erosion rates (exceeding 10 Mg $ha^{-1}$ $yr^{-1}$) in 2012, particularly in South America, Africa, and Asia.

Overall, improved estimation and mapping of areas undergoing desertification are needed. This requires a combination of rapidly expanding sources of remotely sensed data, ground observations and new modelling approaches. This is a critical gap, especially in the context of measuring progress towards achieving the land degradation-neutrality target by 2030 in the framework of SDGs.

#### *3.3.1.2. Regional Scale*

While global scale studies provide information for any region, there are numerous studies that focus on sub-continental scales, providing more in-depth analysis and understanding. Regional and local studies are important to detect location-specific trends in desertification and heterogeneous influences of climate change on desertification. However, these regional and local studies use a wide variety of methodologies, making direct comparisons difficult. For details of the methodologies applied by each study refer to the individual papers.

##### *3.3.1.2.1 Africa*

It is estimated that 46 out of the 54 countries in Africa are vulnerable to desertification, with some already affected (Prăvălie, 2016). Moderate or higher severity degradation over recent decades have been identified in many river basins including the Nile (42% of area), Niger (50%), Senegal (51%), Volta (67%), Limpopo (66%) and Lake Chad (26%) (Thiombiano and Tourino-Soto, 2007).

The Horn of Africa is getting drier (Damberg and AghaKouchak, 2014; Marshall et al., 2012) exacerbating the desertification already occurring (Oroda, 2001). The observed decline in vegetation cover is diminishing ecosystem services (Pricope et al., 2013). Based on NDVI residuals, Kenya experienced persistent negative (positive) trends over 21.6% (8.9%) of the country, for the period 1992–2015 (Gichenje and Godinho, 2018). Fragmentation of habitats, reduction in the range of livestock grazing, higher stocking rates are considered to be the main drivers for vegetation structure loss in the rangelands of Kenya (Kihiu, 2016; Otuoma et al., 2009)

Despite desertification in the Sahel being a major concern since the 1970s, wetting and greening conditions have been observed in this region over the last three decades (Anyamba and Tucker, 2005; Huber et al., 2011; Brandt et al., 2015; Rishmawi et al., 2016; Tian et al., 2016; Leroux et al., 2017; Herrmann et al., 2005; Damberg and AghaKouchak, 2014). Cropland areas in the Sahel region of West Africa have doubled since 1975, with settlement area increasing by about 150% (Traore et al., 2014).

Thomas and Nigam (2018) found that the Sahara expanded by 10% over the 20th century based on annual rainfall. In Burkina Faso, Dimobe et al. (2015) estimated that from 1984 to 2013, bare soils and agricultural lands increased by 18.8% and 89.7%, respectively, while woodland, gallery forest, tree savannas, shrub savannas and water bodies decreased by 18.8%, 19.4%, 4.8%, 45.2% and 31.2%, respectively. In Fakara region in Niger, 5% annual reduction in herbaceous yield between 1994 and 2006 was largely explained by changes in land use, grazing pressure and soil fertility (Hiernaux et al., 2009). Aladejana et al. (2018) found that between 1986 and 2015, 18.6% of the forest cover around the Owena River basin was lost. For the period 1982–2003, Le et al. (2012) found that 8% of the Volta River basin's landmass had been degraded with this increasing to 65% after accounting for the effects of $CO_2$ (+$NO_x$) fertilisation.

Greening has also been observed in parts of Southern Africa but it is relatively weak compared to other regions of the continent (Helldén and Tottrup, 2008; Fensholt et al., 2012). However, greening can be accompanied by desertification when factors such as decreasing species richness, changes in species composition and shrub encroachment are observed (Smith et al., 2013; Herrmann and Tappan, 2013; Kaptué et al., 2015; Herrmann and Sop, 2016; Saha et al., 2015) (3.2.4, 3.8.3). In the Okavango river Basin in Southern Africa, conversion of land towards higher utilisation intensities, unsustainable agricultural practises and overexploitation of the savanna ecosystems have been observed in recent decades (Weinzierl et al., 2016).

In arid Algerian High Plateaus, desertification due to both climatic and human causes led to the loss of indigenous plant biodiversity between 1975 and 2006 (Hirche et al., 2011). Ayoub (1998) identified 64 M ha in Sudan as degraded, with the Central North Kordofan state being most affected. However, reforestation measures in the last decade sustained by improved rainfall conditions have led to low-medium regrowth conditions in about 20% of the area (Dawelbait and Morari, 2012). In Morocco, areas affected by desertification were dominantly on plains with high population and livestock pressure (del Barrio et al., 2016; Kouba et al., 2018; Lahlaoi et al., 2017). The annual costs of soil degradation were estimated at about 1% of Gross Domestic Product (GDP) in Algeria and Egypt, and about 0.5% in Morocco and Tunisia (Réquier-Desjardins and Bied-Charreton, 2006).

*3.3.1.2.2 Asia*

Prăvălie (2016) found that desertification is currently affecting 38 of 48 countries in Asia. The changes in drylands in Asia over the period 1982–2011 were mixed, with some areas experiencing vegetation improvement while others showed reduced vegetation (Miao et al., 2015a). Major river basins undergoing salinisation include: Indo-Gangetic Basin in India (Lal and Stewart, 2012), Indus Basin in Pakistan (Aslam and Prathapar, 2006), Yellow River Basin in China (Chengrui and Dregne, 2001), Yinchuan Plain, in China (Zhou et al., 2013), Aral Sea Basin of Central Asia (Cai et al., 2003; Pankova, 2016; Qadir et al., 2009).

Helldén and Tottrup (2008) highlighted a greening trend in East Asia between 1982 and 2003. Over the past several decades, air temperature and the rainfall increased in the arid and hyper-arid region of Northwest China (Chen et al., 2015; Wang et al., 2017). Within China, rainfall erosivity has shown a positive trend in dryland areas between 1961 and 2012 (Yang and Lu, 2015). While water erosion area in Xinjiang China, has decreased by 23.2%, erosion considered as severe or intense was still increasing (Zhang et al., 2015). Xue et al. (2017) used remote sensing data covering 1975 to 2015 to show that wind-driven desertified land in north Shanxi in China had expanded until 2000, before contracting again. Li et al. (2012) used satellite data to identify desertification in Inner Mongolia China and found a link between policy changes and the locations and extent of human-caused desertification. Several oasis regions in China have seen increases in cropland area, while forests, grasslands and available water resources have decreased (Fu et al. 2017; Muyibul et al., 2018; Xie et al., 2014). Between 1990 and 2011 15.3% of Hogno Khaan nature reserve in central Mongolia was subjected to desertification

(Lamchin et al., 2016). Using satellite data Liu et al. (2013) found the area of Mongolia undergoing non-climatic desertification was associated with increases in goat density and wildfire occurrence.

In Central Asia, drying up of the Aral Sea is continuing having negative impacts on regional microclimate and human health (Issanova and Abuduwaili, 2017; Lioubimtseva, 2015; Micklin, 2016; Xi and Sokolik, 2015). Half of the region's irrigated lands, especially in the Amudarya and Syrdarya river basins, were affected by secondary salinisation (Qadir et al., 2009). Le et al., (2016) showed that about 57% of croplands in Kazakhstan and about 20% of croplands in Kyrgyzstan had lost in their vegetation productivity between 1982 and 2006. Chen et al. (2019) indicated that about 58% of the grasslands in the region lost in their vegetation productivity between 1999 and 2015. Anthropogenic factors were the main driver of this loss in Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan, while the role of human drivers was smaller than that of climate-related factors in Tajikistan and Kyrgyzstan (Chen et al., 2019). The total costs of land degradation in Central Asia were estimated to equal about USD 6 billion annually (Mirzabaev et al., 2016).

Damberg and AghaKouchak (2014) found that parts of South Asia experienced drying over the last three decades. More than 75% of the area of northern, western and southern Afghanistan is affected by overgrazing and deforestation (UNEP-GEF, 2008). Desertification is a serious problem in Pakistan with a wide range of human and natural causes (Irshad et al., 2007; Lal, 2018). Similarly, desertification affects parts of India (Kundu et al., 2017; Dharumarajan et al., 2018; Christian et al., 2018). Using satellite data to map various desertification processes, Ajai et al. (2009) identified 81.4 M ha were subject to various processes of desertification in India in 2005, while salinisation affected 6.73 M ha in the country (Singh, 2009).

Saudi Arabia is highly vulnerable to desertification (Ministry of Energy Industry and Mineral Resources, 2016), with this vulnerability expected to increase in the north-western parts of the country in the coming decades. Yahiya (2012) found that Jazan, south-western Saudi Arabia, lost about 46% of its vegetation cover from 1987 to 2002. Droughts and frequent dust storms were shown to impose adverse impacts over Saudi Arabia especially under global warming and future climate change (Hasanean et al., 2015). In north-west Jordan, 18% of the area was prone to severe to very severe desertification (Al-Bakri et al., 2016). Large parts of the Syrian drylands have been identified as undergoing desertification (Evans and Geerken, 2004; Geerken and Ilaiwi, 2004). Moridnejad et al. (2015) identified newly desertified regions in the Middle East based on dust sources, finding that these regions accounted for 39% of all detected dust source points. Desertification has increased substantially in Iran since the 1930s. Despite numerous efforts to rehabilitate degraded areas, it still poses a major threat to agricultural livelihoods in the country (Amiraslani and Dragovich, 2011).

*3.3.1.2.3 Australia*

Damberg and AghaKouchak (2014) found that wetter conditions were experienced in northern Australia over the last three decades with widespread greening observed between 1981 and 2006 over much of Australia, except for eastern Australia where large areas were affected by droughts from 2002 to 2009 based on Advanced High Resolution Radiometer (AVHRR) satellite data (Donohue, McVicar, and Roderick, 2009). For the period 1982–2013, Burrell et al. (2017) also found widespread greening over Australia including eastern Australia over the post-drought period. This dramatic change in the trend found for eastern Australia emphasises the dominant role played by precipitation in the drylands. Degradation due to anthropogenic activities and other causes affects over 5% of Australia, particularly near the central west coast. Jackson and Prince (2016) used a local NPP scaling approach applied with MODIS derived vegetation data to quantify degradation in a dryland watershed in Northern Australia from 2000 to 2013. They estimated that 20% of the watershed was degraded. Salinisation has also been found to be degrading parts of the Murray-Darling Basin in Australia (Rengasamy, 2006). Eldridge and

Soliveres (2014) examined areas undergoing woody encroachment in eastern Australia and found that rather than degrading the landscape, the shrubs often enhanced ecosystem services.

*3.3.1.2.4 Europe*

Drylands cover 33.8% of northern Mediterranean countries; approximately 69% of Spain, 66% of Cyprus, and between 16% and 62% in Greece, Portugal, Italy and France (Zdruli, 2011). The European Environment Agency (EEA) indicated that 14 M ha, i.e. 8% of the territory of the European Union (in Bulgaria, Cyprus, Greece, Italy, Romania, Spain and Portugal), had a "very high" and "high sensitivity" to desertification (European Court of Auditors, 2018). This figure increases to 40 M ha (23% of the EU territory) if "moderately" sensitive areas are included (Prăvălie et al., 2017; European Court of Auditors, 2018). Desertification in the region is driven by irrigation developments and encroachment of cultivation on rangelands (Safriel, 2009) caused by population growth, agricultural policies and markets. According to a recent assessment report (ECA, 2018), Europe is increasingly affected by desertification leading to significant consequences on land use, particularly in Portugal, Spain, Italy, Greece, Malta, Cyprus, Bulgaria and Romania. Using the Universal Soil Loss Equation, it was estimated that soil erosion can be as high as 300 t $ha^{-1}yr^{-1}$ (equivalent to a net loss of 18 mm $yr^{-1}$) in Spain (López-Bermúdez, 1990). For the badlands region in south-east Spain, however, it was shown that biological soil crusts effectively prevent soil erosion (Lázaro et al., 2008). In Mediterranean Europe, Guerra et al. (2016) found a reduction of erosion due to greater effectiveness of soil erosion prevention between 2001 and 2013. Helldén and Tottrup (2008) observed a greening trend in the Mediterranean between 1982–2003, while Fensholt et al. (2012) also show a dominance of greening in Eastern Europe.

In Russia, at the beginning of the 2000s, about 7% of the total area (i.e. ~130 M ha) was threatened by desertification (Gunin and Pankova, 2004; Kust et al., 2011). Turkey is considered highly vulnerable to drought, land degradation and desertification (Türkeş, 1999; Türkeş, 2003). About 60% of Turkey's land area is characterised with hydro-climatological conditions favourable for desertification (Türkeş, 2013). ÇEMGM (2017) estimated that about half of Turkey's land area (48.6%) is prone to moderate to high desertification.

*3.3.1.2.5 North America*

Drylands cover approximately 60% of Mexico. According to Pontifes et al. (2018), 3.5% of the area was converted from natural vegetation to agriculture and human settlements between 2002 to 2011. The region is highly vulnerable to desertification due to frequent droughts and floods (Méndez and Magaña, 2010; Stahle et al., 2009; Becerril-Pina Rocio et al., 2015).

For the period 2000-2011 the overall difference between potential and actual NPP in different land capability classes in the south-western United States was 11.8% (Noojipady et al., 2015); reductions in grassland- savanna and livestock grazing area and forests were the highest. Bush encroachment is observed over a fairly wide area of western USA grasslands; including Jornada Basin within the Chihuahuan Desert, and is spreading at a fast rate despite grazing restrictions intended to curb the spread (Yanoff and Muldavin, 2008; Browning and Archer, 2011; Van Auken, 2009; Rachal et al., 2012). In comparing sand dune migration patterns and rates between 1995 and 2014, Potter and Weigand (2016) established that the area covered by stable dune surfaces, and sand removal zones, decreased while sand accumulation zones increased from 15.4 to 25.5 $km^2$ for Palen dunes in Southern California Desert, while movement of Kelso Dunes is less clear (Lam et al., 2011). Within the United States, average soil erosion rates on all croplands decreased by about 38% between 1982-2003 due to better soil management practices (Kertis, 2003).

*3.3.1.2.6 Central and South America*

Morales et al. (2011) indicated that desertification costs between 8 and 14% of gross agricultural product in many Central and South American countries. Parts of the dry Chaco and Caldenal regions in

Argentina have undergone widespread degradation over the last century (Verón et al., 2017; Fernández et al., 2009). Bisigato and Laphitz (2009) identified overgrazing as a cause of desertification in the Patagonian Monte region of Argentina. Vieira et al. (2015) found that 94% of northeast Brazilian drylands were susceptible to desertification. It is estimated that up to 50% of the area was being degraded due to frequent prolonged droughts and clearing of forests for agriculture. This land-use change threatens the extinction of around 28 native species (Leal et al., 2005). In Central Chile, dryland forest and shrubland area was reduced by 1.7% and 0.7%, respectively, between 1975-2008 (Schulz et al., 2010).

### 3.3.2. Attribution of Desertification

Desertification is a result of complex interactions within coupled social-ecological systems. Thus, the relative contributions of climatic, anthropogenic and other drivers of desertification vary depending on specific socioeconomic and ecological contexts. The high natural climate variability in dryland regions is a major cause of vegetation changes but does not necessarily imply degradation. Drought is not degradation as the land productivity may return entirely once the drought ends (Kassas, 1995). However, if droughts increase in frequency, intensity and/or duration they may overwhelm the vegetation's ability to recover (ecosystem resilience, Prince et al., 2018), causing degradation. Assuming a stationary climate and no human influence, rainfall variability results in fluctuations in vegetation dynamics which can be considered temporary as the ecosystem tends to recover with rainfall, and desertification does not occur (Ellis, 1995; Vetter, 2005; von Wehrden et al., 2012). Climate change on the other hand, exemplified by a non-stationary climate, can gradually cause a persistent change in the ecosystem through aridification and $CO_2$ changes. Assuming no human influence, this 'natural' climatic version of desertification may take place rapidly, especially when thresholds are reached (Prince et al., 2018), or over longer periods of time as the ecosystems slowly adjust to a new climatic norm through progressive changes in the plant community composition. Accounting for this climatic variability is required before attributions to other causes of desertification can be made.

For attributing vegetation changes to climate versus other causes, rain use efficiency (RUE - the change in net primary productivity (NPP) per unit of precipitation) and its variations in time have been used (Prince et al., 1998). Global applications of RUE trends to attribute degradation to climate or other (largely human) causes has been performed by Bai et al. (2008) and Le et al.(2016) (3.3.1.1). The RESTREND (residual trend) method analyses the correlation between annual maximum NDVI (or other vegetation index as a proxy for NPP) and precipitation by testing accumulation and lag periods for the precipitation (Evans and Geerken, 2004). The identified relationship with the highest correlation represents the maximum amount of vegetation variability that can be explained by the precipitation, and corresponding RUE values can be calculated. Using this relationship, the climate component of the NDVI time series can be reconstructed, and the difference between this and the original time series (the residual) is attributed to anthropogenic and other causes.

The RESTREND method, or minor variations of it, have been applied extensively. (Herrmann and Hutchinson, 2005) concluded that climate was the dominant causative factor for widespread greening in the Sahel region from 1982 to 2003, and anthropogenic and other factors were mostly producing land improvements or no change. However, pockets of desertification were identified in Nigeria and Sudan. Similar results were also found from 1982 to 2007 by Huber et al. (2011). Wessels et al. (2007) applied RESTREND to South Africa and showed that RESTREND produced a more accurate identification of degraded land than RUE alone. RESTREND identified a smaller area undergoing desertification due to non-climate causes compared to the NDVI trends. Liu et al. (2013) extended the climate component of RESTREND to include temperature and applied this to VOD observations of the cold drylands of Mongolia. They found the area undergoing desertification due to non-climatic causes is much smaller than the area with negative VOD trends. RESTREND has also been applied in several other studies to the Sahel (Leroux et al., 2017), Somalia (Omuto et al., 2010), West Africa (Ibrahim et al., 2015), China (Li et al., 2012; Yin et al., 2014), Central Asia (Jiang et al., 2017), Australia (Burrell et al., 2017) and globally (Andela et al., 2013). In each of these studies the extent to which desertification can be attributed to climate versus other causes varies across the landscape.

These studies represent the best regional, remote sensing based attribution studies to date, noting that RESTREND and RUE have some limitations (Higginbottom and Symeonakis, 2014). Vegetation growth (NPP) changes slowly compared to rainfall variations and may be sensitive to rainfall over extended periods (years) depending on vegetation type. Detection of lags and the use of weighted antecedent rainfall can partially address this problem though most studies do not do this. The method addresses changes since the start of the time series, it cannot identify whether an area is already degraded at the start time. It is assumed that climate, particularly rainfall, are principal factors in vegetation change which may not be true in more humid regions.

Another assumption in RESTREND is that any trend is linear throughout the period examined. That is, there are no discontinuities (break points) in the trend. Browning et al. (2017) have shown that break points in NDVI time series reflect vegetation changes based on long-term field sites. To overcome this limitation, Burrell et al. (2017) introduced the Time Series Segmentation-RESTREND (TSS-RESTREND) which allows a breakpoint or turning point within the period examined (Figure 3.7). Using TSS-RESTREND over Australia they identified more than double the degrading area than could be identified with a standard RESTREND analysis. The occurrence and drivers of abrupt change (turning points) in ecosystem functioning were also examined by Horion et al. (2016) over the semi-arid Northern Eurasian agricultural frontier. They combined trend shifts in RUE, field data and expert knowledge, to map environmental hotspots of change and attribute them to climate and human activities. One third of the area showed significant change in RUE, mainly occurring around the fall of the Soviet Union (1991) or as the result of major droughts. Recent human-induced turning points in ecosystem functioning were uncovered nearby Volgograd (Russia) and around Lake Balkhash (Kazakhstan), attributed to recultivation, increased salinisation, and increased grazing.

Attribution of vegetation changes to human activity has also been done within modelling frameworks. In these methods ecosystem models are used to simulate potential natural vegetation dynamics, and this is compared to the observed state. The difference is attributed to human activities. Applied to the Sahel region during the period of 1982–2002, it showed that people had a minor influence on vegetation changes (Seaquist et al., 2009). Similar model/observation comparisons performed globally found that $CO_2$ fertilisation was the strongest forcing at global scales, with climate having regionally varying effects (Mao et al., 2013; Zhu et al., 2016). Land use/land cover change was a dominant forcing in localised areas. The use of this method to examine vegetation changes in China (1982–2009) attributed most of the greening trend to $CO_2$ fertilisation and nitrogen (N) deposition (Piao et al., 2015). However in some parts of northern and western China, which includes large areas of drylands, Piao et al. (2015) found climate changes could be the dominant forcing. In the northern extratropical land surface, the observed greening was consistent with increases in greenhouse gases (notably $CO_2$) and the related climate change, and not consistent with a natural climate that does not include anthropogenic increase in greenhouse gases (Mao et al., 2016). While many studies found widespread influence of $CO_2$ fertilisation, it is not ubiquitous, for example, Lévesque et al. (2014) found little response to $CO_2$ fertilisation in some tree species in Switzerland/northern Italy.

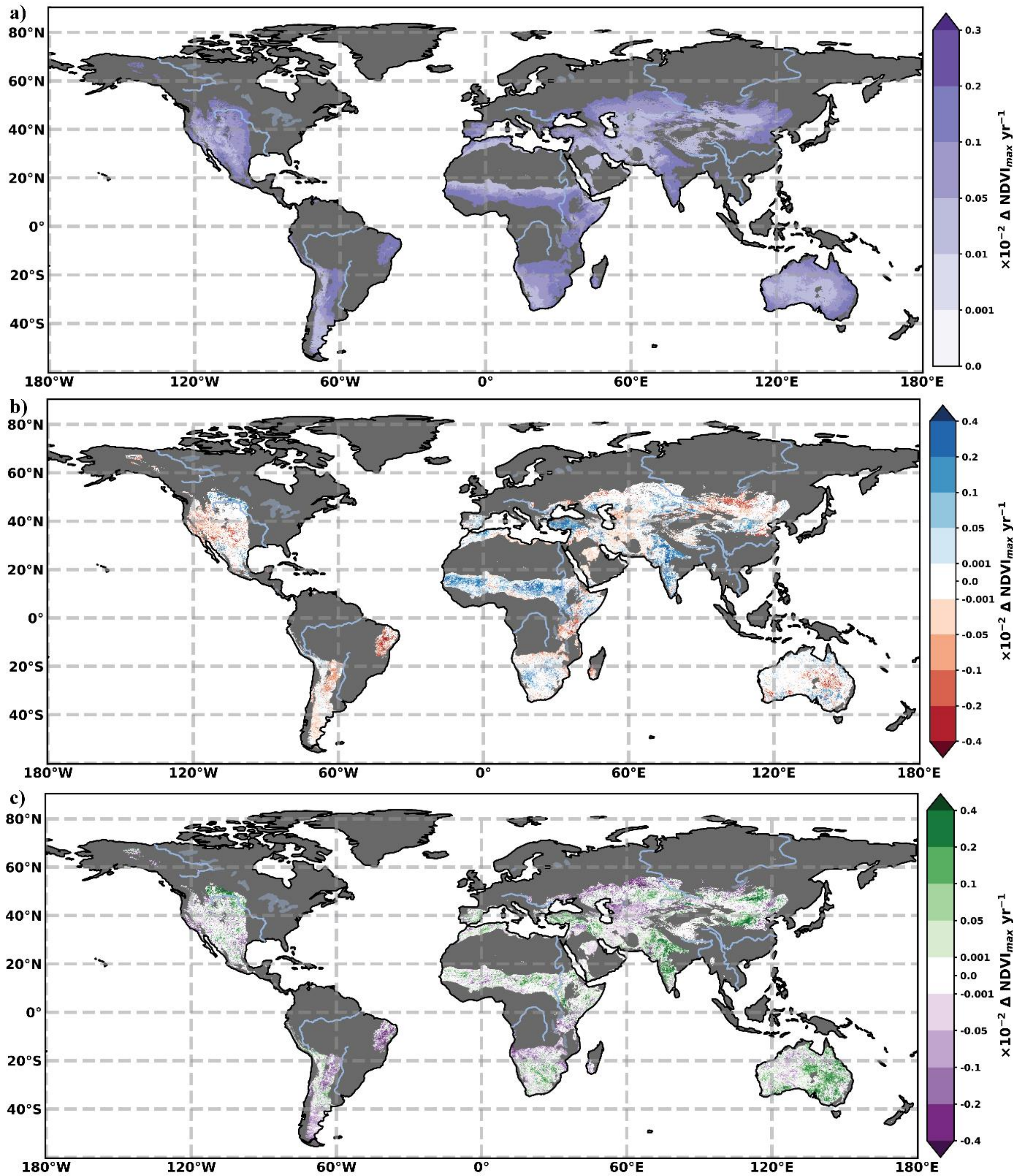



**Figure 3.7 The Drivers of Dryland Vegetation Change. The mean annual change in NDVImax between 1982 and 2015 (See Figure 3.6 for total change using Global Inventory Modelling and Mapping Studies NDVI3g v1 dataset) attributable to a) $CO_2$ fertilisation b) climate and c) land use. The change attributable to $CO_2$ fertilisation was calculated using the $CO_2$ fertilisation relationship described in (Franks et al., 2013). The Time Series Segmented Residual Trends (TSS-RESTREND) method (Burrell et al., 2017) applied to the $CO_2$ adjusted NDVI was used to separate Climate and Land Use. A multi climate dataset ensemble was used to reduce the impact of dataset errors (Burrell et al., 2018). Non-dryland regions (Aridity Index > 0.65) are masked in dark grey. Areas where the change did not meet the multi-run ensemble significance criteria, or are smaller than the error in the sensors (±0.00001) are masked in white.**

Using multiple extreme event attribution methodologies, Uhe et al. (2018) shows that the dominant influence for droughts in Eastern Africa during October to December 'short rains' season is the prevailing tropical SST patterns, although temperature trends mean that the current drought conditions are hotter than it would have been without climate change. Similarly, Funk et al. (2019) found that 2017 March-June East African drought was influenced by Western Pacific SST, with high SST conditions attributed to climate change.

There are numerous local case studies on attribution of desertification, which use different periods, focus on different land uses and covers, and consider different desertification processes. For example, two-thirds of the observed expansion of the Sahara Desert from 1920–2003 has been attributed to natural climate cycles (the cold phase of Atlantic Multi-Decadal Oscillation and Pacific Decadal Oscillation) (Thomas and Nigam, 2018). Some studies consider drought to be the main driver of desertification in Africa (e.g. Masih et al., 2014). However, other studies suggest that although droughts may contribute to desertification, the underlying causes are human activities (Kouba et al., 2018). Brandt et al. (2016a) found that woody vegetation trends are negatively correlated with human population density. Changes in land use, water pumping and flow diversion have enhanced drying of wetlands and salinisation of freshwater aquifers in Israel (Inbar, 2007). The dryland territory of China has been found to be very sensitive to both climatic variations and land use/land cover changes (Fu et al., 2000; Liu and Tian, 2010; Zhao et al., 2013, 2006). Feng et al. (2015) shows that socioeconomic factors were dominant in causing desertification in north Shanxi, China, between 1983 and 2012, accounting for about 80% of desertification expansion. Successful grass establishment has been impeded by overgrazing and nutrient depletion leading to the encroachment of shrubs into the northern Chihuahuan Desert (USA) since the mid-1800s (Kidron and Gutschick, 2017). Human activities led to rangeland degradation in Pakistan and Mongolia during 2000-2011 (Lei et al., 2011). More equal shares of climatic (temperature and precipitation trends) and human factors were attributed for changes in rangeland condition in China (Yang et al., 2016).

This kaleidoscope of local case studies demonstrates how attribution of desertification is still challenging for several reasons. Firstly, desertification is caused by an interaction of different drivers which vary in space and time. Secondly, in drylands, vegetation reacts closely to changes in rainfall so the effect of rainfall changes on biomass needs to be 'removed' before attributing desertification to human activities. Thirdly, human activities and climatic drivers impact vegetation/ecosystem changes at different rates. Finally, desertification manifests as a gradual change in ecosystem composition and structure (e.g., woody shrub invasion into grasslands). Although initiated at a limited location, ecosystem change may propagate throughout an extensive area via a series of feedback mechanisms. This complicates the attribution of desertification to human and climatic causes as the process can develop independently once started.

Rasmussen et al. (2016) studied the reasons behind the overall lack of scientific agreement in trends of environmental changes in the Sahel, including their causes. The study indicated that these are due to differences in conceptualisations and choice of indicators, biases in study site selection, differences in methods, varying measurement accuracy, differences in time and spatial scales. High resolution, multi-sensor airborne platforms provide a way to address some of these issues (Asner et al., 2012).

The major conclusion of this section is that, with all the shortcomings of individual case studies, relative roles of climatic and human drivers of desertification are location-specific and evolve over time (*high confidence*). Biophysical research on attribution and socio-economic research on drivers of land degradation have long studied the same topic, but in parallel, with little interdisciplinary integration. Interdisciplinary work to identify typical patterns, or typologies, of such interactions of biophysical and human drivers of desertification (not only of dryland vulnerability), and their relative shares, done globally in comparable ways, will help in the formulation of better informed policies to address desertification and achieve land degradation neutrality.

# 3.4. Desertification Feedbacks to Climate

While climate change can drive desertification (3.2.4.1), the process of desertification can also alter the local climate providing a feedback (Sivakumar, 2007). These feedbacks can alter the carbon cycle, and hence the level of atmospheric $CO_2$ and its related global climate change, or they can alter the surface energy and water budgets directly impacting the local climate. While these feedbacks occur in all climate zones (Chapter 2), here we focus on their effects in dryland regions and assess the literature concerning the major desertification feedbacks to climate. The main feedback pathways discussed throughout section 3.4 are summarised in Figure 3.8.

Drylands are characterised by limited soil moisture compared to humid regions. Thus, the sensible heat (heat that causes the atmospheric temperature to rise) accounts for more of the surface net radiation than latent heat (evaporation) in these regions (Wang and Dickinson, 2013). This tight coupling between the surface energy balance and the soil moisture in semi-arid and dry sub-humid zones makes these regions susceptible to land-atmosphere feedback loops that can amplify changes to the water cycle (Seneviratne et al., 2010). Changes to the land surface caused by desertification can change the surface energy budget, altering the soil moisture and triggering these feedbacks.

## 3.4.1. Sand and Dust Aerosols

Sand and mineral dust are frequently mobilised from sparsely vegetated drylands forming “sand storms” or “dust storms” (UNEP et al., 2016). The African continent is the most important source of desert dust, perhaps 50% of atmospheric dust comes from the Sahara (Middleton, 2017). Ginoux et al. (2012) estimated that 25% of global dust emissions have anthropogenic origins, often in drylands. These events can play an important role in the local energy balance. Through reducing vegetation cover and drying the surface conditions, desertification can increase the frequency of these events. Biological or structural soil crusts have been shown to effectively stabilise dryland soils and thus their loss, due to intense land use and/or climate change, can be expected to cause an increase in sand and dust storms (*high confidence*) (Rajot et al., 2003; Field et al., 2010; Rodriguez-Caballero et al., 2018). These sand and dust aerosols impact the regional climate in several ways (Choobari et al., 2014). The direct effect is the interception, reflection and absorption of solar radiation in the atmosphere, reducing the energy available at the land surface and increasing the temperature of the atmosphere in layers with sand and dust present (Kaufman et al., 2002; Middleton, 2017; Kok et al., 2018). The heating of the dust layer can alter the relative humidity and atmospheric stability, which can change cloud lifetimes and water content. This has been referred to as the semi-direct effect (Huang et al., 2017). Aerosols also have an indirect effect on climate through their role as cloud condensation nuclei, changing cloud radiative properties as well as the evolution and development of precipitation (Kaufman et al., 2002). While these indirect effects are more variable than the direct effects, depending on the types and amounts of aerosols present, the general tendency is toward an increase in the number, but a reduction in the size of cloud droplets, increasing the cloud reflectivity and decreasing the chances of precipitation. These effects are referred to as aerosol-radiation and aerosol-cloud interactions (Boucher et al., 2013).

There is *high confidence* that there is a negative relationship between vegetation green-up and the occurrence of dust storms (Engelstaedter et al., 2003; Fan et al., 2015; Yu et al., 2015; Zou and Zhai, 2004). Changes in groundwater can affect vegetation and the generation of atmospheric dust (Elmore et al., 2008). This can occur through groundwater processes such as the vertical movement of salt to the surface causing salinisation, supply of near surface soil moisture, and sustenance of groundwater dependent vegetation. Groundwater dependent ecosystems have been identified in many dryland regions around the world (Decker et al., 2013; Lamontagne et al., 2005; Patten et al., 2008). In these locations declining groundwater levels can decrease vegetation cover. Cook et al., (2009) found that dust aerosols intensified the “dust bowl” drought in North America during the 1930s.

By decreasing the amount of green cover and hence increasing the occurrence of sand and dust storms, desertification will increase the amount of shortwave cooling associated with the direct effect (*high confidence*). There is *medium confidence* that the semi-direct and indirect effects of this dust would tend to decrease precipitation and hence provide a positive feedback to desertification (Huang et al., 2009; Konare et al., 2008; Rosenfeld et al., 2001; Solmon et al., 2012; Zhao et al., 2015). However, the combined effect of dust has also been found to increase precipitation in some areas (Islam and Almazroui, 2012; Lau et al., 2009; Sun et al., 2012). The overall combined effect of dust aerosols on desertification remains uncertain with *low agreement* between studies that find positive (Huang et al., 2014), negative (Miller et al., 2004) or no feedback on desertification (Zhao et al., 2015).

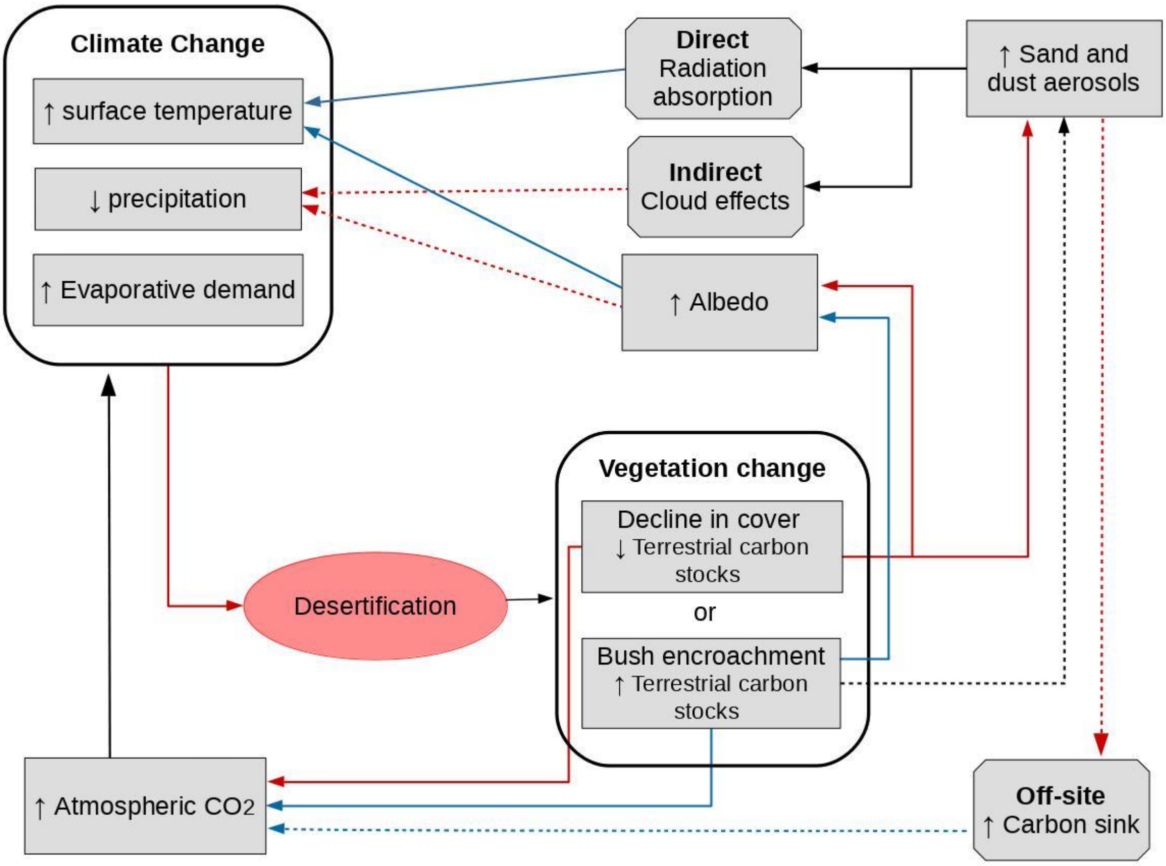



**Figure 3.8 Schematic of main pathways through which desertification can feedback on climate as discussed in section 3.4. Note: red arrows indicate a positive effect. Blue arrows indicate a negative effect. Black arrows indicate an indeterminate effect (potentially both positive and negative). Solid arrows are direct while dashed arrows are indirect.**

### *3.4.1.1. Off-site Feedbacks*

Aerosols can act as a vehicle for the long-range transport of nutrients to oceans (Jickells et al., 2005; Okin et al., 2011) and terrestrial land surfaces (Das et al., 2013). In several locations, notably the Atlantic Ocean, west of northern Africa and the Pacific Ocean east of northern China, a considerable amount of mineral dust aerosols, sourced from nearby drylands, reaches the oceans. It was estimated that 60% of dust transported off Africa is deposited in the Atlantic Ocean (Kaufman et al., 2005), while 50% of the dust generated in Asia reaches the Pacific Ocean or further (Uno et al., 2009; Zhang et al., 1997). The Sahara is also a major source of dust for the Mediterranean basin (Varga et al., 2014). The direct effect of atmospheric dust over the ocean was found to be a cooling of the ocean surface (*limited evidence, high agreement*) (Evan and Mukhopadhyay, 2010; Evan et al., 2009) with the tropical North Atlantic mixed layer cooling by over 1°C (Evan et al., 2009).

It has been suggested that dust may act as a source of nutrients for the upper ocean biota, enhancing the biological activity and related C sink (*medium evidence, low agreement*) (Lenes et al., 2001; Shaw et al., 2008; Neuer et al., 2004). The overall response depends on the environmental controls on the ocean biota, the type of aerosols including their chemical constituents, and the chemical environment in which they dissolve (Boyd et al., 2010).

Dust deposited on snow can increase the amount of absorbed solar radiation leading to more rapid melting (Painter et al., 2018), impacting a region's hydrological cycle (*high confidence*). Dust deposition on snow and ice has been found in many regions of the globe (e.g. Painter et al., 2018; Kaspari et al., 2014; Qian et al., 2015; Painter et al. 2013), however quantification of the effect globally and estimation of future changes in the extent of this effect remain knowledge gaps.

### 3.4.2. Changes in Surface Albedo

Increasing surface albedo in dryland regions will impact the local climate, decreasing surface temperature and precipitation, and provide a positive feedback on the albedo (*high confidence*) (Charney et al., 1975). This albedo feedback can occur in desert regions worldwide (Zeng and Yoon, 2009). Similar albedo feedbacks have also been found in regional studies over the Middle East (Zaitchik et al., 2007), Australia (Evans et al., 2017; Meng et al., 2014a,b), South America (Lee and Berbery, 2012) and the USA (Zaitchik et al., 2013).

Recent work has also found albedo in dryland regions can be associated with soil surface communities of lichens, mosses and cyanobacteria (Rodriguez-Caballero et al., 2018). These communities compose the soil crust in these ecosystems and due to the sparse vegetation cover, directly influence the albedo. These communities are sensitive to climate changes with field experiments indicating albedo changes greater than 30% are possible. Thus, changes in these communities could trigger surface albedo feedback processes (*limited evidence, high agreement*) (Rutherford et al., 2017).

A further pertinent feedback relationship exists between changes in land-cover, albedo, C stocks and associated GHG emissions, particularly in drylands with low levels of cloud cover. One of the first studies to focus on the subject was Rotenberg and Yakir (2010), who used the concept of 'radiative forcing' to compare the relative climatic effect of a change in albedo with a change in atmospheric GHGs due to the presence of forest within drylands. Based on this analysis, it was estimated that the change in surface albedo due to the degradation of semi-arid areas has decreased radiative forcing in these areas by an amount equivalent to approximately 20% of global anthropogenic GHG emissions between 1970 and 2005 (Rotenberg and Yakir, 2010).

### 3.4.3. Changes in Vegetation and Greenhouse Gas Fluxes

Terrestrial ecosystems have the ability to alter atmospheric GHGs through a number of processes (Schlesinger et al., 1990). This may be through a change in plant and soil C stocks, either sequestering atmospheric carbon dioxide ($CO_2$) during growth or releasing C during combustion and respiration, or through processes such as enteric fermentation of domestic and wild ruminants that lead to the release of methane and nitrous oxide (Sivakumar, 2007). It is estimated that 241-470 Gt C is stored in dryland soils (top 1m Lal, 2004; Plaza et al., 2018). When evaluating the effect of desertification, the net balance of all the processes and associated GHG fluxes needs to be considered.

Desertification usually leads to a loss in productivity and a decline in above- and below-ground C stocks (Abril et al., 2005; Asner et al., 2003). Drivers such as overgrazing lead to a decrease in both plant and SOC pools (Abdalla et al., 2018). While dryland ecosystems are often characterised by open vegetation, not all drylands have low biomass and C stocks in an intact state (Lechmere-Oertel et al., 2005; Maestre et al., 2012). Vegetation types such as the subtropical thicket of South Africa have over 70 t C $ha^{-1}$ in an intact state, greater than 60% of which is released into the atmosphere during degradation through overgrazing (Lechmere-Oertel et al., 2005; Powell, 2009). In comparison, semi-arid grasslands and savannas with similar rainfall, may have only 5-35 t C $ha^{-1}$ (Scholes and Walker, 1993; Woomer et al., 2004)

At the same time, it is expected that a decline in plant productivity may lead to a decrease in fuel loads and a reduction in $CO_2$, nitrous oxide and methane emissions from fire. In a similar manner, decreasing productivity may lead to a reduction in ruminant animals that in turn would decrease methane emissions. Few studies have focussed on changes in these sources of emissions due to desertification and it remains a field that requires further research.

In comparison to desertification through the suppression of primary production, the process of woody plant encroachment can result in significantly different climatic feedbacks. Increasing woody plant cover in open rangeland ecosystems leads to an increase in woody C stocks both above- and below-ground (Asner et al., 2003; Hughes et al., 2006; Petrie et al., 2015; Li et al., 2016). Within the drylands of Texas, shrub encroachment led to a 32% increase in aboveground C stocks over a period of 69 years (3.8 t C $ha^{1}$ to 5.0 t C $ha^{-1}$) (Asner et al., 2003). Encroachment by taller woody species, can lead to significantly higher observed biomass and C stocks, for example, encroachment by *Dichrostachys cinerea* and several Vachellia species in the sub-humid savannas of north-west South Africa led to an increase of 31–46 t C $ha^{-1}$ over a 50–65 year period (1936–2001) (Hudak et al., 2003). In terms of potential changes in SOC stocks, the effect may be dependent on annual rainfall and soil type. Woody cover generally leads to an increase in SOC stocks in drylands that have less than 800 mm of annual rainfall, while encroachment can lead to a loss of soil C in more humid ecosystems (Barger et al., 2011; Jackson et al., 2002).

The suppression of the grass layer through the process of woody encroachment may lead to a decrease in C stocks within this relatively small C pool (Magandana, 2016). Conversely, increasing woody cover may lead to a decrease and even halt in surface fires and associated GHG emissions. In analysis of drivers of fire in southern Africa, Archibald et al. (2009) note that there is a potential threshold around 40% canopy cover, above which surface grass fires are rare. Whereas there have been a number of studies on changes in C stocks due to desertification in North America, southern Africa and Australia, a global assessment of the net change in C stocks as well as fire and ruminant GHG emissions due to woody plant encroachment has not been done yet.

# 3.5. Desertification Impacts on Natural and Socio-Economic Systems under Climate Change

## 3.5.1. Impacts on Natural and Managed Ecosystems

### *3.5.1.1. Impacts on Ecosystems and their Services in Drylands*

The Millenium Ecosystem Assessement (2005) proposed four classes of ecosystem services: provisioning, regulating, supporting and cultural services (Cross-Chapter Box 8: Ecosystem Services, Chapter 6). These ecosystem services in drylands are vulnerable to the impacts of climate change due to high variability in temperature, precipitation and soil fertility (Enfors and Gordon, 2008; Mortimore, 2005). There is *high confidence* that desertification processes such as soil erosion, secondary salinisation, and overgrazing have negatively impacted provisioning ecosystem services in drylands, particularly food and fodder production (Majeed and Muhammad, 2019; Mirzabaev et al., 2016; Qadir et al., 2009; Van Loo et al., 2017; Tokbergenova et al., 2018) (3.5.2.2). Zika and Erb (2009) reported an estimation of NPP losses between 0.8 and 2.0 Gt C $yr^{-1}$ due to desertification, comparing the potential NPP and the NPP calculated for the year 2000. In terms of climatic factors, although climatic changes between 1976 and 2016 were found overall favourable for crop yields in Russia (Ivanov et al., 2018), yield decreases of up to 40-60% in dryland areas were caused by severe and extensive droughts (Ivanov et al., 2018). Increase in temperature can have a direct impact on animals in the form of increased physiological stress (Rojas-Downing et al., 2017), increased water requirements for drinking and cooling, a decrease in the production of milk, meat and eggs, increased stress during conception and reproduction (Nardone et al., 2010) or an increase in seasonal diseases and epidemics (Thornton et al., 2009; Nardone et al., 2010). Furthermore, changes in temperature can indirectly impact livestock through reducing the productivity and quality of feed crops and forages (Thornton et al., 2009; Polley et al., 2013). On the other hand, fewer days with extreme cold temperatures during winter in the temperate zones are associated with lower livestock mortality. The future projection of impacts on ecosystems is presented in section 3.6.2.

Over-extraction is leading to groundwater depletion in many dryland areas (*high confidence*) (Mudd, 2000; Mays, 2013; Mahmod and Watanabe, 2014; Jolly et al., 2008). Globally, groundwater reserves have been reduced since 1900, with the highest rate of estimated reductions of 145 $km^3$ $yr^{-1}$ between 2000 and 2008 (Konikow, 2011). Some arid lands are very vulnerable to groundwater reductions, because the current natural recharge rates are lower than during the previous wetter periods (e.g., Atacama Desert and Nubian aquifer system in Africa; (Squeo et al., 2006; Mahmod and Watanabe, 2014; Herrera et al., 2018).

Among regulating services, desertification can influence levels of atmospheric $CO_2$. In drylands, the majority of C is stored below ground in the form of biomass and SOC (FAO, 1995) (3.4.3). Land-use changes often lead to reductions in SOC and organic matter inputs into soil (Albaladejo et al., 2013; Almagro et al., 2010; Hoffmann et al., 2012; Lavee et al., 1998; Rey et al., 2011), increasing soil salinity and soil erosion (Lavee et al., 1998; Martinez-Mena et al., 2008). In addition to the loss of soil, erosion reduces soil nutrients and organic matter, thereby impacting land’s productive capacity. To illustrate, soil erosion by water is estimated to result in the loss of 23–42 M t of N and 14.6–26.4 Mt of phosphorus from soils annually in the world (Pierzynski et al., 2017).

Precipitation, by affecting soil moisture content, is considered to be the principal determinant of the capacity of drylands to sequester C (Fay et al., 2008; Hao et al., 2008; Mi et al., 2015; Serrano-Ortiz et al., 2015; Vargas et al., 2012; Sharkhuu et al., 2016). Lower annual rainfall resulted in the release of C into the atmosphere for a number of sites located in Mongolia, China and North America (Biederman et al., 2017; Chen et al., 2009; Fay et al., 2008; Hao et al., 2008; Mi et al., 2015; Sharkhuu et al., 2016). Low soil water availability promotes soil microbial respiration, yet there is insufficient moisture to stimulate plant productivity (Austin et al., 2004), resulting in net C emissions at an ecosystem level. Under even drier conditions, photodegradation of vegetation biomass may often constitute an additional loss of C from ecosystem (Rutledge et al., 2010). In contrast, years of good rainfall in drylands resulted in the sequestration of C (Biederman et al., 2017; Chen et al., 2009; Hao et al., 2008) In an exceptionally rainy year (2011) in the southern hemisphere, the semiarid ecosystems of this region contributed 51% of the global net C sink (Poulter et al., 2014). These results suggest that arid ecosystems could be an important global C sink depending on soil water availability (*medium evidence, high agreement*). However, drylands are generally predicted to become warmer with an increasing frequency of extreme drought and high rainfall events (Donat et al., 2016).

When desertification reduces vegetation cover, this alters the soil surface, affecting the albedo and the water balance (Gonzalez-Martin et al., 2014) (3.4). In such situations, erosive winds have no more obstacles, which favour the occurrence of wind erosion and dust storms. Mineral aerosols have an important influence on the dispersal of soil nutrients and lead to changes in soil characteristics (Goudie and Middleton, 2001; Middleton, 2017). Thereby, the soil formation as a supporting ecosystem service is negatively affected (3.4.1.). Soil erosion by wind results in a loss of fine soil particles (silt and clay), reducing the ability of soil to sequester C (Wiesmeier et al., 2015). Moreover, dust storms reduce crop yields by loss of plant tissue caused by sandblasting (resulting loss of plant leaves and hence reduced photosynthetic activity (Field et al., 2010), exposing crop roots, crop seed burial under sand deposits, and leading to losses of nutrients and fertiliser from top soil (Stefanski and Sivakumar, 2009). Dust storms also impact crop yields by reducing the quantity of water available for irrigation because it could decrease the storage capacity of reservoirs by siltation and block conveyance canals (Middleton, 2017; Middleton and Kang, 2017; Stefanski and Sivakumar, 2009). Livestock productivity is reduced by injuries caused by dust storms (Stefanski and Sivakumar, 2009). Additionally, dust storms favor the dispersion of microbial and plants species, which can make local endemic species vulnerable to extinction and promote the invasion of plant and microbial species (Asem and Roy, 2010; Womack et al., 2010). Dust storms increase microbial species in remote sites (*high confidence)*; (Kellogg et al., 2004; Prospero et al., 2005; Griffin et al., 2006; Schlesinger et al., 2006; Griffin, 2007; De Deckker et al., 2008; Jeon et al., 2011; Abed et al., 2012; Favet et al., 2013; Woo et al., 2013; Pointing and Belnap, 2014).

#### *3.5.1.2. Impacts on Biodiversity: Plant and Wildlife*

##### *3.5.1.2.1. Plant Biodiversity*

Over 20% of global plant biodiversity centres are located within drylands (White and Nackoney, 2003). Plant species located within these areas are characterised by high genetic diversity within populations (Martínez-Palacios et al., 1999). The plant species within these ecosystems are often highly threatened by climate change and desertification (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, 2005b; Maestre et al., 2012). Increasing aridity exacerbates the risk of extinction of some plant species, especially those that are already threatened due to small populations or restricted habitats (Gitay et al., 2002). Desertification, including through land use change, already contributed to the loss of biodiversity across drylands (*medium confidence)* (Newbold et al., 2015; Wilting et al., 2017). For example, species richness decreased from 234 species in 1978 to 95 in 2011 following long periods of drought and human driven degradation on the steppe land of south western Algeria (Observatoire du Sahara et du Sahel, 2013). Similarly, drought and overgrazing led to loss of biodiversity in Pakistan, where only drought-adapted species have by now survived on arid rangelands (Akhter and Arshad, 2006). Similar trends were observed in desert steppes of Mongolia (Khishigbayar et al., 2015). In contrast, the increase in annual moistening of southern European Russia from the late 1980s to the beginning of the 21st century caused the restoration of steppe vegetation, even under conditions of strong anthropogenic pressure (Ivanov et al., 2018). The seed banks of annual species can often survive over the long-term, germinating in wet years, suggesting that these species could be resilient to some aspects of climate change (Vetter et al., 2005). Yet, Hiernaux and Houérou (2006) showed that overgrazing in the Sahel tended to decrease the seed bank of annuals which could make them vulnerable to climate change over time. Perennial species, considered as the structuring element of the ecosystem, are usually less affected as they have deeper roots, xeromorphic properties and physiological mechanisms that increase drought tolerance (Le Houérou, 1996). However, in North Africa, long-term monitoring (1978–2014) has shown that important plant perennial species have also disappeared due to drought (*Stipa tenacissima* and *Artemisia herba alba*) (Hirche et al., 2018; Observatoire du Sahara et du Sahel, 2013). The aridisation of the climate in the south of Eastern Siberia led to the advance of the steppes to the north and to the corresponding migration of steppe mammal species between 1976 and 2016 (Ivanov et al., 2018). The future projection of impacts on plant biodiversity is presented in the section 3.6.2.

##### *3.5.1.2.2. Wildlife biodiversity*

Dryland ecosystems have high levels of faunal diversity and endemism (MEA, 2005; Whitford, 2002). Over 30% of the endemic bird areas are located within these regions, which is also home to 25% of vertebrate species (Maestre et al., 2012; MEA, 2005). Yet, many species within drylands are threatened with extinction (Durant et al., 2014; Walther, 2016). Habitat degradation and desertification are generally associated with biodiversity loss (Ceballos et al. 2010; Tang et al. 2018; Newbold et al. 2015). The “grazing value” of land declines with both a reduction in vegetation cover and shrub encroachment, with the former being more detrimental to native vertebrates (Parsons et al., 2017). Conversely, shrub encroachment may buffer desertification by increasing resource and microclimate availability, resulting in an increase in vertebrate species abundance and richness observed in the shrub encroached arid grasslands of North America (Whitford, 1997) and Australia (Parsons et al., 2017). However, compared to historically resilient drylands, these encroached habitats and their new species assemblages may be more sensitive to droughts, which may more prevalent with climate change (Schooley et al., 2018). Mammals and birds may be particularly sensitive to droughts because they rely on evaporative cooling to maintain their body temperatures within an optimal range (Hetem et al., 2016) and risk lethal dehydration in water limited environments (Albright et al., 2017). The direct effects of reduced rainfall and water availability are *likely* to be exacerbated by the indirect effects of desertification through a reduction in primary productivity. A reduction in the quality and quantity of resources available to herbivores due to desertification under changing climate can have knock-on consequences for predators and may ultimately disrupt trophic cascades (*limited evidence, low agreement)* (Rey et al. 2017; Walther 2010). Reduced resource availability may also compromise immune response to novel pathogens, with increased pathogen dispersal associated with dust storms (Zinabu et al., 2018). Responses to desertification are species-specific and mechanistic models are not yet able to accurately predict individual species responses to the many factors associated with desertification (Fuller et al., 2016).

### 3.5.2. Impacts on Socio-economic Systems

Combined impacts of desertification and climate change on socio-economic development in drylands are complex. Figure 3.9 schematically represents our qualitative assessment of the magnitudes and the uncertainties associated with these impacts on attainment of the SDGs in dryland areas (UN, 2015). The impacts of desertification and climate change are difficult to isolate from the effects of other socio-economic, institutional and political factors (Pradhan et al., 2017). However, there is *high confidence* that climate change will exacerbate the vulnerability of dryland populations to desertification, and that the combination of pressures coming from climate change and desertification will diminish opportunities for reducing poverty, enhancing food and nutritional security, empowering women, reducing disease burden, improving access to water and sanitation. Desertification is embedded in SDG 15 (target 15.3) and climate change is under SDG 13, the *high confidence* and high magnitude impacts depicted for these SDGs (Figure 3.9) indicate that the interactions between desertification and climate change strongly affect the achievement of the targets of SDGs 13 and 15.3, pointing at the need for the coordination of policy actions on land degradation neutrality and mitigation and adaptation to climate change. The following subsections present the literature and the assessment which serve as the basis for Figure 3.9.

#### *3.5.2.1 Impacts on Poverty*

Climate change has a high potential to contribute to poverty particularly through the risks coming from extreme weather events (Olsson et al., 2014). However, the evidence rigourously attributing changes in observed poverty to climate change impacts is currently not available. On the other hand, most of the research on links between poverty and desertification (or more broadly, land degradation) focused on whether or not poverty is a cause of land degradation (Gerber et al., 2014; Vu et al., 2014; Way, 2016; 4.8.1). The literature measuring to what extent desertification contributed to poverty globally is lacking: the related literature remains qualitative or correlational (Barbier and Hochard, 2016). At the local level, on the other hand, there is *limited evidence* and *high agreement* that desertification increased multidimensional poverty. For example, Diao and Sarpong (2011) estimated that land degradation lowered agricultural incomes in Ghana by USD 4.2 billion between 2006 and 2015, increasing the national poverty rate by 5.4% in 2015. Land degradation increased the probability of households becoming poor by 35% in Malawi and 48% in Tanzania (Kirui, 2016). Desertification in China was found to have resulted in substantial losses in income, food production and jobs (Jiang et al., 2014). On the other hand, Ge et al. (2015) indicated that desertification was positively associated with growing incomes in Inner Mongolia in China in the short run since no costs were incurred for SLM, while in the long run higher incomes allowed allocation of more investments to reduce desertification. This relationship corresponds to the Environmental Kuznets Curve, which posits that environmental degradation initially rises and subsequently falls with rising income (e.g. Stern, 2017). There is *limited evidence* on the validity of this hypothesis regarding desertification.

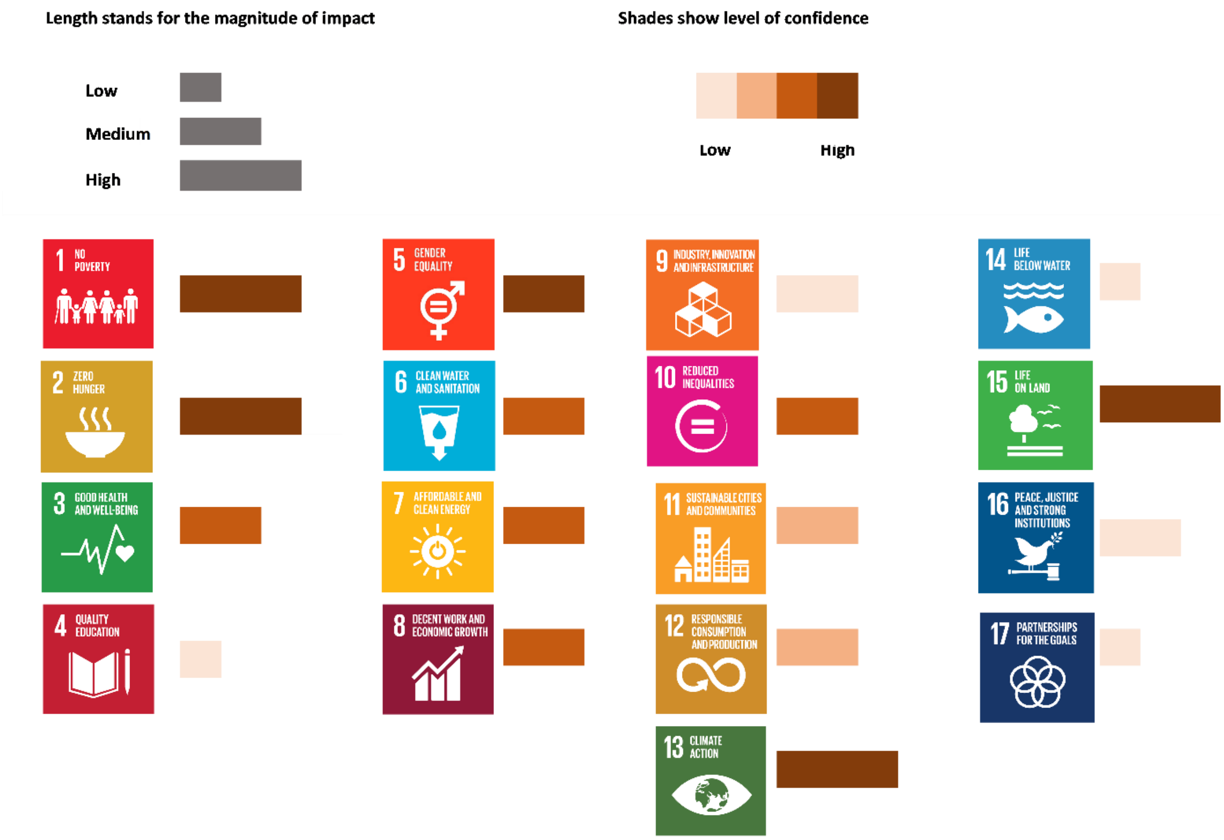



**Figure 3.9 Socio-economic impacts of desertification and climate change with the SDG framework**

#### *3.5.2.2 Impacts on Food and Nutritional Insecurity*

About 821 million people globally were food insecure in 2017, of whom 63% in Asia, 31% in Africa and 5% in Latin America and the Caribbean (FAO et al., 2018). The global number of food insecure people rose by 37 million since 2014. Changing climate variability, combined with a lack of climate resilience, was suggested as a key driver of this increase (FAO et al., 2018). Sub-Saharan Africa, East Africa and South Asia had the highest share of undernourished populations in the world in 2017, with 28.8%, 31.4% and 33.7%, respectively (FAO et al., 2018). The major mechanism through which climate change and desertification affect food security is through their impacts on agricultural productivity. There is *robust evidence* pointing to negative impacts of climate change on crop yields in dryland areas (*high agreement*) (Hochman et al., 2017; Nelson et al., 2010; Zhao et al., 2017; 3.5.1; 5.2.2; 4.8.2). There is also *robust evidence and high agreement* on the losses in agricultural productivity and incomes due to desertification (Kirui, 2016; Moussa et al., 2016; Mythili and Goedecke, 2016; Tun et al., 2015). Nkonya et al. (2016a) estimated that cultivating wheat, maize, and rice with unsustainable land management practices is currently resulting in global losses of USD 56.6 billion annually, with another USD 8.7 billion of annual losses due to lower livestock productivity caused by rangeland degradation. However, the extent to which these losses affected food insecurity in dryland areas is not known. Lower crop yields and higher agricultural prices worsen existing food insecurity, especially for net-food buying rural households and urban dwellers. Climate change and desertification are not the sole drivers of food insecurity, but especially in the areas with high dependence on agriculture, they are among the main contributors.

#### *3.5.2.3 Impacts on Human Health through Dust Storms*

The frequency and intensity of dust storms are increasing due to land use and land cover changes and climate-related factors (2.5) particularly in some regions of the world such as the Arabian Peninsula (Jish Prakash et al., 2015; Yu et al., 2015; Gherboudj et al., 2017; Notaro et al., 2013; Yu et al. 2013; Alobaidi et al., 2017; Maghrabi et al., 2011; Almazroui et al. 2018) and broader Middle East (Rashki et al., 2012; Türkeş, 2017; Namdari et al., 2018) as well as Central Asia (Indoitu et al., 2015; Xi and Sokolik, 2015), with growing negative impacts on human health (Díaz et al., 2017; Goudarzi et al., 2017; Goudie, 2014; Samoli et al., 2011) (*high confidence*). Dust storms transport particulate matter, pollutants, pathogens and potential allergens that are dangerous for human health over long distances (Goudie and Middleton, 2006; Sprigg, 2016). Particulate matter (PM), i.e. the suspended particles in the air having sizes of 10 micrometre (PM10) or less, have damaging effects on human health (Díaz et al., 2017; Goudarzi et al., 2017; Goudie, 2014; Samoli et al., 2011). The health effects of dust storms are largest in areas in the immediate vicinity of their origin, primarily the Sahara Desert, followed by Central and Eastern Asia, the Middle East and Australia (Zhang et al., 2016), however, there is *robust evidence* showing that the negative health effects of dust storms reach a much wider area (Bennett et al., 2006; Díaz et al., 2017; Kashima et al., 2016; Lee et al., 2014; Samoli et al., 2011; Zhang et al., 2016). The primary health effects of dust storms include damage to the respiratory and cardiovascular systems (Goudie, 2013). Dust particles with a diameter smaller than 2.5µm were associated with global cardiopulmonary mortality of about 402,000 people in 2005, with 3.47 million years of life lost in that single year (Giannadaki et al., 2014). If globally only 1.8% of cardiopulmonary deaths were caused by dust storms, in the countries of the Sahara region, Middle East, South and East Asia, dust storms were suggested to be the reason for 15–50% of all cardiopulmonary deaths (Giannadaki et al., 2014). A 10µgm$^{-3}$ increase in PM10 dust particles was associated with mean increases in non-accidental mortality from 0.33% to 0.51% across different calendar seasons in China, Japan and South Korea (Kim et al., 2017). The percentage of all-cause deaths attributed to fine particulate matter in Iranian cities affected by Middle Eastern dust storms (MED) were 0.56–5.02%, while the same percentage for non-affected cities were 0.16–4.13% (Hopke et al., 2018). The Meningococcal Meningitis epidemics occur in the Sahelian region during the dry seasons with dusty conditions (Agier et al., 2012; Molesworth et al., 2003). Despite a strong concentration of dust storms in the Sahel, North Africa, the Middle East and Central Asia, there is relatively little research on human health impacts of dust storms in these regions. More research on health impacts and related costs of dust storms as well as on public health response measures can help in mitigating these health impacts.

#### *3.5.2.4. Impacts on Gender Equality*

Environmental issues such as desertification and impacts of climate change have been increasingly investigated through a gender lens (Bose; Broeckhoven and Cliquet, 2015; Kaijser and Kronsell, 2014; Kiptot et al., 2014; Villamor and van Noordwijk, 2016). There is *medium evidence* and *high agreement* that women will be impacted more than men by environmental degradation (Arora-Jonsson, 2011; Gurung et al., 2006; Cross-Chapter Box 11: Gender, Chapter 7). Socially structured gender-specific roles and responsibilities, daily activities, access and control over resources, decision-making and opportunities lead men and women to interact differently with natural resources and landscapes. For example, water scarcity affected women more than men in rural Ghana as they had to spend more time in fetching water, which has implications on time allocations for other activities (Ahmed et al., 2016). Despite the evidence pointing to differentiated impact of environmental degradation on women and men, gender issues have been marginally addressed in many land restoration and rehabilitation efforts, which often remain gender-blind. Although there is *robust evidence* on the location-specific impacts of climate change and desertification on gender equality, however, there is *limited evidence* on the gender-related impacts of land restoration and rehabilitation activities. Women are usually excluded from local decision making on actions regarding desertification and climate change. Socially constructed gender-specific roles and responsibilities are not static because they are shaped by other factors such as wealth, age, ethnicity, and formal education (Kaijser and Kronsell, 2014; Villamor et al., 2014). Hence, women's and men's environmental knowledge and priorities for restoration often differ (Sijapati Basnett et al., 2017). In some areas where sustainable land options (e.g. agroforestry) are being promoted, women were not able to participate due to culturally-embedded asymmetries in power relations between men and women (Catacutan and Villamor, 2016). Nonetheless, women particularly in the rural areas remain heavily involved in securing food for their households. Food security for them is associated with land productivity and women's contribution to address desertification is crucial.

#### *3.5.2.5. Impacts on Water Scarcity and Use*

Reduced water retention capacity of degraded soils amplifies floods (de la Paix et al., 2011), reinforces degradation processes through soil erosion, and reduces annual intake of water to aquifers, exacerbating existing water scarcities (Le Roux et al., 2017; Cano et al., 2018). Reduced vegetation cover and more intense dust storms were found to intensify droughts (Cook et al., 2009). Moreover, secondary salinisation in the irrigated drylands often requires leaching with considerable amounts of water (Greene et al., 2016; Wichelns and Qadir, 2015). Thus, different types of soil degradation increase water scarcity both through lower water quantity and quality (Liu et al., 2017; Liu et al., 2016c). All these processes reduce water availability for other needs. In this context, climate change will further intensify water scarcity in some dryland areas and increase the frequency of droughts (*medium confidence*) (2.3; IPCC, 2013; Zheng et al., 2018). Higher water scarcity may imply growing use of wastewater effluents for irrigation (Pedrero et al., 2010). The use of untreated wastewater exacerbates soil degradation processes (Tal, 2016; Singh et al., 2004; Qishlaqi et al., 2008; Hanjra et al., 2012), in addition to negative human health impacts (Faour-Klingbeil and Todd, 2018; Hanjra et al., 2012). Climate change, thus, will amplify the need for integrated land and water management for sustainable development.

#### *3.5.2.6 Impacts on Energy Infrastructure through Dust Storms*

Desertification leads to conditions that favour the production of dust storms (*high confidence*) (3.4.1). There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that dust storms negatively affect the operational potential of solar and wind power harvesting equipment through dust deposition, reduced reach of solar radiation and increasing blade surface roughness, and can also reduce effective electricity distribution in high-voltage transmission lines (Zidane et al., 2016; Costa et al., 2016; Lopez-Garcia et al., 2016; Maliszewski et al., 2012; Mani and Pillai, 2010; Mejia and Kleissl, 2013; Mejia et al., 2014; Middleton, 2017; Sarver et al., 2013; Kaufman et al., 2002; Kok et al., 2018). Direct exposure to desert dust storm can reduce energy generation efficiency of solar panels by 70–80% in one hour (Ghazi et al., 2014). Saidan et al.(2016) indicated that in the conditions of Baghdad, Iraq, one month exposure to weather reduced the efficiency of solar modules by 18.74% due to dust deposition. In Atacama desert, Chile, one month exposure reduced thin-film solar module performance by 3.7-4.8% (Fuentealba et al., 2015). This has important implications for climate change mitigation efforts using the expansion of solar and wind energy generation in dryland areas for substituting fossil fuels. Abundant access to solar energy in many dryland areas makes them high potential locations for the installation of solar energy generating infrastructure. Increasing desertification, resulting in higher frequency and intensity of dust storms imposes additional costs for climate change mitigation through deployment of solar and wind energy harvesting facilities in dryland areas. Most frequently used solutions to this problem involve physically wiping or washing the surface of solar devices with water. These result in additional costs and excessive use of already scarce water resources and labour (Middleton, 2017). The use of special coatings on the surface of solar panels can help prevent the deposition of dusts (Costa et al., 2016; Costa et al., 2018; Gholami et al., 2017).

#### *3.5.2.7 Impacts on Transport Infrastructure through Dust Storms and Sand Movement*

Dust storms and movement of sand dunes often threaten the safety and operation of railway and road infrastructure in arid and hyper-arid areas, and can lead to road and airport closures due to reductions in visibility. For example, the dust storm on 10th March 2009 over Riyadh was assessed to be the strongest in the previous two decades in Saudi Arabia, causing limited visibility, airport shutdown and damages to infrastructure and environment across the city (Maghrabi et al., 2011). There are numerous historical examples of how moving sand dunes led to the forced decommissioning of early railway lines built in Sudan, Algeria, Namibia and Saudi Arabia in the late 19th and early 20th century (Bruno et al., 2018). Currently, the highest concentration of railways vulnerable to sand movements are located in north-western China, Middle East and North Africa (Bruno et al., 2018; Cheng and Xue, 2014). In China, sand dune movements are periodically disrupting the railway transport in Linhai-Ceke line in north-western China and Lanzhou-Xinjiang High-speed Railway in western China, with considerable clean-up and maintenance costs (Bruno et al., 2018; Zhang et al., 2010). There are large-scale plans for expansion of railway networks in arid areas of China, Central Asia, North Africa, the Middle East, and Eastern Africa. For example, "The Belt and Road Initiative" promoted by China, the Gulf Railway project by the countries of the Arab Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC), or Lamu Port-South Sudan-Ethiopia Transport Corridor in Eastern Africa. These investments have long-term return and operation periods. Their construction and associated engineering solutions will therefore benefit from careful consideration of potential desertification and climate change effects on sand storms and dune movements.

#### *3.5.2.8 Impacts on Conflicts*

There is *low confidence* in climate change and desertification leading to violent conflicts. There is *medium evidence* and *low agreement* that climate change and desertification contribute to already existing conflict potentials (Herrero, 2006; von Uexkull et al., 2016; Theisen, 2017; Olsson, 2017; Wischnath and Buhaug, 2014; 4.8.3). To illustrate, Hsiang et al. (2013) found that each one standard deviation increase in temperature or rainfall was found to increase interpersonal violence by 4% and intergroup conflict by 14% (Hsiang et al., 2013). However, this conclusion was disputed by Buhaug et al., (2014), who found no evidence linking climate variability to violent conflict after replicating Hsiang et al. (2013) by studying only violent conflicts. Almer et al. (2017) found that a one-standard deviation increase in dryness raised the likelihood of riots in Sub-Saharan African countries by 8.3% during the 1990–2011 period. On the other hand, Owain and Maslin (2018) found that droughts and heatwaves were not significantly affecting the level of regional conflict in East Africa. Similarly, it was suggested that droughts and desertification in the Sahel have played a relatively minor role in the conflicts in the Sahel in the 1980s, with the major reasons for the conflicts during this period being political, especially the marginalisation of pastoralists (Benjaminsen, 2016), corruption and rent-seeking (Benjaminsen et al., 2012). Moreover, the role of environmental factors as the key drivers of conflicts were questioned in the case of Sudan (Verhoeven, 2011) and Syria (De Châtel, 2014). Selection bias, when the literature focuses on the same few regions where conflicts occurred and relates them to climate change, is a major shortcoming, as it ignores other cases where conflicts did not occur (Adams et al., 2018) despite degradation of the natural resource base and extreme weather events.

#### *3.5.2.9 Impacts on Migration*

Environmentally-induced migration is complex and accounts for multiple drivers of mobility as well as other adaptation measures undertaken by populations exposed to environmental risk (*high confidence*). There is *medium evidence* and *low agreement* that climate change impacts migration. The World Bank (2018) predicted that 143 million people would be forced to move internally by 2050 if no climate action is taken. Focusing on asylum seekers alone, rather than the total number of migrants, Missirian and Schlenker (2017) predict the asylum applications to the European Union will increase from 28% (98,000 additional asylum applications per year) up to 188% (660,000 additional applications per year) depending on the climate scenario by 2100. While the modelling efforts have greatly improved over the years (Hunter et al., 2015; McLeman, 2011; Sherbinin and Bai, 2018) and in particular, these recent estimates provide an important insight into potential future developments, the quantitative projections are still based on the number of people exposed to risk rather than the number of people who would actually engage in migration as a response to this risk (Gemenne, 2011; McLeman, 2013) and they do not take into account individual agency in migration decision nor adaptive capacities of individuals (Hartmann, 2010; Kniveton et al., 2011; Piguet, 2010) (see Section 3.7.2 discussing migration as a response to desertification). Accordingly, the available micro-level evidence suggests that climate-related shocks are one of the many drivers of migration (Adger et al., 2014; London Government Office for Science and Foresight, 2011; Melde et al., 2017), but the individual responses to climate risk are more complex than commonly assumed (Gray and Mueller, 2012a). For example, despite strong focus on natural disasters, neither flooding (Gray and Mueller, 2012b; Mueller et al., 2014) nor earthquakes (Halliday, 2006) were found to induce long-term migration; but instead, slow-onset changes, especially those provoking crop failures and heat stress, could affect household or individual migration decisions (Gray and Mueller, 2012a; Missirian and Schlenker, 2017; Mueller et al., 2014). Out-migration from drought-prone areas has received particular attention (de Sherbinin et al., 2012; Ezra and Kiros, 2001) and indeed, a substantial body of literature suggests that households engage in local or internal migration as a response to drought (Findlay, 2011; Gray and Mueller, 2012a), while international migration decreases with drought in some contexts (Henry et al., 2004), but might increase in contexts where migration networks are well established (Feng et al., 2010; Nawrotzki and DeWaard, 2016; Nawrotzki et al., 2015, 2016). Similarly, the evidence is not conclusive with respect to the effect of environmental drivers, in particular desertification, on mobility. While it has not consistently entailed out-migration in the case of Ecuadorian Andes (Gray, 2009, 2010) environmental and land degradation increased mobility in Kenya and Nepal (Gray, 2011; Massey et al., 2010), but marginally decreased mobility in Uganda (Gray, 2011). These results suggest that in some contexts, environmental shocks actually undermine household's financial capacity to undertake migration (Nawrotzki and Bakhtsiyarava, 2017), especially in the case of the poorest households (Barbier and Hochard, 2018; Koubi et al., 2016; Kubik and Maurel, 2016; McKenzie and Yang, 2015). Adding to the complexity, migration, especially to frontier areas, by increasing pressure on land and natural resources, might itself contribute to environmental degradation at the destination (Hugo, 2008; IPBES, 2018a; McLeman, 2017). The consequences of migration can also be salient in the case of migration to urban or peri-urban areas; indeed, environmentally-induced migration can add to urbanisation (3.7.2.2), often exacerbating problems related to poor infrastructure and unemployment.

#### *3.5.2.10 Impacts on Pastoral Communities*

Pastoral production systems occupy a significant portion of the world (Rass, 2006; Dong, 2016). Food insecurity among pastoral households is often high (3.2.3; Gomes, 2006). The Sahelian droughts of the 1970-80s provided an example of how droughts could affect livestock resources and crop productivity, contributing to hunger, out-migration and suffering for millions of pastoralists (Hein and De Ridder, 2006; Molua and Lambi, 2007). During these Sahelian droughts low and erratic rainfall exacerbated desertification processes, leading to ecological changes that forced people to use marginal lands and ecosystems. Similarly, the rate of rangeland degradation is now increasing because of environmental changes and overexploitation of resources (Kassahun et al., 2008; Vetter, 2005). Desertification coupled with climate change is negatively affecting livestock feed and grazing species (Hopkins and Del Prado, 2007), changing the composition in favour of species with low forage quality, ultimately reducing livestock productivity (D'Odorico et al., 2013; Dibari et al., 2016) and increasing livestock disease prevalence (Thornton et al., 2009). There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that weak adaptive capacity, coupled with negative effects from other climate-related factors, are predisposing pastoralists to increased poverty from desertification and climate change globally (López-i-Gelats et al., 2016; Giannini et al., 2008; IPCC, 2007). On the other hand, misguided policies such as enforced sedentarisation and in certain cases protected area delineation (fencing), which restrict livestock mobility have hampered optimal use of grazing land resources (Du, 2012); and led to degradation of resources and out-migration of people in search of better livelihoods (Gebeye, 2016; Liao et al., 2015). Restrictions on the mobile lifestyle is reducing the resilient adaptive capacity of pastoralists to natural hazards including extreme and variable weather conditions, drought and climate change (Schilling et al., 2014). Furthermore, the exacerbation of the desertification phenomenon due to agricultural intensification (D'Odorico et al., 2013) and land fragmentation caused by encroachment of agriculture into rangelands (Otuoma et al., 2009; Behnke and Kerven, 2013) is threatening pastoral livelihoods. For example, commercial cotton (*Gossypium hirsutum*) production is crowding out pastoral systems in Benin (Tamou et al., 2018). Food shortages and the urgency to produce enough crop for public consumption are leading to the encroachment of agriculture into productive rangelands and those converted rangelands are frequently prime lands used by pastoralists to produce feed and graze their livestock during dry years (Dodd, 1994). The sustainability of pastoral systems is therefore coming into question because of social and political marginalisation of the system (Davies et al., 2016) and also because of the fierce competition it is facing from other livelihood sources such as crop farming (Haan et al., 2016).

## 3.6. Future Projections

### 3.6.1. Future Projections of Desertification

Assessing the impact of climate change on future desertification is difficult as several environmental and anthropogenic variables interact to determine its dynamics. The majority of modelling studies regarding the future evolution of desertification rely on the analysis of specific climate change scenarios and Global Climate Models and their effect on a few processes or drivers that trigger desertification (Cross-Chapter Box 1: Scenarios, Chapter 1).

With regards to climate impacts, the analysis of global and regional climate models concludes that under all representative concentration pathways (RCPs) potential evapotranspiration (PET) would increase worldwide as a consequence of increasing surface temperatures and surface water vapour deficit (Sherwood and Fu, 2014). Consequently, there would be associated changes in aridity indices that depend on this variable (*high agreement, robust evidence*) (Cook et al., 2014a; Dai, 2011; Dominguez et al., 2010; Feng and Fu, 2013; Ficklin et al., 2016; Fu et al., 2016; Greve and Seneviratne, 1999; Koutroulis, 2019; Scheff and Frierson, 2015). Due to the large increase in PET and decrease in precipitation over some subtropical land areas, aridity index will decrease in some drylands (Zhao and Dai, 2015), with one model estimating ~10% increase in hyper-arid areas globally (Zeng and Yoon, 2009). Increases in PET are projected to continue due to climate change (Cook et al., 2014a; Fu et al., 2016; Lin et al., 2015; Scheff and Frierson, 2015). However, as noted in sections 3.1.1 and 3.3.1, these PET calculations use assumptions that are not valid in an environment with changing $CO_2$. Evidence from precipitation, runoff or photosynthetic uptake of $CO_2$ suggest that a future warmer world will be less arid (Roderick et al., 2015). Observations in recent decades indicate that the Hadley cell has expanded poleward in both hemispheres (Fu et al., 2006; Hu and Fu, 2007; Johanson et al., 2009; Seidel and Randel, 2007), and under all RCPs would continue expanding (Johanson et al., 2009; Lu et al., 2007). This expansion leads to the poleward extension of sub-tropical dry zones and hence an expansion in drylands on the poleward edge (Scheff and Frierson, 2012). Overall, this suggests that while aridity will increase in some places (*high confidence*), there is insufficient evidence to suggest a global change in dryland aridity (*medium confidence*).

Regional modelling studies confirm the outcomes of Global Climate Models (Africa: Terink et al., 2013; China: Yin et al., 2015; Brazil: Marengo and Bernasconi, 2015; Cook et al., 2012; Greece: Nastos et al., 2013; Italy: Coppola and Giorgi, 2009). According to the IPCC AR5 (IPCC, 2013), decreases in soil moisture are detected in the Mediterranean, Southwest USA and southern African regions. This is in line with alterations in the Hadley circulation and higher surface temperatures. This surface drying will continue to the end of this century under the RCP8.5 scenario (*high confidence*). Ramarao et al., (2015) showed that a future climate projection based on RCP4.5 scenario indicated the possibility for detecting the summer-time soil drying signal over the Indian region during the 21st century in response to climate change. The IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C (SR15, Chapter 3) (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018) report concluded with "*medium confidence*" that global warming by more than 1.5°C increases considerably the risk of aridity for the Mediterranean area and Southern Africa. Miao et al., (2015b) showed an acceleration of desertification trends under the RCP8.5 scenario in the middle and northern part of Central Asia and some parts of north western China. It is also useful to consider the effects of the dynamic–thermodynamical feedback of the climate. Schewe and Levermann (2017) show increases up to 300 % in the central Sahel rainfall by the end of the century due to an expansion of the West African monsoon. Warming could trigger an intensification of monsoonal precipitation due to increases in ocean moisture availability.

The impacts of climate change on dust storm activity are not yet comprehensively studied and represent an important knowledge gap. Currently, GCMs are unable to capture recent observed dust emission and transport (Evan, 2018; Evan et al., 2014) limiting confidence in future projections. Literature suggests that climate change decreases wind erosion/dust emission overall with regional variation (*low confidence*). Mahowald et al. (2006) and Mahowald (2007) found that climate change led to a decrease in desert dust source areas globally using CMIP3 GCMs. Wang et al. (2009) found a decrease in sand dune movement by 2039 (increasing thereafter) when assessing future wind erosion driven desertification in arid and semiarid China using a range of SRES scenarios and HadCM3 simulations. Dust activity in the US Southern Great Plains was projected to increase, while in the Northern Great Plains it was projected to decrease under RCP 8.5 climate change scenario (Pu and Ginoux, 2017). Evan et al. (2016) project a decrease in African dust emission associated with a slowdown of the tropical circulation in the high $CO_2$ RCP8.5 scenario.

Global estimates of the impact of climate change on soil salinisation show that under the IS92a emissions scenario (a scenario prepared in 1992 that contains "business as usual" assumptions) (Leggett et al., 1992) the area at risk of salinisation would increase in the future (*limited evidence, high agreement*; (Schofield and Kirkby, 2003). Climate change has an influence on soil salinisation that induces further land degradation through several mechanisms that vary in their level of complexity. However, only a few examples can be found to illustrate this range of impacts, including the effect of groundwater table depletion (Rengasamy, 2006) and irrigation management (Sivakumar, 2007), salt migration in coastal aquifers with decreasing water tables (Sherif and Singh, 1999; 4.10.7), and surface hydrology and vegetation that affect wetlands and favour salinisation (Nielsen and Brock, 2009).

#### *3.6.1.1. Future Vulnerability and Risk to Desertification*

Following the conceptual framework developed in the Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation special report (SREX) (IPCC, 2012), future risks are assessed by examining changes in exposure (i.e. presence of people; livelihoods; species or ecosystems; environmental functions, service, and resources; infrastructure; or economic, social or cultural assets; see glossary), changes in vulnerability (i.e. propensity or predisposition to be adversely affected; see glossary) and changes in the nature and magnitude of hazards (i.e. potential occurrence of a natural or human-induced physical event that causes damage; see glossary). Climate change is expected to further exacerbate the vulnerability of dryland ecosystems to desertification by increasing PET globally (Sherwood and Fu, 2014). Temperature increases between 2°C and 4°C are projected in drylands by the end of the 21$^{st}$ century under RCP4.5 and RCP8.5 scenarios, respectively (IPCC, 2013). An assessment by (Carrão et al., 2017) showed an increase in drought hazards by late-century (2071–2099) compared to a baseline (1971–2000) under high RCPs in drylands around the Mediterranean, south-eastern Africa, and southern Australia. In Latin America, Morales et al. (2011) indicated that areas affected by drought will increase significantly by 2100 under SRES scenarios A2 and B2. The countries expected to be affected include Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras and Nicaragua. In CMIP5 scenarios, Mediterranean types of climate are projected to become drier (Alessandri et al., 2014; Polade et al., 2017), with the equatorward margins being potentially replaced by arid climate types (Alessandri et al., 2014). Globally, climate change is predicted to intensify the occurrence and severity of droughts (*medium confidence*) (2.3; Dai, 2013; Sheffield and Wood, 2008; Swann et al., 2016; Wang, 2005; Zhao and Dai, 2015; Carrão et al., 2017; Naumann et al., 2018). Ukkola et al. (2018) showed large discrepancies between CMIP5 models for all types of droughts, limiting the confidence that can be assigned to projections of drought.

Drylands are characterised by high climatic variability. Climate impacts on desertification are not only defined by projected trends in mean temperature and precipitation values but are also strongly dependent on changes in climate variability and extremes (Reyer et al., 2013). The responses of ecosystems depend on diverse vegetation types. Drier ecosystems are more sensitive to changes in precipitation and temperature (Li et al., 2018; Seddon et al., 2016; You et al., 2018), increasing vulnerability to desertification. It has also been reported that areas with high variability in precipitation tend to have lower livestock densities and that those societies that have a strong dependence on livestock that graze natural forage are especially affected (Sloat et al., 2018). Social vulnerability in drylands increases as a consequence of climate change that threatens the viability of pastoral food systems (Dougill et al., 2010; López-i-Gelats et al., 2016). Social drivers can also play an important role with regards to future vulnerability (Máñez Costa et al., 2011). In the arid region of north-western China, Liu et al. (2016b) estimated that under RCP4.5 areas of increased vulnerability to climate change and desertification will surpass those with decreased vulnerability.

Using an ensemble of global climate, integrated assessment and impact models, Byers et al. (2018) investigated 14 impact indicators at different levels of global mean temperature change and socioeconomic development. The indicators cover water, energy and land sectors. Of particular relevance to desertification are the water (e.g. water stress, drought intensity) and the land (e.g. habitat degradation) indicators. Under shared socioeconomic pathway SSP2 (“Middle of the Road”) at 1.5°C, 2°C and 3°C of global warming, the numbers of dryland populations exposed (vulnerable) to various impacts related to water, energy and land sectors (e.g. water stress, drought intensity, habitat degradation) are projected to reach 951 (178) million, 1,152 (220) million and 1,285 (277) million, respectively. While at global warming of 2°C, under SSP1 (sustainability), the exposed (vulnerable) dryland population is 974 (35) million, and under SSP3 (Fragmented World) it is 1,267 (522) million. Steady increases in the exposed and vulnerable populations are seen for increasing global mean temperatures. However much larger differences are seen in the vulnerable population under different SSPs. Around half the vulnerable population is in South Asia, followed by Central Asia, West Africa and East Asia.

### 3.6.2. Future Projections of Impacts

Future climate change is expected to increase the potential for increased soil erosion by water in dryland areas (*medium confidence*). Yang et al. (2003) use a Revised Universal Soil Loss Equation (RUSLE) model to study global soil erosion under historical, present and future conditions of both cropland and climate. Soil erosion potential has increased by about 17%, and climate change will increase this further in the future. In northern Iran, under the SRES A2 emission scenario the mean erosion potential is projected to grow by 45% comparing the period 1991-2010 with 2031-2050 (Zare et al., 2016). A strong decrease in precipitation for almost all parts of Turkey was projected for the period of 2021–2050 compared to 1971-2000 using Regional Climate Model, RegCM4.4 of the International Centre for Theoretical Physics (ICTP) under RCP4.5 and RCP8.5 scenarios (Türkeş et al., 2019). The projected changes in precipitation distribution can lead to more extreme precipitation events and prolonged droughts, increasing Turkey's vulnerability to soil erosion (Türkeş et al., 2019). In Portugal, a study comparing wet and dry catchments under A1B and B1 emission scenarios showed an increase in erosion in dry catchments (Serpa et al., 2015). In Morocco an increase in sediment load is projected as a consequence of reduced precipitation (Simonneaux et al., 2015). WGII AR5 concluded the impact of increases in heavy rainfall and temperature on soil erosion will be modulated by soil management practices, rainfall seasonality and land cover (Jiménez Cisneros et al., 2014). Ravi et al. (2010) predicted an increase in hydrologic and aeolian soil erosion processes as a consequence of droughts in drylands. However, there are some studies that indicate that soil erosion will be reduced in Spain (Zabaleta et al., 2013), Greece (Nerantzaki et al., 2015) and Australia (Klik and Eitzinger, 2010), while others project changes in erosion as a consequence of the expansion of croplands (Borrelli et al., 2017).

Potential dryland expansion implies lower C sequestration and higher risk of desertification (Huang et al., 2017), with severe impacts on land usability and threatening food security. At the level of biomes (global-scale zones, generally defined by the type of plant life that they support in response to average rainfall and temperature patterns; see glossary), soil C uptake is determined mostly by weather variability. The area of the land in which dryness controls $CO_2$ exchange has risen by 6% since 1948 and is projected to expand by at least another 8% by 2050. In these regions net C uptake is about 27% lower than elsewhere (Yi et al., 2014). Potential losses of soil C are projected to range from 9 to 12% of the total C stock in the 0-20 cm layer of soils in the southern European Russia by end of this century (Ivanov et al., 2018).

Desertification under climate change will threaten biodiversity in drylands (*medium confidence*). Rodriguez-Rodriguez-Caballero et al. (2018) analysed the cover of biological soil crusts under current and future environmental conditions utilising an environmental niche modelling approach. Their results suggest that biological soil crusts currently cover ~1600 M ha in drylands. Under RCP scenarios 2.6 to 8.5, 25–40% of this cover will be lost by 2070 with climate and land use contributing equally. The predicted loss is expected to substantially reduce their contribution to N cycling (6.7–9.9 Tg $yr^{-1}$ of N) and C cycling (0.16–0.24 Pg $yr^{-1}$ of C) (Rodriguez-Caballero et al., 2018). A study in Colorado Plateau, USA showed that changes in climate in drylands may damage the biocrust communities by promoting rapid mortality of foundational species (Rutherford et al., 2017), while in southern California deserts climate change-driven extreme heat and drought may surpass the survival thresholds of some desert species (Bachelet et al., 2016). In semiarid Mediterranean shrublands in eastern Spain, plant species richness and plant cover could be reduced by climate change and soil erosion (García-Fayos and Bochet, 2009). The main drivers of species extinctions are land use change, habitat pollution, over-exploitation, and species invasion, while the climate change is indirectly linked to species extinctions (Settele et al., 2014). Malcolm et al. (2006) found that more than 2000 plant species located within dryland biodiversity hotspots could become extinct within 100 years starting 2004 (within the Cape Floristic Region, Mediterranean Basin and Southwest Australia). Furthermore, it is suggested that land use and climate change could cause the loss of 17% of species within shrublands and 8% within hot deserts by 2050 (van Vuuren et al., 2006) (*low confidence*). A study in the semi-arid Chinese Altai Mountains showed that mammal species richness will decline, and rates of species turnover will increase, and more than 50% of their current ranges will be lost (Ye et al., 2018).

Changing climate and land use have resulted in higher aridity and more droughts in some drylands, with the rising role of precipitation, wind and evaporation on desertification (Fischlin et al., 2007). In a 2ºC world, annual water discharge is projected to decline, and heatwaves are projected to pose risk to food production by 2070 (Waha et al., 2017). However, Betts et al. (2018) found a mixed response of water availability (runoff) in dryland catchments to global temperature increases from 1.5ºC to 2ºC. The forecasts for Sub-Saharan Africa suggest that higher temperatures, increase in the number of heatwaves, and increasing aridity, will affect the rainfed agricultural systems (Serdeczny et al., 2017). A study by

(Wang et al., 2009) in arid and semiarid China showed decreased livestock productivity and grain yields from 2040 to 2099, threatening food security. In Central Asia, projections indicate a decrease in crop yields, and negative impacts of prolonged heat waves on population health (3.8.2; Reyer et al., 2017). World Bank (2009) projected that, without the C fertilisation effect, climate change will reduce the mean yields for 11 major global crops, such as millet, field pea, sugar beet, sweet potato, wheat, rice, maize, soybean, groundnut, sunflower, and rapeseed, by 15% in Sub-Saharan Africa, 11% in Middle East and North Africa, 18% in South Asia, and 6% in Latin America and Caribbean by 2046–2055, compared to 1996–2005. A separate meta-analysis suggested a similar reduction in yields in Africa and South Asia due to climate change by 2050 (Knox et al., 2012). Schlenker and Lobell (2010) estimated that in sub-Saharan Africa, crop production may be reduced by 17–22% due to climate change by 2050. At the local level, climate change impacts on crop yields vary by location (5.2.2). Negative impacts of climate change on agricultural productivity contribute to higher food prices. The imbalance between supply and demand for agricultural products is projected to increase agricultural prices in the range of 31% for rice to 100% for maize by 2050 (Nelson et al., 2010), and cereal prices in the range between a 32% increase and a 16% decrease by 2030 (Hertel et al., 2010). In the southern European Russia, it is projected that the yields of grain crops will decline by 5 to 10% by 2050 due to the higher intensity and coverage of droughts (Ivanov et al., 2018).

Climate change can have strong impacts on poverty in drylands (*medium confidence*) (Hallegatte and Rozenberg, 2017; Hertel and Lobell, 2014). Globally, Hallegatte et al. (2015) project that without rapid and inclusive progress on eradicating multidimensional poverty, climate change can increase the number of the people living in poverty by 35 to 122 million people until 2030. Although these numbers are global and not specific to drylands, the highest impacts in terms of the share of the national populations being affected are projected to be in the drylands areas of the Sahel region, eastern Africa and South Asia (Stephane Hallegatte et al., 2015). The impacts of climate change on poverty vary depending on whether the household is a net agricultural buyer or seller. Modelling results showed that poverty rates would increase by about one-third among the urban households and non-agricultural self-employed in Malawi, Uganda, Zambia, and Bangladesh due to high agricultural prices and low agricultural productivity under climate change (Hertel et al., 2010). On the contrary, modelled poverty rates fell substantially among agricultural households in Chile, Indonesia, Philippines and Thailand, because higher prices compensated for productivity losses (Hertel et al., 2010).

## 3.7. Responses to Desertification under Climate Change

Achieving sustainable development of dryland livelihoods requires avoiding dryland degradation through SLM and restoring and rehabilitating the degraded drylands due to their potential wealth of ecosystem benefits and importance to human livelihoods and economies (Thomas, 2008). A broad suite of on the ground response measures exist to address desertification (Scholes, 2009), be it in the form of improved fire and grazing management, the control of erosion; integrated crop, soil and water management, among others (Liniger and Critchley, 2007; Scholes, 2009). These actions are part of the broader context of dryland development and long-term SLM within coupled socio-economic systems (Reynolds et al., 2007; Stringer et al., 2017; Webb et al., 2017). Many of these response options correspond to those grouped under land transitions in the IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C (Table 6.4; Coninck et al., 2018). It is therefore recognised that such actions require financial, institutional and policy support for their wide-scale adoption and sustainability over time (3.7.3; 4.9.5; 6.5.4).

### 3.7.1. SLM Technologies and Practices: on the Ground Actions

A broad range of activities and measures can help avoid, reduce and reverse degradation across the dryland areas of the world. Many of these actions also contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation, with further sustainable development co-benefits for poverty reduction and food security (*high confidence*) (6.4). As preventing desertification is strongly preferable and more cost-effective than allowing land to degrade and then attempting to restore it (IPBES, 2018b; Webb et al., 2013), there is a growing emphasis on avoiding and reducing land degradation, following the Land Degradation Neutrality framework (Cowie et al., 2018; Orr et al., 2017; 4.9.5).

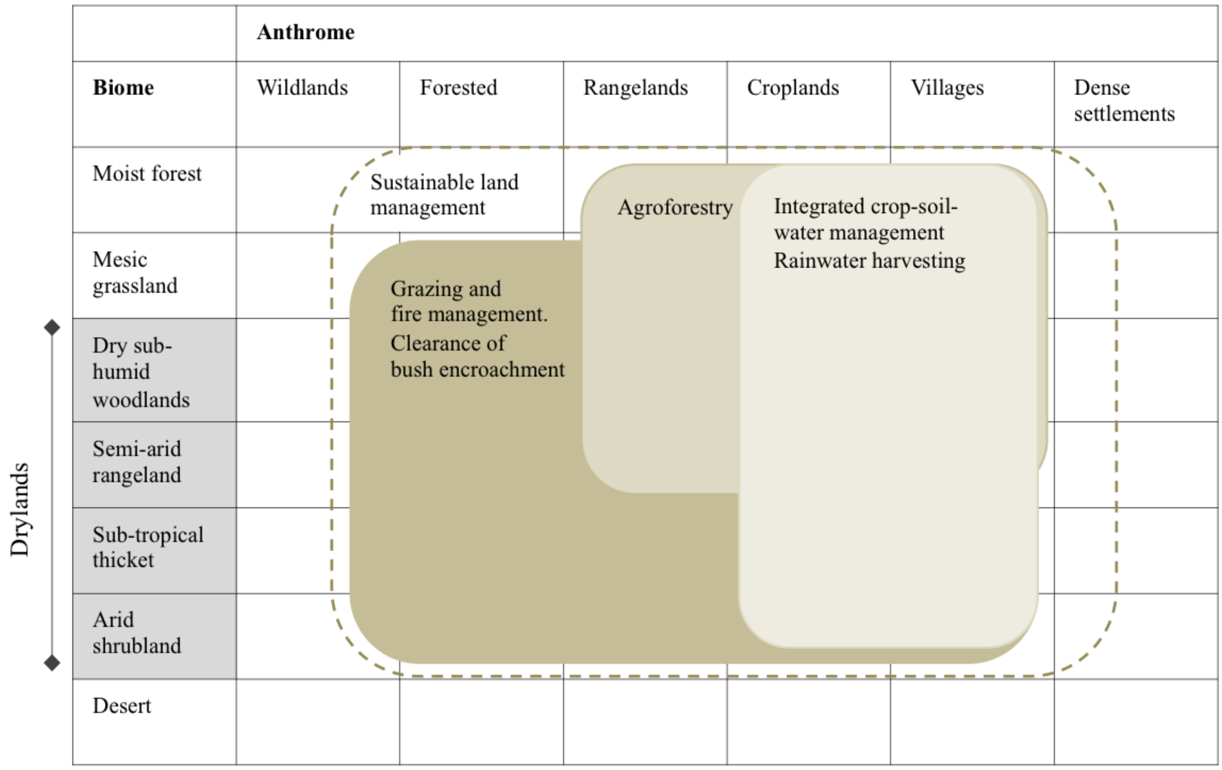



**Figure 3.10 The typical distribution of on-the-ground actions across global biomes and anthromes**

An assessment is made of six activities and measures practicable across the biomes and anthromes of the dryland domain (Figure 3.10). This suite of actions is not exhaustive, but rather a set of activities that are particularly pertinent to global dryland ecosystems. They are not necessarily exclusive to drylands and are often implemented across a range of biomes and anthromes (Figure 3.10). For afforestation, see 3.8.2, Cross-Chapter Box 2 in Chapter 1 and Chapter 4 (4.9.3). The use of anthromes as a structuring element for response options is based on the essential role of interactions between social and ecological systems in driving desertification within coupled socio-ecological systems (Cherlet et al., 2018). The concept of the anthromes is defined in the glossary and explored further in Chapters 1, 4 and 6.

The assessment of each action is twofold: firstly, to assess the ability of each action to address desertification and enhance climate change resilience, and secondly, to assess the potential impact of future climate change on the effectiveness of each action.

#### *3.7.1.1. Integrated Crop-Soil-Water Management*

Forms of integrated cropland management have been practiced in drylands for over thousands of years (Knörzer et al., 2009). Actions include planting a diversity of species including drought tolerant crops, reducing tillage, applying organic compost and fertiliser, adopting different forms of irrigation and maintaining vegetation and mulch cover. In the contemporary era, several of these actions have been adopted in response to climate change.

In terms of climate change *adaptation*, the resilience of agriculture to the impacts of climate change is strongly influenced by the underlying health and stability of soils as well as improvements in crop varieties, irrigation efficiency and supplemental irrigation, e.g. through rainwater harvesting (*medium evidence, high agreement*, Altieri et al., 2015; Amundson et al., 2015; Derpsch et al., 2010; Lal, 1997; de Vries et al., 2012). Desertification often leads to a reduction in ground cover that in turn results in accelerated water and wind erosion and an associated loss of fertile topsoil that can greatly reduce the resilience of agriculture to climate change (*medium evidence, high agreement*, (Touré et al., 2019; Amundson et al., 2015; Borrelli et al., 2017; Pierre et al., 2017). Amadou et al. (2011) note that even a minimal cover of crop residues (100 kg $ha^{-1}$) can substantially decrease wind erosion.

Compared to conventional (flood or furrow) irrigation, drip irrigation methods are more efficient in supplying water to the plant root zone, resulting in lower water requirements and enhanced water use efficiency (*robust evidence* and *high agreement*) (Ibragimov et al., 2007; Narayanamoorthy, 2010; Niaz et al., 2009). For example, in the rainfed area of Fetehjang, Pakistan, the adoption of drip methods reduced water usage by 67-68% during the production of tomato, cucumber and bell peppers, resulting in a 68-79% improvement in water use efficiency compared to previous furrow irrigation (Niaz et al., 2009). In India, drip irrigation reduced the amount of water consumed in the production of sugarcane by 44%, grapes by 37%, bananas by 29% and cotton by 45%, while enhancing the yields by up to 29% (Narayanamoorthy, 2010). Similarly, in Uzbekistan, drip irrigation increased the yield of cotton by 10-19% while reducing water requirements by 18-42% (Ibragimov et al., 2007).

A prominent response that addresses soil loss, health and cover is altering cropping methods. The adoption of intercropping (inter- and intra- row planting of companion crops) and relay cropping (temporally differentiated planting of companion crops) maintains soil cover over a larger fraction of the year, leading to an increase in production, soil N, species diversity and a decrease in pest abundance (*robust evidence and medium agreement*, (Altieri and Koohafkan, 2008; Tanveer et al., 2017; Wilhelm and Wortmann, 2004). For example, intercropping maize and sorghum with *Desmodium* (an insect repellent forage legume) and *Brachiaria* (an insect trapping grass), which is being promoted in drylands of East Africa, led to a two-three fold increase in maize production and an 80% decrease in stem boring insects (Khan et al., 2014). In addition to changes in cropping methods, forms of agroforestry and shelter belts are often used to reduce erosion and improve soil conditions (3.8.2). For example, the use of tree belts of mixed species in northern China led to a reduction of surface wind speed and an associated reduction in soil temperature by up to 40% and an increase in soil moisture by up to 30% (Wang et al., 2008).

A further measure that can be of increasing importance under climate change is rainwater harvesting (RWH), including traditional zai (small basins used to capture surface runoff), earthen bunds and ridges (Nyamadzawo et al., 2013), *fanya juus* infiltration pits (Nyagumbo et al., 2019), contour stone bunds (Garrity et al., 2010) and semi-permeable stone bunds (often referred to by the French term "digue filtrante") (Taye et al., 2015). RWH increases the amount of water available for agriculture and livelihoods through the capture and storage of runoff, while at the same time, reducing the intensity of peak flows following high intensity rainfall events. It is therefore often highlighted as a practical response to dryness (i.e. long-term aridity and low seasonal precipitation) and rainfall variability projected to become more acute over time in some dryland areas (Dile et al., 2013; Vohland and Barry, 2009). For example, for Wadi Al-Lith drainage in Saudi Arabia, the use of rainwater harvesting was suggested as a key climate change adaptation action (Almazroui et al., 2017). There is *robust evidence and high agreement* that the implementation of RWH systems leads to an increase in agricultural production in drylands (see reviews by Biazin et al., 2012; Bouma and Wösten, 2016; Dile et al., 2013). A global meta-analysis of changes in crop production due to the adoption of RWH techniques noted an average increase in yields of 78%, ranging from –28% to 468% (Bouma and Wösten, 2016). Of particular relevance to climate change in drylands is that the relative impact of RWH on agricultural production generally increases with increasing dryness. Relative yield improvements due to the adoption of RWH were significantly higher in years with less than 330 mm rainfall, compared to years with more than 330 mm (Bouma and Wösten, 2016). Despite delivering a clear set of benefits, there are some issues that need to be considered. The impact RWH may vary at different temporal and spatial scales (Vohland and Barry, 2009). At a plot scale, RWH structures may increase available water and enhance agricultural production, SOC and nutrient availability, yet at a catchment scale, they may reduce runoff to downstream uses (Meijer et al., 2013; Singh et al., 2012; Vohland and Barry, 2009; Yosef and Asmamaw, 2015). Inappropriate storage of water in warm climes can lead to an increase in water related diseases unless managed correctly, for example, schistosomiasis and malaria (see review by Boelee et al., 2013).

Integrated crop-soil-water management may also deliver climate change *mitigation* benefits through avoiding, reducing and reversing the loss of SOC (Table 6.5). Approximately 20-30 Pg of SOC have been released into the atmosphere through desertification processes, for example, deforestation, overgrazing and conventional tillage (Lal, 2004). Activities, such as those associated with conservation agriculture (minimising tillage, crop rotation, maintaining organic cover and planting a diversity of species), reduce erosion, improve water use efficiency and primary production, increase inflow of organic material and enhance SOC over time, contributing to climate change mitigation aand adaptation (*high confidence*) (Plaza-Bonilla et al., 2015; Lal, 2015; Srinivasa Rao et al., 2015; Sombrero and de Benito, 2010). Conservation agriculture practices also lead to increases in SOC *(medium confidence*). However, sustained C sequestration is dependent on net primary productivity and on the availability of crop-residues that may be relatively limited and often consumed by livestock or used elsewhere in dryland contexts (Cheesman et al., 2016; Plaza-Bonilla et al., 2015). For this reason, expected rates of C sequestration following changes in agricultural practices in drylands are relatively low (0.04-0.4 t C $ha^{-1}$) and it may take a protracted period of time, even several decades, for C stocks to recover if lost (*medium confidence*) (Farage et al., 2007; Hoyle, D'Antuono, Overheu, and Murphy, 2013; Lal, 2004). This long recovery period enforces the rationale for prioritising avoiding and reducing land degradation and loss of C, in addition to restoration activities.

### *3.7.1.2. Grazing and Fire Management in Drylands*

Rangeland management systems such as sustainable grazing approaches and re-vegetation increase rangeland productivity *(high confidence*) (Table 6.5). Open grassland, savanna and woodland are home to the majority of world's livestock production (Safriel et al., 2005). Within these drylands areas, prevailing grazing and fire regimes play an important role in shaping the relative abundance of trees versus grasses (Scholes and Archer, 1997; Staver et al., 2011; Stevens et al., 2017), as well as the health of the grass layer in terms of primary production, species richness and basal cover (the propotion of the plant that is in the soil) (Plaza-Bonilla et al., 2015; Short et al., 2003). This in turn influences levels of soil erosion, soil nutrients, secondary production and additional ecosystem services (Divinsky et al., 2017; Pellegrini et al., 2017). A further set of drivers, including soil type, annual rainfall and changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ may also define observed rangeland structure and composition (Devine et al., 2017; Donohue et al., 2013), but the two principal factors that pastoralists can manage are grazing and fire by altering their frequency, type and intensity.

The impact of grazing and fire regimes on biodiversity, soil nutrients, primary production and further ecosystem services is not constant and varies between locations (Divinsky et al., 2017; Fleischner, 1994; van Oijen et al., 2018). Trade-offs may therefore need to be considered to ensure that rangeland diversity and production are resilient to climate change (Plaza-Bonilla et al., 2015; van Oijen et al., 2018). In certain locations, even light to moderate grazing have led to a significant decrease in the occurrence of particular species, especially forbs (O'Connor et al., 2011; Scott-shaw and Morris, 2015). In other locations, species richness is only significantly impacted by heavy grazing and is able to withstand light to moderate grazing (Divinsky et al., 2017). A context specific evaluation of how grazing and fire impact particular species may therefore be required to ensure the persistence of target species over time (Marty, 2005). A similar trade-off may need to be considered between soil C sequestration and livestock production. As noted by Plaza-Bonilla et al. (2015) increasing grazing pressure has been found to both increase and decrease SOC stocks in different locations. Where it has led to a decrease in soil C stocks, for example in Mongolia (Han et al., 2008) and Ethiopia (Bikila et al., 2016), trade-offs between C sequestration and the value of livestock to local livelihoods need be considered.

Although certain herbaceous species may be unable to tolerate grazing pressure, a complete lack of grazing or fire may not be desired in terms of ecosystems health. It can lead to a decrease in basal cover and the accumulation of moribund, unpalatable biomass that inhibits primary production (Manson et al., 2007; Scholes, 2009). The utilisation of the grass sward through light to moderate grazing stimulates the growth of biomass, basal cover and allows water services to be sustained over time (Papanastasis et al., 2017; Scholes, 2009). Even, moderate to heavy grazing in periods of higher rainfall may be sustainable, but constant heavy grazing during dry periods and especially droughts can lead to a reduction in basal cover, SOC, biological soil crusts, ecosystem services and an accelerated erosion (*high agreement, robust evidence*, (Archer et al., 2017; Conant and Paustian, 2003; D'Odorico et al., 2013; Geist and Lambin, 2004; Havstad et al., 2006; Huang et al., 2007; Manzano and Návar, 2000; Pointing and Belnap, 2012; Weber et al., 2016). For this reason, the inclusion of drought forecasts and contingency planning in grazing and fire management programs is crucial to avoid desertification (Smith and Foran, 1992; Torell et al., 2010). It is an important component of avoiding and reducing early degradation. Although grasslands systems may be relatively resilient and can often recover from a moderately degraded state (Khishigbayar et al., 2015; Porensky et al., 2016), if a tipping point has been exceeded, restoration to a historic state may not be economical or ecologically feasible (D'Odorico et al., 2013).

Together with livestock management (Table 6.5), the use of fire is an integral part of rangeland management and can be applied to remove moribund and unpalatable forage, exotic weeds and woody species (Archer et al., 2017). Fire has less of an effect on SOC and soil nutrients in comparison to grazing (Abril et al., 2005), yet elevated fire frequency has been observed to lead to a decrease in soil C and N (Abril et al., 2005; Bikila et al., 2016; Bird et al., 2000; Pellegrini et al., 2017). Although the impact of climate change on fire frequency and intensity may not be clear due to its differing impact on fuel accumulation, suitable weather conditions and sources of ignition (Abatzoglou et al., 2018; Littell et al., 2018; Moritz et al., 2012), there is an increasing use of prescribed fire to address several global change phenomena, for example, the spread of invasive species and bush encroachment as well as the threat of intense runaway fires (Fernandes et al., 2013; McCaw, 2013; van Wilgen et al., 2010). Cross-Chapter Box 3 located in Chapter 2 provides a further review of the interaction between fire and climate change.

There is often much emphasis on reducing and reversing the degradation of rangelands due to the wealth of benefits they provide, especially in the context of assisting dryland communities to adapt to climate change (Webb et al., 2017; Woollen et al., 2016). The emerging concept of ecosystem-based adaptation has highlighted the broad range of important ecosystem services that healthy rangelands can provide in a resilient manner to local residents and downstream economies (Kloos and Renaud, 2016; Reid et al., 2018). In terms of climate change mitigation, the contribution of rangelands, woodland and sub-humid dry forest (e.g. Miombo woodland in south-central Africa) is often undervalued due to relatively low C stocks per hectare. Yet due to their sheer extent, the amount of C sequestered in these ecosystems is substantial and can make a valuable contribution to climate change mitigation (Lal, 2004; Pelletier et al., 2018).

#### *3.7.1.3. Clearance of Bush Encroachment*

The encroachment of open grassland and savanna ecosystems by woody species has occurred for at least the past 100 years (Archer et al., 2017; O'Connor et al., 2014; Schooley et al., 2018). Dependent on the type and intensity of encroachment, it may lead to a net loss of ecosystem services and be viewed as a form of desertification (Dougill et al., 2016; O'Connor et al., 2014). However, there are circumstances where bush encroachment may lead to a net increase in ecosystem services, especially at intermediate levels of encroachment, where the ability of the landscape to produce fodder for livestock is retained, while the production of wood and associated products increases (Eldridge et al., 2011; Eldridge and Soliveres, 2014). This may be particularly important in regions such as southern Africa and India where over 65% of rural households depend on fuelwood from surrounding landscapes as well as livestock production (Komala and Prasad, 2016; Makonese et al., 2017; Shackleton and Shackleton, 2004).

This variable relationship between the level of encroachment, C stocks, biodiversity, provision of water and pastoral value (Eldridge and Soliveres, 2014) can present a conundrum to policy makers, especially when considering the goals of three Rio Conventions - UNFCCC, UNCCD and UNCBD. Clearing intense bush encroachment may improve species diversity, rangeland productivity, the provision of water and decrease desertification, thereby contributing to the goals of the UNCBD, UNCCD as well as adaptation aims of the UNFCCC. However, it would lead to the release of biomass C stocks into the atmosphere and potentially conflict with the mitigation aims of the UNFCCC.

For example, Smit et al. (2015) observed an average increase in above-ground woody C stocks of 44 t C $ha^{-1}$ in savannas in northern Namibia. However, since bush encroachment significantly inhibited livestock production, there are often substantial efforts to clear woody species (Stafford-Smith et al., 2017). Namibia has an early national programme aimed at clearing woody species through mechanical measures (harvesting of trees) as well as the application of arboricides (Smit et al., 2015). However, the long-term success of clearance and subsequent improved fire and grazing management remains to be evaluated, especially restoration back towards an 'original open grassland state'. For example, in northern Namibia, the rapid reestablishment of woody seedlings has raised questions about whether full clearance and restoration is possible (Smit et al., 2015). In arid landscapes, the potential impact of elevated atmospheric $CO_2$ (Donohue et al., 2013; Kgope et al., 2010) and opportunity to implement high intensity fires that remove woody species and maintain rangelands in an open state has been questioned (Bond and Midgley, 2000). If these drivers of woody plant encroachment cannot be addressed, a new form of "emerging ecosystem' (Milton, 2003) may need to be explored that includes both improved livestock and fire management as well as the utilisation of biomass as a long-term commodity and source of revenue (Smit et al., 2015). Initial studies in Namibia and South Africa (Stafford-Smith et al., 2017) indicate that there may be good opportunity to produce sawn timber, fencing poles, fuel wood and commercial energy, but factors such as the cost of transport can substantially influence the financial feasibility of implementation.

The benefit of proactive management that prevents land from being degraded (altering grazing systems or treating bush encroachment at early stages before degradation has been initiated) is more cost-effective in the long-term and adds resistance to climate change then treating lands after degradation has occurred (Webb et al., 2013; Weltz and Spaeth, 2012). The challenge is getting producers to alter their management paradigm from short-term objectives to long-term objectives.

#### *3.7.1.4. Combating sand and dust storms through sand dune stabilisation*

Dust and sand storms have a considerable impact on natural and human systems (3.5.1, 3.5.2). Application of sand dune stabilisation techniques contributes to reducing sand and dust storms (*high confidence*). Using a number of methods, sand dune stabilisation aims to avoid and reduce the occurrence of dust and sand storms (Mainguet and Dumay, 2011). Mechanical techniques include building palisades to prevent the movement of sand and reduce sand deposits on infrastructure. Chemical methods include the use of calcium bentonite or using silica gel to fix mobile sand (Aboushook et al., 2012; Rammal and Jubair, 2015). Biological methods include the use of mulch to stabilise surfaces (Sebaa et al., 2015; Yu et al., 2004) and establishing permanent plant cover using pasture species that improve grazing at the same time (Abdelkebir and Ferchichi, 2015; Zhang et al., 2015; 3.8.1.3). When the dune is stabilised, woody perennials are introduced that are selected according to climatic and ecological conditions (FAO, 2011). For example, such revegetation processes have been implemented on the shifting dunes of the Tengger Desert in northern China leading to the stabilisation of sand and the sequestration of up to 10 t C $ha^{-1}$ over a period of 55 years (Yang et al., 2014).

#### *3.7.1.5 Use of Halophytes for the Revegetation of Saline Lands*

Soil salinity and sodicity can severely limit the growth and productivity of crops (Jan et al., 2017) and lead to a decrease in available arable land. Leaching and drainage provides a possible solution, but can be prohibitively expensive. An alternative, more economical option, is the growth of halophytes (plants that are adapted to grow under highly saline conditions) that allow saline land to be used in a productive manner (Qadir et al., 2000). The biomass produced can be used as forage, food, feed, essential oils, biofuel, timber, fuelwood (Chughtai et al., 2015; Mahmood et al.,2016; Sharma et al., 2016). A further co-benefit is the opportunity to mitigate climate change through the enhancement of terrestrial C stocks as land is revegetated (Dagar et al., 2014; Wicke et al., 2013). The combined use of salt-tolerant crops, improved irrigation practices, chemical remediation measures and appropriate mulch and compost is effective in reducing the impact of secondary salinisation (*medium confidence*).

In Pakistan, where about 6.2 M ha of agricultural land is affected by salinity, pioneering work on utilising salt tolerant plants for the revegetation of saline lands (Biosaline Agriculture) was done in the early 1970s (NIAB, 1997). A number of local and exotic varieties were initially screened for salt tolerance in lab- and greenhouse based studies, and then distributed to similar saline areas (Ashraf et al., 2010). These included tree species (*Acacia ampliceps, A. nilotica, Eucalyptus camaldulensis, Prosopis juliflora, Azadirachta indica*) (Awan and Mahmood, 2017), forage plants (*Leptochloa fusca, Sporobolus arabicus*, *Brachiaria mutica*, *Echinochloa* sp., *Sesbania* and *Atriplex* spp.) and crop species including varieties of barley (*Hordeum vulgare*), cotton, wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) and *Brassica* spp (Mahmood et al.,2016) as well as fruit crops in the form of Date Palm (*Phoenix dactylifera*) that has high salt tolerance with no visible adverse effects on seedlings (Yaish and Kumar, 2015; Al-Mulla et al., 2013; Alrasbi et al., 2010). Pomegranate (*Punica granatum L.*) is another fruit crop of moderate to high salt tolerance. Through regulating growth form and nutrient balancing, it can maintain water content, chlorophyll fluorescence and enzyme activity at normal levels (Ibrahim, 2016; Okhovatian-Ardakani et al., 2010).

In India and elsewhere, tree species including *Prosopis juliflora, Dalbergia sissoo*, *Eucalyptus tereticornis* have been used to revegetate saline land. Certain biofuel crops in the form of *Ricinus communis* (Abideen et al., 2014), *Euphorbia antisyphilitica* (Dagar et al., 2014), *Karelinia caspia* (Akinshina et al., 2016) and *Salicornia* spp. (Sanandiya and Siddhanta, 2014) are grown in saline areas, and *Panicum turgidum* (Koyro et al., 2013) and *Leptochloa fusca* (Akhter et al., 2003) have been grown as fodder crop on degraded soils with brackish water. In China, intense efforts are being made on the use of halophytes (Sakai et al., 2012; Wang et al., 2018). These examples reveal that there is great scope still use saline areas in a productive manner through the utilisation of halophytes. The most productive species often have yields equivalent to conventional crops, at salinity levels matching even that of sea water.

### 3.7.2. Socio-economic Responses

Socio-economic and policy responses are often crucial in enhancing the adoption of SLM practices (Cordingley et al., 2015; Fleskens and Stringer, 2014; Nyanga et al., 2016) and for assisting agricultural households to diversify their sources of income (Barrett et al., 2017; Shiferaw and Djido, 2016). Technology and socio-economic responses are not independent, but continuously interact.

#### *3.7.2.1. Socio-economic Responses for Combating Desertification Under Climate Change*

Desertification limits the choice of potential climate change mitigation and adaptation response options by reducing climate change adaptive capacities. Furthermore, many additional factors, for example, a lack of access to markets or insecurity of land tenure, hinder the adoption of SLM. These factors are largely beyond the control of individuals or local communities and require broader policy interventions (3.7.3). Nevertheless, local collective action and indigenous and local knowledge are still crucial to the ability of households to respond to the combined challenge of climate change and desertification. Raising awareness, capacity building and development to promote collective action and indigenous and local knowledge contribute to avoiding, reducing and reversing desertification under changing climate.

***The use of indigenous and local knowledge*** enhances the success of SLM and its ability to address desertification (Altieri and Nicholls, 2017; Engdawork and Bork, 2016). Using indigenous and local knowledge for combating desertification could contribute to climate change adaptation strategies (Belfer et al., 2017; Codjoe et al., 2014; Etchart, 2017; Speranza et al., 2010; Makondo and Thomas, 2018; Maldonado et al., 2016; Nyong et al., 2007). There are abundant examples of how indigenous and local knowledge, which are an important part of broader agroecological knowledge (Altieri, 2018), have allowed livelihood systems in drylands to be maintained despite environmental constraints. An example is the numerous traditional water harvesting techniques that are used across the drylands to adapt to dry spells and climate change. These include creating planting pits ("zai", "ngoro") and micro-basins, contouring hill slopes and terracing (Biazin et al., 2012) (3.7.1). Traditional "ndiva" water harvesting system in Tanzania enables the capture of runoff water from highland areas to downstream community-managed micro-dams for subsequent farm delivery through small scale canal networks (Enfors and Gordon, 2008). A further example are pastoralist communities located in drylands who have developed numerous methods to sustainably manage rangelands. Pastoralist communities in Morocco developed the "agdal" system of seasonally alternating use of rangelands to limit overgrazing (Dominguez, 2014) as well as to manage forests in the Moroccan High Atlas Mountains (Auclair et al., 2011). Across the Arabian Peninsula and North Africa, a rotational grazing system "hema" was historically practiced by the Bedouin communities (Hussein, 2011; Louhaichi and Tastad, 2010). The Beni-Amer herders in the Horn of Africa have developed complex livestock breeding and selection systems (Fre, 2018). Although well adapted to resource-sparse dryland environments, traditional practices are currently not able to cope with increased demand for food and environmental changes (Enfors and Gordon, 2008; Engdawork and Bork, 2016). Moreover, there is *robust evidence* documenting the marginalisation or loss of indigenous and local knowledge (Dominguez, 2014; Fernández-Giménez and Fillat Estaque, 2012; Hussein, 2011; Kodirekkala, 2017; Moreno-Calles et al., 2012). Combined use of indigenous and local knowledge and new SLM technologies can contribute to raising resilience to the challenges of climate change and desertification (*high confidence*) (Engdawork and Bork, 2016; Guzman et al., 2018).

***Collective action*** has the potential to contribute to SLM and climate change adaptation (*medium confidence*) (Adger, 2003; Engdawork and Bork, 2016; Eriksen and Lind, 2009; Ostrom, 2009; Rodima-Taylor et al., 2012). Collective action is a result of social capital. Social capital is divided into structural and cognitive forms, structural corresponding to strong networks (including outside one's immediate community) and cognitive encompassing mutual trust and cooperation within communities (van Rijn et al., 2012; Woolcock and Narayan, 2000). Social capital is more important for economic growth in settings with weak formal institutions, and less so in those with strong enforcement of formal institutions (Ahlerup et al., 2009). There are cases throughout the drylands showing that community bylaws and collective action successfully limited land degradation and facilitated SLM (Ajayi et al., 2016; Infante, 2017; Kassie et al., 2013; Nyangena, 2008; Willy and Holm-Müller, 2013; Wossen et al., 2015). However, there are also cases when they did not improve SLM where they were not strictly enforced (Teshome et al., 2016). Collective action for implementing responses to dryland degradation is often hindered by local asymmetric power relations and "elite capture" (Kihiu, 2016; Stringer et al., 2007). This illustrates that different levels and types of social capital result in different levels of collective action. In a sample of East, West and southern African countries, structural social capital in the form of access to networks outside one's own community was suggested to stimulate the adoption of agricultural innovations, whereas cognitive social capital, associated with inward-looking community norms of trust and cooperation, was found to have a negative relationship with the adoption of agricultural innovations (van Rijn et al., 2012). The latter is indirectly corroborated by observations of the impact of community-based rangeland management organisations in Mongolia. Although levels of cognitive social capital did not differ between them, communities with strong links to outside networks were able to apply more innovative rangeland management practices in comparison to communities without such links (Ulambayar et al., 2017).

***Farmer-led innovations.*** Agricultural households are not just passive adopters of externally developed technologies, but are active experimenters and innovators (Reij and Waters-Bayer, 2001; Tambo and Wünscher, 2015; Waters-Bayer et al., 2009). SLM technologies co-generated through direct participation of agricultural households have higher chances of being accepted by them (*medium confidence*) (Bonney et al., 2016; Vente et al., 2016). Usually farmer-driven innovations are more frugal and better adapted to their resource scarcities than externally introduced technologies (Gupta et al., 2016). Farmer-to-farmer sharing of their own innovations and mutual learning positively contribute to higher technology adoption rates (Dey et al., 2017). This innovative ability can be given a new dynamism by combining it with emerging external technologies. For example, emerging low-cost phone applications that are linked to soil and water monitoring sensors can provide farmers with previously inaccessible information and guidance (Cornell et al., 2013; Herrick et al., 2017; McKinley et al., 2017; Steger et al., 2017).

Currently, the adoption of SLM practices remains insufficient to address desertification and contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation more extensively. This is due to the constraints on the use of indigenous and local knowledge and collective action, as well as economic and institutional barriers for SLM adoption (3.2.4.2; 3.7.3; Banadda, 2010; Cordingley et al., 2015; Lokonon and Mbaye, 2018; Mulinge et al., 2016; Wildemeersch et al., 2015). Sustainable development of drylands under these socio-economic and environmental (climate change, desertification) conditions will also depend on the ability of dryland agricultural households to diversify their livelihoods sources (Boserup, 1965; Safriel and Adeel, 2008).

#### *3.7.2.2. Socio-Economic Responses for Economic Diversification*

***Livelihood diversification*** through non-farm employment increases the resilience of rural households against desertification and extreme weather events by diversifying their income and consumption (*high confidence*). Moreover, it can provide the funds to invest into SLM (Belay et al., 2017; Bryan et al., 2009; Dumenu and Obeng, 2016; Salik et al., 2017; Shiferaw et al., 2009). Access to non-agricultural employment is especially important for poorer pastoral households as their small herd sizes make them less resilient to drought (Fratkin, 2013; Lybbert et al., 2004). However, access to alternative opportunities is limited in the rural areas of many developing countries, especially for women and marginalised groups who lack education and social networks (Reardon et al., 2008).

***Migration*** is frequently used as an adaptation strategy to environmental change (*medium confidence*). Migration is a form of livelihood diversification and a potential response option to desertification and increasing risk to agricultural livelihoods under climate change (Walther et al., 2002). Migration can be short-term (e.g., seasonal) or long-term, internal within a country or international. There is *medium evidence* showing rural households responding to desertification and droughts through all forms of migration, for example: during the Dust Bowl in the United States in the 1930s (Hornbeck, 2012); during droughts in Burkina Faso in the 2000s (Barbier et al., 2009); in Mexico in the 1990s (Nawrotzki et al., 2016); and by the Aymara people of the semiarid Tarapacá region in Chile between 1820-1970 responding to declines in rainfall and growing demands for labor outside the region (Lima et al., 2016). There is *robust evidence and high agreement* showing that migration decisions are influenced by a complex set of different factors, with desertification and climate change playing relatively lesser roles (Liehr et al., 2016) (3.5.2). Barrios et al. (2006) found that urbanisation in Sub-Saharan Africa was partially influenced by climatic factors during the 1950 to 2000 period, in parallel to liberalisation of internal restrictions on labour movements: with 1% reduction in rainfall associated with 0.45% increase in urbanisation. This migration favoured more industrially-diverse urban areas in Sub-Saharan Africa (Henderson et al., 2017), because they offer more diverse employment opportunities and higher wages. Similar trends were also observed in Iran in response to water scarcity (Madani et al., 2016). However, migration involves some initial investments. For this reason, reductions in agricultural incomes due to climate change or desertification have the potential to decrease out-migration among the poorest agricultural households who become less able to afford migration (Cattaneo and Peri, 2016), thus increasing social inequalities. There is *medium evidence* and *high agreement* that households with migrant worker members are more resilient against extreme weather events and environmental degradation compared to non-migrant households who are more dependent on agricultural income (Liehr et al., 2016; Salik et al., 2017; Sikder and Higgins, 2017). Remittances from migrant household members potentially contribute to SLM adoptions, however, substantial out-migration was also found to constrain the implementation of labour-intensive land management practices (Chen et al., 2014; Liu et al., 2016a).

### 3.7.3. Policy Responses

The adoption of SLM practices depends on the compatibility of the technology with prevailing socio-economic and biophysical conditions (Sanz et al., 2017). Globally, it was shown that every USD invested into restoring degraded lands yields social returns, including both provisioning and non-provisioning ecosystem services, in the range of USD 3–6 over a 30-year period (Nkonya et al., 2016a). A similar range of returns from land restoration activities were found in Central Asia (Mirzabaev et al., 2016), Ethiopia (Gebreselassie et al., 2016), India (Mythili and Goedecke, 2016), Kenya (Mulinge et al., 2016), Niger (Moussa et al., 2016) and Senegal (Sow et al., 2016). Despite these relatively high returns, there is *robust evidence* that the adoption of SLM practices remains low (Cordingley et al., 2015; Giger et al., 2015; Lokonon and Mbaye, 2018). Part of the reason for these low adoption rates is that the major share of the returns from SLM are social benefits, namely in the form of non-provisioning ecosystem services (Nkonya et al., 2016a). The adoption of SLM technologies does not always provide implementers with immediate private benefits (Schmidt et al., 2017). High initial investment costs, institutional and governance constraints and a lack of access to technologies and equipment may inhibit their adoption further (Giger et al., 2015; Sanz et al., 2017; Schmidt et al., 2017). However, not all SLM practices have high upfront costs. Analysing the World Overview of Conservation Approaches and Technologies (WOCAT) database, a globally acknowledged reference database for SLM, Giger et al. (2015) found that the upfront costs of SLM technologies ranged from about USD 20 to USD 5000, with the median cost being around USD 500. Many SLM technologies are profitable within three to 10 years (*medium evidence, high agreement*) (Djanibekov and Khamzina, 2016; Giger et al., 2015; Moussa et al., 2016; Sow et al., 2016). About 73% of 363 SLM technologies evaluated were reported to become profitable within three years, while 97% were profitable within 10 years (Giger et al., 2015). Similarly, it was shown that social returns from investments in restoring degraded lands will exceed their costs within six years in many settings across drylands (Nkonya et al., 2016a). However, even with affordable upfront costs, market failures in the form of lack of access to credit, input and output markets, and insecure land tenure (3.2.3) result in the lack of adoption of SLM technologies (Moussa et al., 2016). Payments for ecosystem services, subsidies for SLM, encouragement of community collective action can lead to a higher level of adoption of SLM and land restoration activities (*medium confidence*) (Bouma and Wösten, 2016; Lambin et al., 2014; Reed et al., 2015; Schiappacasse et al., 2012; van Zanten et al., 2014; 3.7.3). Enabling policy responses discussed in this section contribute to overcoming these market failures.

Many socio-economic factors shaping individual responses to desertification typically operate at larger scales. Individual households and communities do not exercise control over these factors, such as land tenure insecurity, lack of property rights, lack of access to markets, availability of rural advisory services, and agricultural price distortions. These factors are shaped by national government policies and international markets. As in the case with socio-economic responses, policy responses are classified below in two ways: those which seek to combat desertification under changing climate; and those which seek to provide alternative livelihood sources through economic diversification. These options are mutually complementary and contribute to all the three hierarchical elements of the Land Degradation Neutrality (LDN) framework, namely, avoiding, reducing and reversing land degradation (Cowie et al., 2018; Orr et al., 2017; 4.9.5; Table 7.2; 7.5.5). Enabling policy environment is a critical element for the achievement of LDN (Chasek et al., 2019). Implementation of LDN policies can contribute to climate change adaptation and mitigation (*high confidence*) (3.7.1, 3.8.2).

#### *3.7.3.1. Policy Responses towards Combating Desertification under Climate Change*

Policy responses to combat desertification take numerous forms (Marques et al., 2016). Below we discuss major policy responses consistently highlighted in the literature in connection with SLM and climate change, because these response options were found to strengthen adaptation capacities and to contribute to climate change mitigation. They include improving market access, empowering women, expanding access to agricultural advisory services, strengthening land tenure security, payments for ecosystem services, decentralised natural resource management, investing into research and monitoring of desertification and dust storms, and investing into modern renewable energy sources.

***Policies aiming at improving market access***, that is the ability to access output and input markets at lower costs, help farmers and livestock producers earn more profit from their produce. Increased profits both motivate and enable them to invest more in SLM. Higher access to input, output and credit markets was consistently found as a major factor in the adoption of SLM practices in a wide number of settings across the drylands (*medium confidence*) (Aw-Hassan et al., 2016; Gebreselassie et al., 2016; Mythili and Goedecke, 2016; Nkonya and Anderson, 2015; Sow et al., 2016). Lack of access to credit limits adjustments and agricultural responses to the impacts of desertification under changing climate, with long-term consequences on the livelihoods and incomes, as was shown for the case of the American Dust Bowl during 1930s (Hornbeck, 2012). Government policies aimed at improving market access usually involve constructing and upgrading rural-urban transportation infrastructure and agricultural value chains, such as investments into construction of local markets, abattoirs and cold storage warehouses, as well as post-harvest processing facilities (Mcpeak et al., 2006). However, besides infrastructural constraints, providing improved access often involves relieving institutional constraints to market access (Little, 2010), such as improved coordination of cross-border food safety and veterinary regulations (Ait Hou et al., 2015; Keiichiro et al., 2015; Mcpeak et al., 2006; Unnevehr, 2015), and availability and access to market information systems (Bobojonov et al., 2016; Christy et al., 2014; Nakasone et al., 2014).

***Women's empowerment.*** A greater emphasis on understanding gender-specific differences over land-use and land management practices as an entry point can make land restoration projects more successful (*medium confidence*) (Broeckhoven and Cliquet, 2015; Carr and Thompson, 2014; Catacutan and Villamor, 2016; Dah-gbeto and Villamor, 2016). In relation to representation and authority to make decisions in land management and governance, women's participation remains lacking particularly in the dryland regions. Thus, ensuring women's rights means accepting women as equal members of the community and citizens of the state (Nelson et al., 2015). This includes equitable access of women to resources (including extension services), networks, and markets. In areas where socio-cultural norms and practices devalue women and undermine their participation, actions for empowering women will require changes in customary norms, recognition of women's (land) rights in government policies and programmes to assure that their interests are better represented (1.5.2; Cross-Chapter Box 11: Gender, Chapter 7). In addition, several novel concepts are recently applied for an in-depth understanding of gender in relation to science-policy interface. Among these are the concepts of intersectionality, i.e. how social dimensions of identity and gender are bound up in systems of power and social institution (Thompson-Hall et al., 2016), bounded rationality for gendered decision making, related to incomplete information interacting with limits to human cognition leading to judgement errors or objectively poor decision making (Villamor and van Noordwijk, 2016), anticipatory learning for preparing for possible contingencies and consideration of long-term alternatives (Dah-gbeto and Villamor, 2016) and systematic leverage points for interventions that produce, mark, and entrench gender inequality within communities (Manlosa et al., 2018), which all aim to improve gender equality within agro-ecological landscapes through a systems approach.

***Education and expanding access to agricultural services***. Providing access to information about SLM practices facilitates their adoption (*medium confidence*) (Kassie et al., 2015; Nkonya et al., 2015; Nyanga et al., 2016). Moreover, improving the knowledge of climate change, capacity building and development in rural areas can help strengthen climate change adaptive capacities (Berman et al., 2012; Chen et al., 2018; Descheemaeker et al., 2018; Popp et al., 2009; Tambo, 2016; Yaro et al., 2015). Agricultural initiatives to improve the adaptive capacities of vulnerable populations were more successful when they were conducted through reorganised social institutions and improved communication, e.g. in Mozambique (Osbahr et al., 2008). Improved communication and education could be facilitated by wider use of new information and communication technologies (Peters et al., 2015). Investments into education were associated with higher adoption of soil conservation measures, e.g. in Tanzania (Tenge et al., 2004). Bryan et al. (2009) found that access to information was the prominent facilitator of climate change adaptation in Ethiopia. However, resource constraints of agricultural services, and disconnects between agricultural policy and climate policy can hinder the dissemination of climate smart agricultural technologies (Morton, 2017). Lack of knowledge was also found to be a significant barrier to implementation of soil rehabilitation programmes in the Mediterranean region (Reichardt, 2010). Agricultural services will be able to facilitate SLM best when they also serve as platforms for sharing indigenous and local knowledge and farmer innovations (Mapfumo et al., 2016). Participatory research initiatives conducted jointly with farmers have higher chances of resulting in technology adoption (Bonney et al., 2016; Rusike et al., 2006; Vente et al., 2016). Moreover, rural advisory services are often more successful in disseminating technological innovations when they adopt commodity/value chain approaches, remain open to engagement in input supply, make use of new opportunities presented by information and communication technologies (ICTs), facilitate mutual learning between multiple stakeholders (Morton, 2017), and organise science and SLM information in a location-specific manner for use in education and extension (Bestelmeyer et al., 2017).

***Strengthening land tenure security***. Strengthening land tenure security is a major factor contributing to the adoption of soil conservation measures in croplands (*high confidence*) (Bambio and Bouayad Agha, 2018; Higgins et al., 2018; Holden and Ghebru, 2016; Paltasingh, 2018; Rao et al., 2016; Robinson et al., 2018) , thus, contributing to climate change adaptation and mitigation. Moreover, land tenure security can lead to more investment in trees (Deininger and Jin, 2006; Etongo et al., 2015). Land tenure recognition policies were found to lead to higher agricultural productivity and incomes, although with inter-regional variations, requiring an improved understanding of overlapping formal and informal land tenure rights (Lawry et al., 2017). For example, secure land tenure increased investments into SLM practices in Ghana, however, without affecting farm productivity (Abdulai et al., 2011). Secure land tenure, especially for communally managed lands, helps reduce arbitrary appropriations of land for large scale commercial farms (Aha and Ayitey, 2017; Baumgartner, 2017; Dell'Angelo et al., 2017). In contrast, privatisation of rangeland tenures in Botswana and Kenya led to the loss of communal grazing lands and actually increased rangeland degradation (Basupi et al., 2017; Kihiu, 2016) as pastoralists needed to graze livestock on now smaller communal pastures. Since food insecurity in drylands is strongly affected by climate risks, there is *robust evidence and high agreement* that resilience to climate risks is higher with flexible tenure for allowing mobility for pastoralist communities, and not fragmenting their areas of movement (Behnke, 1994; Holden and Ghebru, 2016; Liao et al., 2017; Turner et al., 2016; Wario et al., 2016). More research is needed on the optimal tenure mix, including low-cost land certification, redistribution reforms, market-assisted reforms and gender-responsive reforms, as well as collective forms of land tenure such as communal land tenure and cooperative land tenure (see 7.7.5 for a broader discussion of land tenure security under climate change).

***Payment for ecosystem services (PES)*** provide incentives for land restoration and SLM (*medium confidence*) (Lambin et al., 2014; Li et al., 2018; Reed et al., 2015; Schiappacasse et al., 2012). Several studies illustrate that social cost of desertification are larger than its private cost (Costanza et al., 2014; Nkonya et al., 2016a). Therefore, although SLM can generate public goods in the form of provisioning ecosystem services, individual land custodians underinvest in SLM as they are unable to reap these benefits fully. Payment for ecosystem services provides a mechanism through which some of these benefits can be transferred to land users, thereby stimulating further investment in SLM. The effectiveness of PES schemes depends on land tenure security and appropriate design taking into account specific local conditions (Börner et al., 2017). However, PES has not worked well in countries with fragile institutions (Karsenty and Ongolo, 2012). Equity and justice in distributing the payments for ecosystem services were found to be key for the success of the PES programmes in Yunnan, China (He and Sikor, 2015). Yet, when reviewing the performance of PES programmes in the tropics, Calvet-Mir et al. (2015), found that they are generally effective in terms of environmental outcomes, despite being sometimes unfair in terms of payment distribution. It is suggested that the implementation of PES will be improved through decentralised approaches giving local communities a larger role in the decision making process (He and Lang, 2015).

***Empowering local communities for decentralised natural resource management***. Local institutions often play a vital role in implementing SLM initiatives and climate change adaptation (*high confidence*) (Gibson et al., 2005; Smucker et al., 2015). Pastoralists involved in community-based natural resource management in Mongolia had greater capacity to adapt to extreme winter frosts resulting in less damage to their livestock (Fernandez-Gimenez et al., 2015). Decreasing the power and role of traditional community institutions, due to top-down public policies, resulted in lower success rates in community-based programmes focused on rangeland management in Dirre, Ethiopia (Abdu and Robinson, 2017). Decentralised governance was found to lead to improved management in forested landscapes (Dressler et al., 2010; Ostrom and Nagendra, 2006). However, there are also cases when local elites were placed in control, decentralised natural resource management negatively impacted the livelihoods of the poorer and marginalised community members due to reduced access to natural resources (Andersson and Ostrom, 2008; Cullman, 2015; Dressler et al., 2010). The success of decentralised natural resource management initiatives depends on increased participation and empowerment of diverse set of community members, not only local leaders and elites, in the design and management of local resource management institutions (Kadirbeyoglu and Özertan, 2015; Umutoni et al., 2016), while considering the interactions between actors and institutions at different levels of governance (Andersson and Ostrom, 2008; Carlisle and Gruby, 2017; McCord et al., 2017). An example of such programmes where local communities played a major role in land restoration and rehabilitation activities is the cooperative project on "The National Afforestation and Erosion Control Mobilization Action Plan" in Turkey, initiated by the Turkish Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry (Çalişkan and Boydak, 2017), with the investment of USD 1.8 billion between 2008 and 2012. The project mobilised local communities in cooperation with public institutions, municipalities, and non-governmental organisations, to implement afforestation, rehabilitation and erosion control measures, resulting in the afforestation and reforestation of 1.5 M ha (Yurtoglu, 2015). Moreover, some 1.75 M ha of degraded forest and 37880 ha of degraded rangelands were rehabilitated. Finally, the project provided employment opportunities for 300,000 rural residents for six months every year, combining land restoration and rehabilitation activities with measures to promote socio-economic development in rural areas (Çalişkan and Boydak, 2017).

***Investing in research and development***. Desertification has received substantial research attention over recent decades (Turner et al., 2007). There is also a growing research interest on climate change adaptation and mitigation interventions that help address desertification (Grainger, 2009). Agricultural research on SLM practices has generated a significant number of new innovations and technologies that increase crop yields without degrading the land, while contributing to climate change adaptation and mitigation (3.7.1). There is *robust evidence* that such technologies help improve the food security of smallholder dryland farming households (Harris and Orr, 2014, 6.4.5). Strengthening research on desertification is of high importance not only to meet SDGs but also effectively manage ecosystems based on solid scientific knowledge. More investment in research institutes and training the younger generation of researchers is needed for addressing the combined challenges of desertification and climate change (Akhtar-Schuster et al., 2011; Verstraete et al., 2011). This includes improved knowledge management systems that allow stakeholders to work in a coordinated manner by enhancing timely, targeted and contextualised information sharing (Chasek et al., 2011). Knowledge and flow of knowledge on desertification is currently highly fragmented, constraining effectiveness of those engaged in assessing and monitoring the phenomenon at various levels (Reed et al., 2011). Improved knowledge and data exchange and sharing increase the effectiveness of efforts to address desertification (*high confidence*).

***Developing modern renewable energy sources***. Transitioning to renewable energy resources contributes to reducing desertification by lowering reliance on traditional biomass in dryland regions (*medium confidence*). Populations in most developing countries continue to rely on traditional biomass, including fuelwood, crop straws and livestock manure, for a major share of their energy needs, with the highest dependence in Sub-Saharan Africa (Amugune et al., 2017; IEA, 2013). Use of biomass for energy, mostly fuelwood (especially as charcoal), was associated with deforestation in some dryland areas (Iiyama et al., 2014; Mekuria et al., 2018; Neufeldt et al., 2015; Zulu, 2010), while in some other areas there was no link between fuelwood collection and deforestation (Simon and Peterson, 2018; Swemmer et al., 2018; Twine and Holdo, 2016). Moreover, the use of traditional biomass as a source of energy was found to have negative health effects through indoor air pollution (de la Sota et al., 2018; Lim and Seow, 2012), while also being associated with lower female labor force participation (Burke and Dundas, 2015). Jiang et al., (2014) indicated that providing improved access to alternative energy sources such as solar energy and biogas could help reduce the use of fuelwood in south-western China, thus alleviating the spread of rocky desertification. The conversion of degraded lands into cultivation of biofuel crops will affect soil C dynamics (Albanito et al., 2016; Nair et al., 2011; Cross-Chapter Box 7: Bioenergy and BECCS, Chapter 6). The use of biogas slurry as soil amendment or fertiliser can increase soil C (Galvez et al., 2012; Negash et al., 2017). Large-scale installation of wind and solar farms in the Sahara desert was projected to create a positive climate feedback through increased surface friction and reduced albedo, doubling precipitation over the neighbouring Sahel region with resulting increases in vegetation (Li et al., 2018). Transition to renewable energy sources in high-income countries in dryland areas primarily contributes to reducing greenhouse gas emissions and mitigating climate change, with some other co-benefits such as diversification of energy sources (Bang, 2010), while the impacts on desertification are less evident. The use of renewable energy has been proposed as an important mitigation option in dryland areas as well (El-Fadel et al., 2003). Transitions to renewable energy are being promoted by governments across drylands (Cancino-Solórzano et al., 2016;

Hong et al., 2013; Sen and Ganguly, 2017) including in fossil-fuel rich countries (Farnoosh et al., 2014; Dehkordi et al., 2017; Stambouli et al., 2012; Vidadili et al., 2017), despite important social, political and technical barriers to expanding renewable energy production (Afsharzade et al., 2016; Baker et al., 2014; Elum and Momodu, 2017; Karatayev et al., 2016). Improving the social awareness about the benefits of transitioning to renewable energy resources and access to hydro-energy, solar and wind energy contributes to their improved adoption (Aliyu et al., 2017; Katikiro, 2016).

***Developing and strengthening climate services relevant for desertification***. Climate services provide climate, drought and desertification-related information in a way that assists decision making by individuals and organisations. For monitoring desertification, integration of biogeophysical (climate, soil, ecological factors, biodiversity) and socio-economic aspects (use of natural resources by local population) provides a basis for better vulnerability prediction and assessment (OSS, 2012; Vogt et al., 2011). Examples of relevant services include: drought monitoring and early warning systems often implemented by national climate and meteorological services but also encompassing regional and global systems (Pozzi et al., 2013); and the Sand and Dust Storm Warning Advisory and Assessment System (SDS-WAS), created by WMO in 2007, in partnership with the World Health Organization (WHO) and the United Nations Environment Program (UNEP). Currently, there is also a lack of ecological monitoring in arid and semi-arid regions to study surface winds, dust and sandstorms, and their impacts on ecosystems and human health (Bergametti et al., 2018; Marticorena et al., 2010). Reliable and timely climate services, relevant to desertification, can aid the development of appropriate adaptation and mitigation options reducing the impact of desertification under changing climate on human and natural systems (*high confidence*) (Beegum et al., 2016; Beegum et al., 2018; Cornet, 2012; Haase et al., 2018; Sergeant, Moynahan, & Johnson, 2012).

#### ***3.7.3.2. Policy Responses Supporting Economic Diversification***

Despite policy responses for combating desertification, climate change, growing food demands, as well as the need to reduce poverty and strengthen food security, will put strong pressures on the land (Cherlet et al., 2018; 6.2.4; 7.3.2). Sustainable development of drylands and their resilience to combined challenges of desertification and climate change will thus also depend on the ability of governments to promote policies for economic diversification within agriculture and in non-agricultural sectors in order make dryland areas less vulnerable to desertification and climate change.

***Investing into irrigation.*** Investments into expanding irrigation in dryland areas can help increase the resilience of agricultural production to climate change, improve labour productivity and boost production and income revenue from agriculture and livestock sectors (Geerts and Raes, 2009; Olayide et al., 2016; Oweis and Hachum, 2006). This is particularly true for Sub-Saharan Africa, where currently only 6% of the cultivated areas are irrigated (Nkonya et al., 2016b). While renewable groundwater resources could help increase the share of irrigated land to 20.5%-48.6% of croplands in the region (Altchenko and Villholth, 2015). On the other hand, over-extraction of groundwaters, mainly for irrigating crops, is becoming an important environmental problem in many dryland areas (Cherlet et al., 2018), requiring careful design and planning of irrigation expansion schemes and use of water efficient irrigation methods (Bjornlund, van Rooyen, and Stirzaker, 2017; Woodhouse et al., 2017). For example, in Saudi Arabia, improving the efficiency of water management, e.g. through the development of aquifers, water recycling and rainwater harvesting is part of policy actions to combat desertification (Bazza, et al., 2018; Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, 2016). The expansion of irrigation to riverine areas, crucial for dry season grazing of livestock, needs to consider the loss of income from pastoral activities, which is not always lower than income from irrigated crop production (Behnke and Kerven, 2013). Irrigation development could be combined with the deployment of clean energy technologies in economically viable ways (Chandel et al., 2015). For example, solar-powered drip irrigation was found to increase household agricultural incomes in Benin (Burney et al., 2010). The sustainability of irrigation schemes based on solar-powered extraction of groundwaters depends on measures to avoid over-abstraction of groundwater resources and associated negative environmental impacts (Closas and Rap, 2017).

***Expanding agricultural commercialisation.*** Faster poverty rate reduction and economic growth enhancement is realised when countries transition into the production of non-staple, high value commodities and manage to build a robust agro-industry sector (Barrett et al., 2017). Ogutu and Qaim (2019) found that agricultural commercialisation increased incomes and decreased multidimensional poverty in Kenya. Similar findings were earlier reported by Muriithi and Matz (2015) for commercialisation of vegetables in Kenya. Commercialisation of rice production was found to have increased smallholder welfare in Nigeria (Awotide et al., 2016). Agricultural commercialisation contributed to improved household food security in Malawi, Tanzania and Uganda (Carletto et al., 2017). However, such a transition did not improve farmers' livelihoods in all cases (Reardon et al., 2009). High value cash crop/animal production can be bolstered by wide-scale use of technologies, for example, mechanisation, application of inorganic fertilisers, crop protection and animal health products. Market oriented crop/animal production facilitates social and economic progress with labour increasingly shifting out of agriculture into non-agricultural sectors (Cour, 2001). Modernised farming, improved access to inputs, credit and technologies enhances competitiveness in local and international markets (Reardon et al., 2009).

***Facilitating structural transformations*** in rural economies implies that the development of non-agricultural sectors encourages the movement of labour from land-based livelihoods, vulnerable to desertification and climate change, to non-agricultural activities (Haggblade et al., 2010). The movement of labour from agriculture to non-agricultural sectors is determined by relative labour productivities in these sectors (Shiferaw and Djido, 2016). Given already high underemployment in the farm sector, increasing labour productivity in the non-farm sector was found as the main driver of labour movements from farm sector to non-farm sector (Shiferaw and Djido, 2016). More investments into education can facilitate this process (Headey et al., 2014). However, in some contexts, such as pastoralist communities in Xinjiang, China, income diversification was not found to improve the welfare of pastoral households (Liao et al., 2015). Economic transformations also occur through urbanisation, involving the shift of labour from rural areas into gainful employment in urban areas (Jedwab and Vollrath, 2015). The larger share of world population will be living in urban centres in the 21st century and this will require innovative means of agricultural production with minimum ecological footprint and less dependence on fossil fuels (Revi and Rosenzweig, 2013), while addressing the demand of cities (see 4.10.1 for discussion on urban green infrastructure). Although there is some evidence of urbanisation leading to the loss of indigenous and local ecological knowledge, however, indigenous and local knowledge systems are constantly evolving, and are also getting integrated into urban environments (Júnior et al., 2016; Reyes-García et al., 2013; van Andel and Carvalheiro, 2013). Urban areas are attracting an increasing number of rural residents across the developing world (Angel et al., 2011; Cour, 2001; Dahiya, 2012). Urban development contributes to expedited agricultural commercialisation by providing market outlet for cash and high value crop and livestock products. At the same time, urbanisation also poses numerous challenges in the form of rapid urban sprawl and pressures on infrastructure and public services, unemployment and associated social risks, which have considerable implications on climate change adaptive capacities (Bulkeley, 2013; Garschagen and Romero-Lankao, 2015).

## Cross-Chapter Box 5: Policy Responses to Drought

Alisher Mirzabaev (Uzbekistan), Margot Hurlbert (Canada), Muhammad Mohsin Iqbal (Pakistan), Joyce Kimutai (Kenya), Lennart Olsson (Sweden), Fasil Tena (Ethiopia), Murat Türkeş (Turkey)

Drought is a highly complex natural hazard (for floods, see Box 7.5). It is difficult to precisely identify its start and end. It is usually slow and gradual (Wilhite and Pulwarty, 2017), but sometimes can evolve rapidly (Ford and Labosier, 2017; Mo and Lettenmaier, 2015). It is context-dependent, but its impacts are diffuse, both direct and indirect, short-term and long-term (Few and Tebboth, 2018; Wilhite and Pulwarty, 2017). Following the Synthesis Report (SYR) of the IPCC Fifth Assessment Report (AR5), drought is defined here as "a period of abnormally dry weather long enough to cause a serious hydrological imbalance" (Mach et al., 2014). Although drought is considered abnormal relative to the water availability under the mean climatic characteristics, it is also a recurrent element of any climate, not only in drylands, but also in humid areas (Cook et al., 2014b; Seneviratne and Ciais, 2017; Spinoni et al., 2019; Türkeş, 1999; Wilhite et al., 2014). Climate change is projected to increase the intensity or frequency of droughts in some regions across the world (for detailed assessment see 2.3, and IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018, Chapter 3)). Droughts often amplify the effects of unsustainable land management practices, especially in drylands, leading to land degradation (Cook et al., 2009; Hornbeck, 2012). Especially in the context of climate change, the recurrent nature of droughts requires pro-actively planned policy instruments both to be well-prepared to respond to droughts when they occur and also undertake ex ante actions to mitigate their impacts by strengthening the societal resilience against droughts (Gerber and Mirzabaev, 2017).

Droughts are among the costliest of natural hazards (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*). According to the International Disaster Database (EM-DAT), droughts affected more than 1.1 billion people between 1994-2013, with the recorded global economic damage of USD 787 billion (CRED, 2015), corresponding to an average of USD 41.4 billion per year. Drought losses in the agricultural sector alone in the developing countries were estimated to equal USD 29 billion between 2005-2015 (FAO, 2018). Usually, these estimates capture only direct and on-site costs of droughts. However, droughts have also wide-ranging indirect and off-site impacts, which are seldom quantified. These indirect impacts are both biophysical and socio-economic, with the poor households and communities being particularly exposed to them (Winsemius et al., 2018). Droughts affect not only water quantity, but also water quality (Mosley, 2014). The costs of these water quality impacts are yet to be adequately quantified. Socio-economic indirect impacts of droughts are related to food insecurity, poverty, lowered health and displacement (Gray and Mueller, 2012; Johnstone and Mazo, 2011; Linke et al., 2015; Lohmann and Lechtenfeld, 2015; Maystadt and Ecker, 2014; Yusa et al., 2015 see also 3.5.2.9, Box 5.5), which are difficult to quantify comprehensively. Research is required for developing methodologies that could allow for more comprehensive assessment of these indirect drought costs. Such methodologies require the collection of highly granular data, which is currently lacking in many countries due to high costs of data collection. However, the opportunities provided by remotely sensed data and novel analytical methods based on big data and artificial intelligence, including use of citizen science for data collection, could help in reducing these gaps.

There are three broad (and sometimes overlapping) policy approaches for responding to droughts (also see 7.5.8). These approaches are often pursued simultaneously by many governments. Firstly, responding to drought when it occurs by providing direct drought relief, known as crisis management. Crisis management is also the costliest among policy approaches to droughts because it often incentivises the continuation of activities vulnerable to droughts (Botterill and Hayes, 2012; Gerber and Mirzabaev, 2017).

The second approach involves development of drought preparedness plans, which coordinate the policies for providing relief measures when droughts occur. For example, combining resources to respond to droughts at regional level in Sub-Saharan Africa was found more cost-effective than separate individual country drought relief funding (Clarke and Hill, 2013). Effective drought preparedness plans require well-coordinated and integrated government actions - a key lesson learnt from 2015-2017 drought response in Cape Town, South Africa (Visser, 2018). Reliable, relevant and timely climate and weather information helps respond to droughts appropriately (Sivakumar and Ndiang'ui, 2007). Improved knowledge and integration of weather and climate information can be achieved by strengthening drought early warning systems at different scales (Verbist et al., 2016). Every USD invested into strengthening hydro-meteorological and early warning services in developing countries was found to yield between USD 4 to 35 (Hallegatte, 2012). Improved access and coverage by drought insurance, including index insurance, can help alleviate the impacts of droughts on livelihoods (Guerrero-Baena et al., 2019; Kath et al., 2019; Osgood et al., 2018; Ruiz et al., 2015; Tadesse et al., 2015).

The third category of responses to droughts involves drought risk mitigation. Drought risk mitigation is a set of proactive measures, policies and management activities aimed at reducing the future impacts of droughts (Vicente-Serrano et al., 2012). For example, policies aimed at improving water use efficiency in different sectors of the economy, especially in agriculture and industry, or public advocacy campaigns raising societal awareness and bringing about behavioural change to reduce wasteful water consumption in the residential sector are among such drought risk mitigation policies (Tsakiris, 2017). Public outreach and monitoring of communicable diseases, air and water quality were found useful for reducing health impacts of droughts (Yusa et al., 2015). The evidence from household responses to drought in Cape Town, South Africa, between 2015-2017, suggests that media coverage and social media could play a decisive role in changing water consumption behaviour, even more so than official water consumption restrictions (Booysen et al., 2019). Drought risk mitigation approaches are less costly than providing drought relief after the occurrence of droughts. To illustrate, Harou et al. (2010) found that establishment of water markets in California considerably reduced drought costs. Application of water saving technologies reduced drought costs in Iran by USD 282 million (Salami et al., 2009). Booker et al. (2005) calculated that interregional trade in water could reduce drought costs by 20–30% in the Rio Grande basin, USA. Increasing rainfall variability under climate change can make the forms of index insurance based on rainfall less efficient (Kath et al., 2019). A number of diverse water property instruments, including instruments allowing water transfer, together with the technological and institutional ability to adjust water allocation, can improve timely adjustment to droughts (Hurlbert, 2018). Supply-side water management providing for proportionate reductions in water delivery prevents the important climate change adaptation option of managing water according to need or demand (Hurlbert and Mussetta, 2016). Exclusive use of a water market to govern water allocation similarly prevents the recognition of the human right to water at times of drought (Hurlbert, 2018). Policies aiming to secure land tenure, to expand access to markets, agricultural advisory services and effective climate services, as well as to create off-farm employment opportunities can facilitate the adoption of drought risk mitigation practices (Alam, 2015; Kusunose and Lybbert, 2014), increasing the resilience to climate change (3.7.3), while also contributing to SLM (3.7.3, 4.9.1, Table 5.7).

The excessive burden of drought relief funding on public budgets is already leading to a paradigm shift towards proactive drought risk mitigation instead of reactive drought relief measures (Verner et al., 2018; Wilhite, 2016). Climate change will reinforce the need for such proactive drought risk mitigation approaches. Policies for drought risk mitigation that are already needed now will be even more relevant under higher warming levels (Jerneck and Olsson, 2008; McLeman, 2013; Wilhite et al., 2014). Overall, there is *high confidence* that responding to droughts through ex post drought relief measures is less efficient compared to ex ante investments into drought risk mitigation, particularly under climate change.

### 3.7.4. Limits to Adaptation, Maladaptation, and Barriers for Mitigation

Chapter 16 in the Fifth Assessment Report of IPCC (Klein et al., 2015) discusses the existence of soft and hard limits to adaptation, highlighting that values and perspectives of involved agents are relevant to identify limits (4.9.5.1, 7.5.9). In that sense, adaptation limits vary from place to place and are difficult to generalise (Barnett et al., 2015; Dow et al., 2013; Klein et al., 2015). Currently, there is a lack of knowledge on adaptation limits and potential maladaptation to combined effects of climate change and desertification (see 4.9.6 in Chapter 4 for discussion on resilience, thresholds, and irreversible land degradation also relevant for desertification). However, the potential for residual risks and maladaptive outcomes is high (*high confidence*). Some examples of residual risks are illustrated below (those risks which remain after adaptation efforts were taken, irrespective whether they are tolerable or not, tolerability being a subjective concept). Although SLM measures can help lessen the effects of droughts, they cannot fully prevent water stress in crops and resulting lower yields (Eekhout and de Vente, 2019). Moreover, although in many cases SLM measures can help reduce and reverse desertification, there would be still short-term losses in land productivity. Irreversible forms of land degradation (e.g. loss of topsoil, severe gully erosion) can lead to the complete loss of land productivity. Even when solutions are available, their costs could be prohibitive presenting the limits to adaptation (Dixon et al., 2013). If warming in dryland areas surpasses human thermal physiological thresholds (Klein et al., 2015; Waha et al., 2013), adaptation could eventually fail (Kamali et al., 2018). Catastrophic shifts in ecosystem functions and services, e.g. coastal erosion (4.10.8; Chen et al., 2015; Schneider and Kéfi, 2016), and economic factors can also result in adaptation failure (Evans et al., 2015). Despite the availability of numerous options that contribute to combating desertification, climate change adaptation and mitigation, there are also chances of maladaptive actions (*medium confidence*) (Glossary). Some activities favouring agricultural intensification in dryland areas can become maladaptive due to their negative impacts on the environment (*medium confidence*). Agricultural expansion to meet food demands can come through deforestation and consequent diminution of C sinks (Godfray and Garnett, 2014; Stringer et al., 2012). Agricultural insurance programs encouraging higher agricultural productivity and measures for agricultural intensification can result in detrimental environmental outcomes in some settings (Guodaar et al., 2019; Müller et al., 2017; Table 6.12). Development of more drought-tolerant crop varieties is considered as a strategy for adaptation to shortening rainy season, but this can also lead to a loss of local varieties (Al Hamndou and Requier-Desjardins, 2008). Livelihood diversification to collecting and selling firewood and charcoal production can exacerbate deforestation (Antwi-Agyei et al., 2018). Avoiding maladaptive outcomes can often contribute both to reducing the risks from climate change and combating desertification (Antwi-Agyei et al., 2018). Avoiding, reducing and reversing desertification would enhance soil fertility, increase C storage in soils and biomass, thus reducing C emissions from soils to the atmosphere (3.8.2; Cross-Chapter Box 2: Implications of large-scale conversion from non-forest to forest land, Chapter 1). In specific locations, there may be barriers for some of these activities. For example, afforestation and reforestation programs can contribute to reducing sand storms and increasing C sinks in dryland regions (3.7.1, 3.8.2) (Chu et al., 2019). However, implementing agroforestry measures in arid locations can be constrained by lack of water (Apuri et al., 2018), leading to a trade-off between soil C sequestration and other water uses (Cao et al., 2018).

## 3.8. Hotspots and Case Studies

The challenges of desertification and climate change in dryland areas across the world often have very location-specific characteristics. The five case studies in this section present rich experiences and lessons learnt on: 1) soil erosion, 2) afforestation and reforestation through “green walls”, 3) invasive plant species, 4) oases in hyper-arid areas, and 5) integrated watershed management. Although it is impossible to cover all hotspots of desertification and on the ground actions from all dryland areas, these case studies present a more focused assessment of these five issues that emerged as salient in the group discussions and several rounds of review of this chapter. The choice of these case studies was also motivated by the desire to capture a wide diversity of dryland settings.

## 3.8.1. Climate Change and Soil Erosion

### *3.8.1.1. Soil Erosion under Changing Climate in Drylands*

Soil erosion is a major form of desertification occurring in varying degrees in all dryland areas across the world (3.3), with negative effects on dryland ecosystems (3.5). Climate change is projected to increase soil erosion potential in some dryland areas through more frequent heavy rainfall events and rainfall variability than currently (see Section 3.6.2 for more detailed assessment, (Achite and Ouillon, 2007; Megnounif and Ghenim, 2016; Vachtman et al., 2013; Zhang and Nearing, 2005). There are numerous soil conservation measures that can help reduce soil erosion (3.7.1). Such soil management measures include afforestation and reforestation activities, rehabilitation of degraded forests, erosion control measures, prevention of overgrazing, diversification of crop rotations, and improvement in irrigation techniques, especially in sloping areas (Anache et al., 2018; ÇEMGM, 2017; Li and Fang, 2016; Poesen, 2018; Ziadat and Taimeh, 2013). Effective measures for soil conservation can also use spatial patterns of plant cover to reduce sediment connectivity, and the relationships between hillslopes and sediment transfer in eroded channels (García-Ruiz et al., 2017). The following three examples present lessons learnt from the soil erosion problems and measures to address them in different settings of Chile, Turkey and the Central Asian countries.

### *3.8.1.2. No-Till Practices for Reducing Soil Erosion in Central Chile*

Soil erosion by water is an important problem in Chile. National assessments conducted in 1979, which examined 46% of the continental surface of the country, concluded that very high levels of soil erosion affected 36% of the territory. The degree of soil erosion increases from south to north. The leading locations in Chile are the region of Coquimbo with 84% of eroded soils (Lat 29°S, Semiarid climate), the region of Valparaíso with 57% of eroded souls (Lat 33° S, Mediterranean climate) and the region of O'Higging with 37% of eroded soils (Lat 34°S Mediterranean climate). The most important drivers of soil erosion are soil, slope, climate erosivity (i.e., precipitation, intensity, duration and frequency) due to a highly concentrated rainy season, and vegetation structure and cover. In the region of Coquimbo, goat and sheep overgrazing have aggravated the situation (CIREN, 2010). Erosion rates reach up to 100 t $ha^{-1}$ annually, having increased substantially over the last 50 years (Ellies, 2000). About 10.4% of central Chile exhibits high erosion rates (greater than 1.1 t $ha^{-1}$ annually) (Bonilla et al., 2010).

Over the last few decades there has been an increasing interest in the development of no-till (also called zero tillage) technologies to minimise soil disturbance, reduce the combustion of fossil fuels and increase soil organic matter. No-till in conjunction with the adoption of strategic cover crops have positively impacted soil biology with increases in soil organic matter. Early evaluations by Crovetto, (1998) showed that no-till application (after seven years) had doubled the biological activity indicators compared to traditional farming and even surpassed those found in pasture (grown for the previous 15 years). Besides erosion control, additional benefits are an increase of water holding capacity and reduction in bulk density. Currently, the above no-till farm experiment has lasted for 40 years and continues to report benefits to soil health and sustainable production (Reicosky and Crovetto, 2014). The influence of this iconic farm has resulted in the adoption of soil conservation practices and specially no-till in dryland areas of the Mediterranean climate region of central Chile (Martínez et al., 2011). Currently, it has been estimated that the area under no-till farming in Chile varies between 0.13 and 0.2 M ha (Acevedo and Silva, 2003).

***3.8.1.3. Combating Wind Erosion and Deflation in Turkey: The Greening Desert of Karapınar***

In Turkey, the amount of sediment recently released through erosion into seas was estimated to be 168 Mt $yr^{-1}$, which is considerably lower than the 500 Mt $yr^{-1}$ that was estimated to be lost in the 1970s (ÇEMGM, 2017). The decrease in erosion rates is attributed to an increase in spatial extent of forests, rehabilitation of degraded forests, erosion control, prevention of overgrazing, and improvement in irrigation technologies. Soil conservation measures conducted in the Karapınar district, Turkey, exemplify these activities. The district is characterised by a semi-arid climate and annual average precipitation of 250–300 mm (Türkeş, 2003; Türkeş and Tatlı, 2011). In areas where vegetation was overgrazed or inappropriately tilled, the surface soil horizon was removed through erosion processes resulting in the creation of large drifting dunes that threatened settlements around Karapınar (Groneman, 1968). Such dune movement had begun to affect the Karapınar settlement in 1956 (Kantarcı et al., 2011). Consequently, by early 1960s, Karapınar town and nearby villages were confronted with the danger of abandonment due to out-migration in early 1960s (Figure 3.11-1). The reasons for increasing wind erosion in the Karapınar district can be summarised as follows: sandy material was mobilised following drying of the lake; hot and semi-arid climate conditions; overgrazing and use of pasture plants for fuel; excessive tillage; and strong prevailing winds.

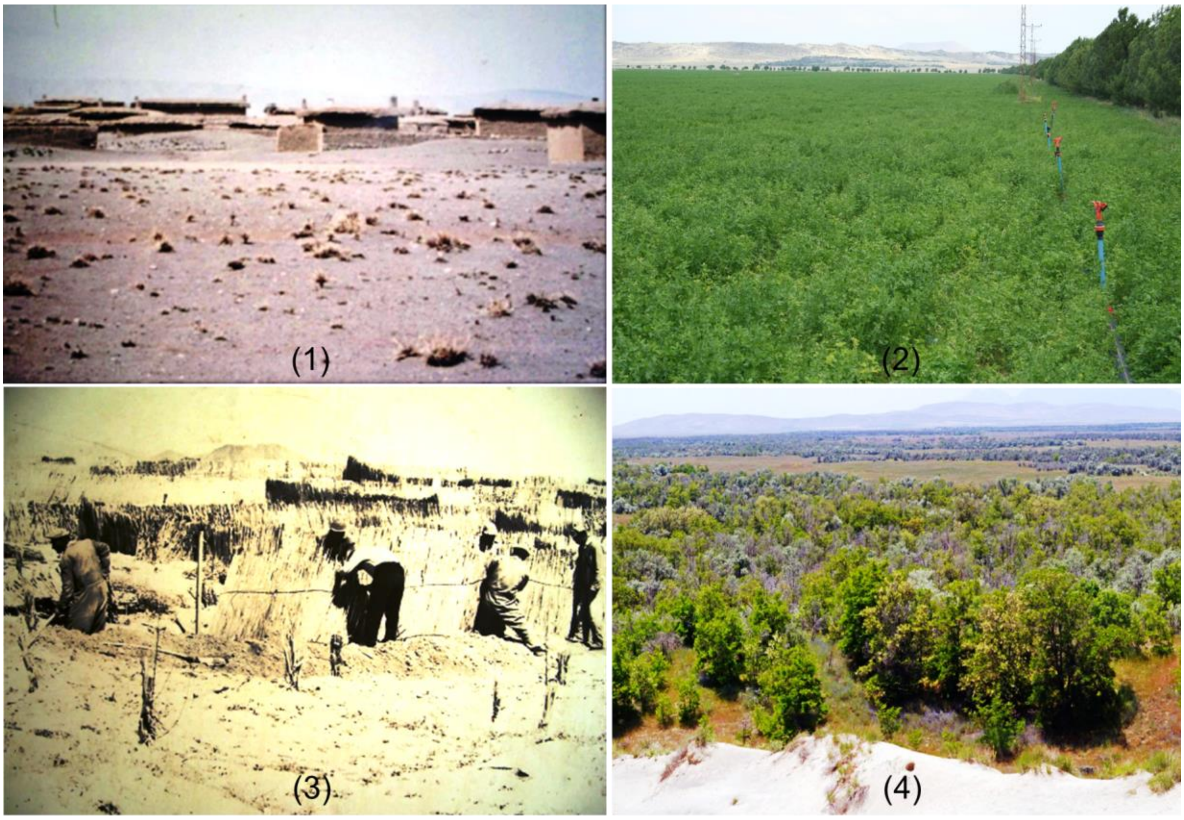



**Figure 3.11 (1) A general view of a nearby village of Karapınar town in early 1960s (Çarkaci, 1999). (2) A view of the Karapınar wind erosion area in 2013 (Photograph: Murat Türkeş, 17.06.2013). (3) Construction of Cane Screens in early 1960s in order to decrease speed of the wind and prevent movement of the sand accumulations and dunes, which was one of the physical measures during the prevention and mitigation period (Çarkaci, 1999). (4) A view of mix vegetation in most of the Karapınar wind erosion area in 2013, the main tree species of which were selected for afforestation with respect to their resistance to the arid continental climate conditions along with a warm/hot temperature regime over the district (Photograph: Murat Türkeş, 17.06.2013)**

Restoration and mitigation strategies were initiated in 1959 and today, 4300 ha of land have been restored (Akay and Yildirim, 2010) (Figure 3.11-2), using specific measures: (1) Physical measures: construction of cane screens to decrease wind speed and prevent sand movement (Figure 3.11); (2) Restoration of cover: increasing grass cover between screens using seeds collected from local pastures or the cultivation of rye (*Secale* sp.) and wheat grass (*Agropyron elongatum*) that are known to grow in arid and hot conditions; (3) Afforestation: saplings obtained from nursery gardens were planted and grown between these screens. Main tree species selected were oleaster (*Eleagnus* sp.), acacia (*Robinia pseudeaccacia*), ash (*Fraxinus* sp.), elm (*Ulmus* sp.) and maple (*Acer* sp.) (Figure 3.11-4). Economic growth occurred after controlling erosion and new tree nurseries have been established with modern irrigation. Potential negative consequences through the excessive use of water can be mitigated through engagement with local stakeholders and transdisciplinary learning processes, as well as by restoring the traditional land uses in the semi-arid Konya closed basin (Akça et al., 2016).

#### *3.8.1.4. Soil Erosion in Central Asia under Changing Climate*

Soil erosion is widely acknowledged to be a major form of degradation of Central Asian drylands, affecting considerable share of croplands and rangelands. However, up-to-date information on the actual extent of eroded soils at the regional or country level is not available. The estimates compiled by Pender et al. (2009), based on the Central Asian Countries Initiative for Land Management (CACILM), indicate that about 0.8 M ha of the irrigated croplands were subject to high degree of soil erosion in Uzbekistan. In Turkmenistan, soil erosion was indicated to be occurring in about 0.7 M ha of irrigated land. In Kyrgyzstan, out of 1 M ha irrigated land in the foothill zones, 0.76 M ha were subject to soil erosion by water, leading to losses in crop yields of 20-60% in these eroded soils. About 0.65 M ha of arable land were prone to soil erosion by wind (Mavlyanova et al., 2017). Soil erosion is widespread in rainfed and irrigated areas in Kazakhstan (Saparov, 2014). About 5 M ha of rainfed croplands were subject to high levels of soil erosion (Pender et al., 2009). Soil erosion by water was indicated to be a major concern in sloping areas in Tajikistan (Pender et al., 2009).

The major causes of soil erosion in Central Asia are related to human factors, primarily excessive water use in irrigated areas (Gupta et al., 2009), deep ploughing and lack of maintenance of vegetative cover in rainfed areas (Suleimenov et al., 2014), and overgrazing in rangelands (Mirzabaev et al., 2016). Lack of good maintenance of watering infrastructure for migratory livestock grazing and fragmentation of livestock herds led to overgrazing near villages, increasing the soil erosion by wind (Alimaev et al., 2008). Overgrazing in the rangeland areas of the region (e.g. particularly in Kyzylkum) contributes to dust storms, coming primarily from Ustyurt Plateau, desertified areas of Amudarya and Syrdarya rivers' deltas, dried seabed of the Aral Sea (now called Aralkum), and the Caspian Sea (Issanova and Abuduwaili, 2017; Xi and Sokolik, 2015). Xi and Sokolik (2015) estimated that total dust emissions in Central Asia were 255.6 Mt in 2001, representing 10-17% of the global total.

Central Asia is one of the regions highly exposed to climate change, with warming levels projected to be higher than the global mean (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018), leading to more heat extremes (Reyer et al., 2017). There is no clear trend in precipitation extremes, with some potential for moderate rise in occurrence of droughts. The diminution of glaciers is projected to continue in the Pamir and Tian Shan mountain ranges, a major source of surface waters along with seasonal snowmelt. Glacier melting will increase the hazards from moraine-dammed glacial lakes and spring floods (Reyer et al., 2017). Increased intensity of spring floods creates favourable conditions for higher soil erosion by water especially in the sloping areas in Kyrgyzstan and Tajikistan. The continuation of some of the current unsustainable cropland and rangeland management practices may lead to elevated rates of soil erosion particularly in those parts of the region where climate change projections point to increases in floods (Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan) or increases in droughts (Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan) (Hijioka et al., 2014). Increasing water use to compensate for higher evapotranspiration due to growing temperatures and heat waves could increase soil erosion by water in the irrigated zones, especially sloping areas and crop fields with uneven land levelling (Bekchanov et al., 2010). The desiccation of the Aral Sea resulted in hotter and drier regional microclimate, adding to the growing wind erosion in adjacent deltaic areas and deserts (Kust, 1999).

There are numerous sustainable land and water management practices available in the region for reducing soil erosion (Abdullaev et al., 2007; Gupta et al., 2009; Kust et al., 2014; Nurbekov et al., 2016). These include: improved land levelling and more efficient irrigation methods such as drip, sprinkler and alternate furrow irrigation (Gupta et al., 2009); conservation agriculture practices, including no-till methods and maintenance of crop residues as mulch in the rainfed and irrigated areas (Kienzler et al., 2012; Pulatov et al., 2012); rotational grazing; institutional arrangements for pooling livestock for long-distance mobile grazing; reconstruction of watering infrastructure along the livestock migratory routes (Han et al., 2016; Mirzabaev et al., 2016); afforesting degraded marginal lands (Djanibekov and Khamzina, 2016; Khamzina et al., 2009; Khamzina et al., 2016); integrated water resource management (Dukhovny et al., 2013; Kazbekov et al., 2009), planting salt and drought tolerant halophytic plants as windbreaks in sandy rangelands (Akinshina et al., 2016; Qadir et al., 2009; Toderich et al., 2009; Toderich et al., 2008), and potentially the dried seabed of the former Aral Sea (Breckle, 2013). The adoption of enabling policies, such as those discussed in Section 3.7.3, can facilitate the adoption of these sustainable land and water management practices in Central Asia (*high confidence*) (Aw-Hassan et al., 2016; Bekchanov et al., 2016; Bobojonov et al., 2013; Djanibekov et al., 2016; Hamidov et al., 2016; Mirzabaev et al., 2016).

### 3.8.2. Green Walls and Green Dams

This case study evaluates the experiences of measures and actions implemented to combat soil erosion, decrease dust storms, and to adapt to and mitigate climate change under the Green Wall and Green Dam programmes in East Asia (e.g., China) and Africa (e.g., Algeria, Sahara and the Sahel region). These measures have also been implemented in other countries, such as Mongolia (Do & Kang, 2014; Lin et al., 2009), Turkey (Yurtoglu, 2015; Çalişkan and Boydak, 2017) and Iran (Amiraslani and Dragovich, 2011), and are increasingly considered as part of many national and international initiatives to combat desertification (Goffner et al., 2019; Cross-Chapter Box 2, chapter 1). Afforestation and reforestation programs can contribute to reducing sand storms and increasing C sinks in dryland regions (*high confidence*). On the other hand, Green Wall and Green Dam programmes also decrease the albedo and hence increase the surface absorption of radiation, increasing the surface temperature. The net effect will largely depend on the balance between these and will vary from place to place depending on many factors.

#### *3.8.2.1. The Experiences of Combating Desertification in China*

Arid and semiarid areas of China, including north-eastern, northern and north-western regions, cover an area of more than 509 M ha, with annual rainfall of below 450 mm. Over the past several centuries, more than 60% of the areas in arid and semiarid regions were used as pastoral and agricultural lands. The coupled impacts of past climate change and human activity have caused desertification and dust storms to become a serious problem in the region (Xu et al., 2010). In 1958, the Chinese government recognised that desertification and dust storms jeopardised livelihoods of nearly 200 million people, and afforestation programmes for combating desertification have been initiated since 1978. China is committed to go beyond the Land Degradation Neutrality objective as indicated by the following programmes that have been implemented. The Chinese Government began the Three North's Forest Shelterbelt programme in Northeast China, North China, and Northwest China, with the goal to combat desertification and to control dust storms by improving forest cover in arid and semiarid regions. The project is implemented in three stages (1978–2000, 2001–2020, and 2021–2050). In addition, the Chinese government launched Beijing and Tianjin Sandstorm Source Treatment Project (2001–2010), Returning Farmlands to Forest Project (2003–present), Returning Grazing Land to Grassland Project

(2003–present) to combat desertification, and for adaptation and mitigation of climate change (State Forestry Administration of China, 2015; Tao, 2014; Wang et al., 2013).

The results of the fifth period monitoring (2010–2014) showed: (1) Compared with 2009, the area of degraded land decreased by 12,120 $km^2$ over a five-year period; (2) In 2014, the average coverage of vegetation in the sand area was 18.33%, an increase of 0.7% compared with 17.63% in 2009, and the C sequestration increased by 8.5%; (3) Compared with 2009, the amount of wind erosion decreased by 33%, the average annual occurrence of sandstorms decreased by 20.3% in 2014; (4) As of 2014, 203,700 $km^2$ of degraded land were effectively managed, accounting for 38.4% of the 530,000 $km^2$ of manageable desertified land; (5) The restoration of degraded land has created an annual output of 53.63 M tonnes of fresh and dried fruits, accounting for 33.9% of the total national annual output of fresh and dried fruits (State Forestry Administration of China, 2015). This has become an important pillar for economic development and a high priority for peasants as a method to eradicate poverty (State Forestry Administration of China, 2015).

Stable investment mechanisms for combating desertification have been established along with tax relief policies and financial support policies for guiding the country in its fight against desertification. The investments in scientific and technological innovation for combating desertification have been improved, the technologies for vegetation restoration under drought conditions have been developed, the popularisation and application of new technologies has been accelerated, and the training of technicians for farmers and herdsmen has been strengthened. To improve the monitoring capability and technical level of desertification, the monitoring network system has been strengthened, and the popularisation and application of modern technologies are intensified (e.g., information and remote sensing) (Wu et al., 2015). Special laws on combating desertification have been decreed by the government. The provincial government responsibilities for desertification prevention and controlling objectives and laws have been strictly implemented.

Many studies showed that the projects generally played an active role in combating desertification and fighting against dust storms in China over the past several decades (*high confidence*) (Cao et al., 2018; State Forestry Administration of China, 2015; Wang et al., 2013; Wang et al., 2014; Yang et al. 2013). At the beginning of the project, some problems appeared in some places due to lack of enough knowledge and experience (*low confidence*) (Jiang, 2016; Wang et al., 2010). For example, some tree species selected were not well suited to local soil and climatic conditions (Zhu et al., 2007), and there was an inadequate consideration of the limitation of the amount of effective water on the carrying capacity of trees in some arid regions (Dai, 2011; Feng et al., 2016; 3.7.4). In addition, at the beginning of the project, there was an inadequate consideration of the effects of climate change on combating desertification (Feng et al., 2015; Tan and Li, 2015). Indeed, climate change and human activities over past years have influenced the desertification and dust storm control effects in China (Feng et al., 2015; Wang et al., 2009; Tan and Li, 2015), and future climate change will bring new challenges for combating desertification in China (Wang et al., 2017; Yin et al., 2015; Xu et al., 2019). In particular, the desertification risk in China will be enhanced at 2°C compared to 1.5°C global temperature rise (Ma et al., 2018). Adapting desertification control to climate change involves: improving the adaptation capacity to climate change for afforestation and grassland management by executing SLM practices; optimising the agricultural and animal husbandry structure; and using big data to fulfil the water resources regulation (Zhang and Huisingh, 2018). In particular, improving scientific and technological supports in desertification control is crucial for adaptation to climate change and combating desertification, including protecting vegetation in desertification-prone lands by planting indigenous plant species, facilitating natural restoration of vegetation to conserve biodiversity, employing artificial rain or snow, water saving irrigation and water storage technologies (Jin et al., 2014; Yang et al., 2013).

### *3.8.2.2. The Green Dam in Algeria*

After independence in 1962, the Algerian government initiated measures to replant forests destroyed by the war and the steppes affected by desertification among its top priorities (Belaaz, 2003). In 1972, the government invested in the "Green Dam" ("Barrage Vert") project. This was the first significant experiment to combat desertification, influence the local climate and decrease the aridity by restoring a barrier of trees. The Green Dam extends across arid and semi-arid zones between the isohyets 300 and 200 mm. It is a 3 M ha band of plantation running from east to west (Figure 3.12). It is over 1,200 km long (from the Algerian-Moroccan border to the Algerian-Tunisian border) and has an average width of about 20 km. The soils in the area are shallow, low in organic matter and susceptible to erosion. The main objectives of the project were to conserve natural resources, improve the living conditions of local residents and avoid their exodus to urban areas. During the first four decades (1970–2000) the success rate was low (42%) due to lack of participation by the local population and the choice of species (Bensaid, 1995).

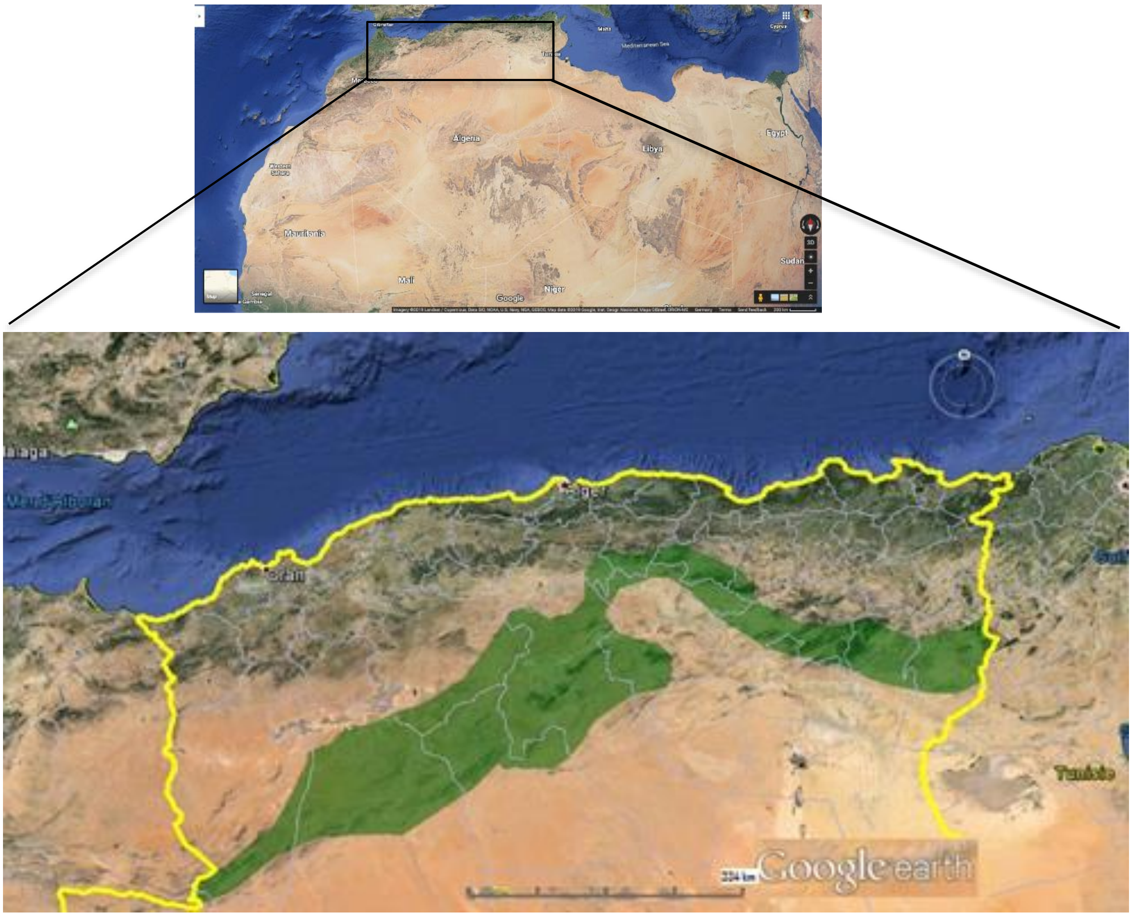



**Figure 3.12 Localisation of the Green Dam in Algeria (Saifi et al., 2015). Note: The green coloured band represents the location of the Green Dam; the yellow band delineates the national border of Algeria. Source: GoogleEarth**

The Green Dam did not have the desired effects. Despite tree planting efforts, desertification intensified on the steppes, especially in south-western Algeria due to the prolonged drought during the 1980s. Rainfall declined from 18% to 27%, and the dry season has increased by two months in the last century (Belala et al., 2018). Livestock numbers in the Green Dam regions, mainly sheep, have grown exponentially, leading to severe overgrazing, causing trampling and soil compaction, which greatly increased the risk of erosion. Wind erosion, very prevalent in the region, is due to climatic conditions and the strong anthropogenic action that reduced the vegetation cover. The action of the wind carries fine particles such as sands and clays and leaves on the soil surface a lag gravel pavement, which is unproductive. Water erosion is largely due to torrential rains in the form of severe thunderstorms that disintegrate the bare soil surface from raindrop impact (Achite et al., 2016). The detached soil and nutrients are transported offsite via runoff resulting in loss of fertility and water holding capacity. The risk of and severity of water erosion is a function of human land use activities that increase soil loss through removal of vegetative cover. The National Soil Sensitivity to Erosion Map (Salamani et al., 2012) shows that more than 3 M ha of land in the steppe provinces are currently experiencing intense wind activity (Houyou et al., 2016) and are areas at particular risk of soil erosion. Mostephaoui et al. (2013), estimates that each year there is a loss of 7 t $h^{-1}$ of soils due to erosion. Nearly 0.6 M ha of land in the steppe zone are fully degraded without the possibility of biological recovery.

To combat the effects of erosion and desertification, the government has planned to relaunch the rehabilitation of the Green Dam by incorporating new concepts related to sustainable development, and adaptation to climate change. The experience of previous years has led to integrated rangeland management, improved tree and fodder shrub plantations and the development of water conservation techniques. Reforestation is carried out using several species, including fruit trees, to increase and diversify the sources of income of the population.

The evaluation of the Green Dam from 1972 to 2015 (Merdas et al., 2015) shows that 0.3 M ha of forest plantation have been planted, which represents 10% of the project area. Estimates of the success rate of reforestation vary considerably between 30% and 75%, depending on the region. Through demonstration, the Green Dam has inspired several African nations to build a Great Green Wall to combat land degradation, mitigate climate change effects, loss of biodiversity and poverty in a region that stretches from Senegal to Djibouti (Sahara and Sahel Observatory (OSS), 2016).

#### *3.8.2.3. The Great Green Wall of the Sahara and the Sahel Initiative*

The Great Green Wall is an initiative of the Heads of State and Government of the Sahelo-Saharan countries to mitigate and adapt to climate change, and to improve the food security of the Sahel and Saharan peoples (Sacande, 2018; M'Bow, 2017). Launched in 2007, this regional project aims to restore Africa's degraded arid landscapes, reduce the loss of biodiversity and support local communities to sustainable use of forests and rangelands. The Great Green Wall focuses on establishing plantations and neighbouring projects covering a distance of 7,775 km from Senegal on the Atlantic coast to Eritrea on the Red Sea coast, with a width of 15 km (Figure 3.13). The wall passes through Djibouti, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Sudan, Chad, Niger, Nigeria, Mali, Burkina Faso and Mauritania and Senegal.

The choice of woody and herbaceous species that will be used to restore degraded ecosystems is based on biophysical and socio-economic criteria, including socio-economic value (food, pastoral, commercial, energetic, medicinal, cultural); ecological importance (C sequestration, soil cover, water infiltration) and species that are resilient to climate change and variability. The Pan-African Agency of the Great Green Wall (PAGGW) was created in 2010 under the auspices of the African Union and CEN-SAD to manage the project. The initiative is implemented at the level of each country by a national structure. A monitoring and evaluation system has been defined, allowing nations to measure outcomes and to propose the necessary adjustments.

In the past, reforestation programs in the arid regions of the Sahel and North Africa that have been undertaken to stop desertification were poorly studied and cost a lot of money without significant success (Benjaminsen and Hiernaux, 2019). Today, countries have changed their strategies and opted for rural development projects that can be more easily funded. Examples of scalable practices for land restoration: Managing water bodies for livestock and crop production, promoting fodder trees reducing runoff (Mbow, 2017).

The implementation of the initiative has already started in several countries. For example, the FAO's Action Against Desertification project was restoring 18000 hectares of land in 2018 through planting native tree species in Burkina Faso, Ethiopia, the Gambia, Niger, Nigeria and Senegal (Sacande, 2018). Berrahmouni et al. (2016) estimated that 166 M ha can be restored in the Sahel, requiring the restoration of 10 M ha per year to achieve Land Degradation Neutrality targets by 2030. Despite this early implementation actions on the ground, the achievement of the planned targets is questionable and challenging without significant additional funding.

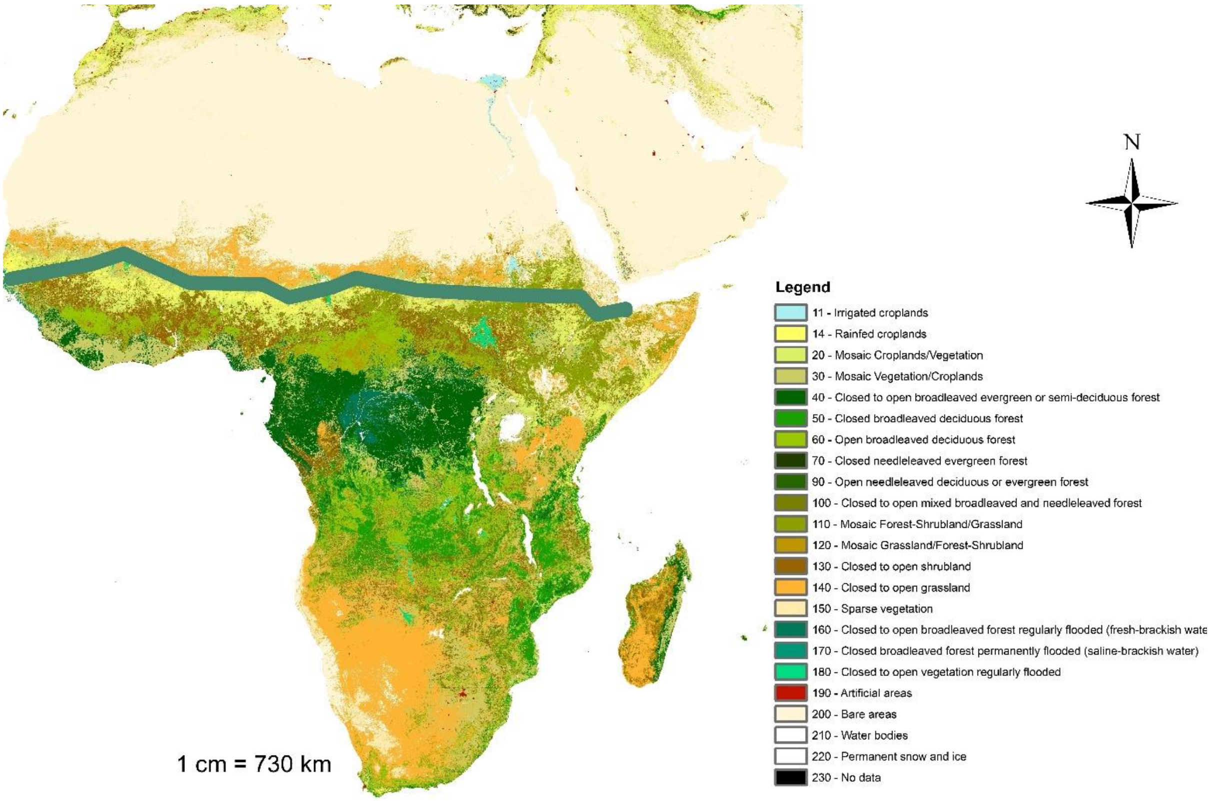



**Figure 3.13 The Great Green Wall of the Sahara and the Sahel.**
**Source for the data layer: This dataset is an extract from the GlobCover 2009 land cover map, covering Africa and the Arabian Peninsula. The GlobCover 2009 land cover map is derived by an automatic and regionally-tuned classification of a time series of global MERIS (MEdium Resolution Imaging Spectrometer) FR mosaics for the year 2009. The global land cover map counts 22 land cover classes defined with the United Nations (UN) Land Cover Classification System (LCCS).**

### 3.8.3. Invasive Plant Species

#### *3.8.3.1. Introduction*

The spread of invasive plants can be exacerbated by climate change (Bradley et al., 2010; Davis et al., 2000). In general, it is expected that the distribution of invasive plant species with high tolerance to drought or high temperatures may increase under most climate change scenarios (*medium* to *high confidence*; Bradley et al., 2010; Settele et al., 2014; Scasta et al., 2015). Invasive plants are considered a major risk to native biodiversity and can disturb the nutrient dynamics and water balance in affected ecosystems (Ehrenfeld, 2003). Compared to more humid regions, the number of species that succeed in invading dryland areas is low (Bradley et al., 2012), yet they have a considerable impact on biodiversity and ecosystem services (Le Maitre et al., 2015; 2011; Newton et al., 2011). Moreover, human activities in dryland areas are responsible for creating new invasion opportunities (Safriel et al., 2005).

Current drivers of species introductions include expanding global trade and travel, land degradation and changes in climate (Chytrý et al., 2012; Richardson et al., 2011; Seebens et al., 2018). For example, Davis et al. (2000) suggests that high rainfall variability promotes the success of alien plant species - as reported for semiarid grasslands and Mediterranean-type ecosystems (Cassidy et al., 2004; Reynolds et al., 2004; Sala et al., 2006). Furthermore, Panda et al. (2018) demonstrated that many invasive species could withstand elevated temperature and moisture scarcity caused by climate change. Dukes et al. (2011) observed that the invasive plant yellow-star thistle (*Centaurea solstitialis)* grew six time larger under elevated atmospheric $CO_2$ expected in future climate change scenarios.

Climate change is *likely* going to aggravate the problem as existing species continue to spread unabated and other species develop invasive characteristics (Hellmann et al., 2008). Although the effects of climate change on invasive species distributions have been relatively well explored, the greater impact on ecosystems is less well understood (Bradley et al., 2010; Eldridge et al., 2011).

Due to the time lag between the initial release of invasive species and their impact, the consequence of invasions is not immediately detected and may only be noticed centuries after introduction (Rouget et al., 2016). Climate change and invading species may act in concert (Bellard et al., 2013; Hellmann et al., 2008; Seebens et al., 2015). For example, invasion often changes the size and structure of fuel loads, which can lead to an increase in the frequency and intensity of fire (Evans et al., 2015). In areas where the climate is becoming warmer, an increase in the likelihood of suitable weather conditions for fire may promote invasive species, which in turn may lead to further desertification. Conversely, fire may promote plant invasions via several of mechanisms (by reducing cover of competing vegetation, destroying native vegetation and clearing a path for invasive plants or creating favourable soil conditions) (Brooks et al., 2004; Grace et al., 2001; Keeley and Brennan, 2012).

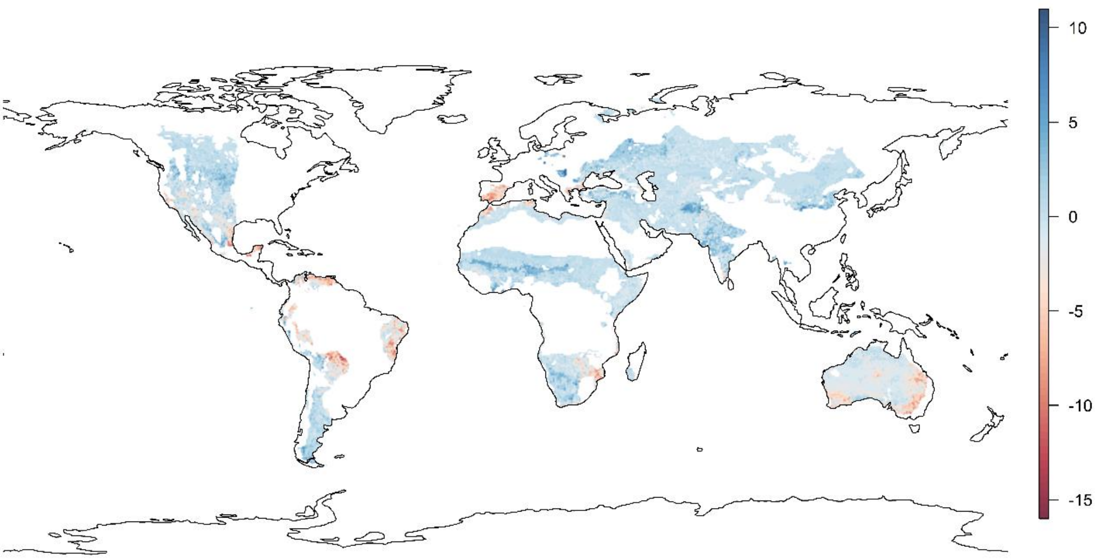



**Figure 3.14 Difference between the number of invasive alien species (n=99, from(Bellard et al., 2013)) predicted to occur by 2050 (under A1B scenario) and current period "2000" within the dryland areas.**

At a regional scale, Bellard et al. (2013) predicted increasing risk in Africa and Asia, with declining risk in Australia (Figure 3.14). This projection does not represent an exhaustive list of invasive alien species occurring in drylands.

A set of four case studies in Ethiopia, Mexico, the USA and Pakistan is presented below to describe the nuanced nature of invading plant species, their impact on drylands and their relationship with climate change.

#### *3.8.3.2. Ethiopia*

The two invasive plants that inflict the heaviest damage to ecosystems, especially biodiversity, are the annual herbaceous weed, *Parthenium hysterophorus (Asteraceae)* also known as Congress weed; and the tree species, *Prosopis juliflora (Fabaceae)* also called Mesquite both originating from southwestern United States to central - south America (Adkins and Shabbir, 2014). *Prosopis* was introduced in the 1970s and has since spread rapidly. *Prosopis,* classified as the highest priority invader in the country, is threatening livestock production and challenging the sustainability of the pastoral systems. Parthenium is believed to have been introduced along with relief aid during the debilitating droughts of the early 1980s, and a recent study reported that *the weed* has spread into 32 out of 34 districts in Tigray, the northernmost region of Ethiopia (Teka, 2016). A study by Etana et al. (2011) indicated that *Parthenium* caused a 69% decline in the density of herbaceous species in Awash National Park within a few years of introduction. In the presence of *Parthenium*, the growth and development of crops is suppressed due to its allelopathic properties. McConnachie et al. (2011) estimated a 28% crop loss across the country, including a 40-90% reduction in sorghum yield in eastern Ethiopia alone (Tamado et al., 2002). The weed is a substantial agricultural and natural resource problem and constitutes a significant health hazard (Fasil, 2011). Parthenium causes acute allergic respiratory problems, skin dermatitis, and reportedly mutagenicity both in human and livestock (Mekonnen, 2017; Patel, 2011). The eastern belt of Africa including Ethiopia presents a very suitable habitat, and the weed is expected to spread further in the region in the future (Mainali et al., 2015).

There is neither a comprehensive intervention plan nor a clear institutional mandate to deal with invasive weeds, however, there are fragmented efforts involving local communities even though they are clearly inadequate. The lessons learned are related to actions that have contributed to the current scenario are several. First, lack of coordination and awareness - mesquite was introduced by development agencies as a drought tolerant shade tree with little consideration of its invasive nature. If research and development institutions had been aware, a containment strategy could have been implemented early on. The second major lesson is the cost of inaction. When research and development organisations did sound the alarm, but the warnings went largely unheeded, resulting in the spread and buildup of two of the worst invasive plant species in the world (Fasil, 2011).

#### *3.8.3.3. Mexico*

Buffelgrass (*Cenchrus ciliaris* L.), a native species from southern Asia and East Africa, was introduced into Texas and northern Mexico in the 1930s and 1940s, as it is highly productive in drought conditions (Cox et al., 1988; Rao et al., 1996). In the Sonoran desert of Mexico, the distribution of buffelgrass has increased exponentially, covering 1 M ha in Sonora State (Castellanos-Villegas et al., 2002). Furthermore, its potential distribution extended to 53% of Sonora State and 12% of semiarid and arid ecosystems in Mexico (Arriaga et al., 2004). Buffelgrass has also been reported as an aggressive invader in Australia and the United States resulting in altered fire cycles that enhance further spread of this plant and disrupts ecosystem processes (Marshall et al., 2012; Miller et al., 2010; Schlesinger et al., 2013).

Castellanos et al. (2016) reported that soil moisture was lower in the buffelgrass savanna cleared 35 years ago than in the native semi-arid shrubland, mainly during the summer. The ecohydrological changes induced by buffelgrass can therefore displace native plant species over the long term. Invasion by buffelgrass can also affect landscape productivity, as it is not as productive as native vegetation (Franklin and Molina-Freaner, 2010). Incorporation of buffelgrass is considered a good management practice by producers and the government. For this reason, no remedial actions are undertaken.

#### *3.8.3.4. United States*

Sagebrush ecosystems have declined from 25 to 13 M ha since the late 1800s (Miller et al., 2011). A major cause is the introduction of non-native cheatgrass (*Bromus tectorum*), which is the most prolific invasive plant in the United States. Cheatgrass infests more than 10 M ha in the Great Basin and is expanding every year (Balch et al., 2013). It provides a fine-textured fuel that increases the intensity, frequency and spatial extent of fire (Balch et al., 2013). Historically, wildfire frequency was 60 to 110 years in Wyoming big sagebrush communities and has increased to five years following the introduction of cheatgrass (Balch et al., 2013; Pilliod et al., 2017).

The conversion of the sagebrush steppe biome into to annual grassland with higher fire frequencies has severely impacted livestock producers as grazing is not possible for a minimum of two years after fire. Furthermore, cheatgrass and wildfires reduce critical habitat for wildlife and negatively impact species richness and abundance – for example, the greater sage-grouse (*Centocercus urophasianus*) and pygmy rabbit (*Brachylagus idahoensis*) which are on the verge of being listed for federal protection (Crawford et al., 2004; Larrucea and Brussard, 2008; Lockyer et al., 2015).

Attempts to reduce cheatgrass impacts through reseeding of both native and adapted introduced species have occurred for more than 60 years (Hull and Stewart, 1949) with little success. Following fire, cheatgrass becomes dominant and recovery of native shrubs and grasses is improbable, particularly in relatively low elevation sites with minimal annual precipitation (less than 200 mm $yr^{-1}$) (Davies et al., 2012; Taylor et al., 2014). Current rehabilitation efforts emphasise the use of native and non-native perennial grasses, forbs, and shrubs (Bureau of Land Management, 2005). Recent literature suggests that these treatments are not consistently effective at displacing cheatgrass populations or re-establishing sage-grouse habitat with success varying with elevation and precipitation (Arkle et al., 2014; Knutson et al., 2014). Proper post-fire grazing rest, season-of-use, stocking rates, and subsequent management are essential to restore resilient sagebrush ecosystems before they cross a threshold and become an annual grassland (Chambers et al., 2014; Miller et al., 2011; Pellant et al., 2004). Biological soil crust protection may be an effective measure to reduce cheatgrass germination, as biocrust disturbance has been shown to be a key factor promoting germination of non-native grasses (Hernandez and Sandquist, 2011). Projections of increasing temperature (Abatzoglou and Kolden, 2011), and observed reductions in and earlier melting of snowpack in the Great Basin region (Harpold and Brooks, 2018; Mote et al., 2005) suggest that there is a need to understand current and past climatic variability as this will drive wildfire and invasions of annual grasses.

#### *3.8.3.5. Pakistan*

The alien plants invading local vegetation in Pakistan include *Brossentia papyrifera* (found in Islamabad Capital territory), *Parthenium hysterophorus* (found in Punjab and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa provinces), *Prosopis juliflora* (found all over Pakistan), *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* (found in Punjab and Sindh provinces), *Salvinia* (aquatic plant widely distributed in water bodies in Sindh), *Cannabis sativa* (found in Islamabad Capital Territory), *Lantana camara* and *Xanthium strumarium* (found in upper Punjab and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa provinces) (Khan et al., 2010; Qureshi et al., 2014). Most of these plants were introduced by the Forest Department decades ago for filling the gap between demand and supply of timber, fuelwood and fodder. These non-native plants have some uses but their disadvantages outweigh their benefits (Marwat et al., 2010; Rashid et al., 2014).

Besides being a source of biological pollution and a threat to biodiversity and habitat loss, the alien plants reduce the land value and cause huge losses to agricultural communities (Rashid et al., 2014). *Brossentia papyrifera*, commonly known as Paper Mulberry, is the root cause of inhalant pollen allergy for the residents of lush green Islamabad during spring. From February to April, the pollen allergy is at its peak with symptoms of severe persistent coughing with difficulty in breathing and wheezing. The pollen count, although variable at different times and days, can be as high as 55,000 $m^{-3}$. Early symptoms of the allergy include sneezing, itching in the eyes and skin, and blocked nose. With changing climate, the onset of disease is getting earlier, and pollen count is estimated to cross 55,000 $m^{-3}$ (Rashid et al., 2014). About 45% of allergic patients in the twin cities of Islamabad and Rawalpindi showed positive sensitivity to the pollens (Marwat et al., 2010). Millions of rupees have been spent by the Capital Development Authority on pruning and cutting of Paper Mulberry trees but because of its regeneration capacity growth is regained rapidly (Rashid et al., 2014). Among other invading plants, *Prosopis juliflora* has allelopathic properties, and *Eucalyptus* is known to transpire huge amounts of water and deplete the soil of its nutrient elements (Qureshi et al., 2014).

Although Biodiversity Action Plan exists in Pakistan, it is not implemented in letter and spirit. The Quarantine Department focuses only on pests and pathogens but takes no notice of plant and animal species being imported. Also, there is no provision of checking the possible impacts of imported species on the environment (Rashid et al., 2014) and of carrying out bio assays of active allelopathic compounds of alien plants.

### 3.8.4. Oases in Hyper-arid Areas in the Arabian Peninsula and Northern Africa

Oases are isolated areas with reliable water supply from lakes and springs located in hyper-arid and arid zones (Figure 3.15). Oasis agriculture has long been the only viable crop production system throughout the hot and arid regions of the Arabian Peninsula and North Africa. Oases in hyper-arid climates are usually subject to water shortage as evapotranspiration exceeds rainfall. This often causes salinisation of soils. While many oases have persisted for several thousand years, many others have been abandoned, often in response to changes in climate or hydrologic conditions (Jones et al., 2019), providing testimony to societies' vulnerability to climatic shifts and raising concerns about similarly severe effects of anthropogenic climate change (Jones et al., 2019).


**Figure 3.15. Oases across the Arabian Peninsula and North Africa (alphabetically by country): (a) Masayrat ar Ruwajah oasis, Ad Dakhiliyah Governorate, Oman. Photo: Eike Lüdeling; (b)**

**Tasselmanet oasis, Ouarzazate Province, Morocco. Photo: Abdellatif Khattabi. (c) Al-Ahsa oasis, Al-Ahsa Governarate, Saudi Arabia. Photo: Shijan Kaakkara; (d) Zarat oasis, Governorate of Gabes, Tunisia. Photo: Hamda Aloui; The use rights for (a), (b) and (d) were granted by copyright holders; (c) is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 2.0 Generic license.**

On the Arabian Peninsula and in North Africa, climate change is projected to have substantial and complex effects on oasis areas (Abatzoglou and Kolden, 2011; Ashkenazy et al., 2012; Bachelet et al., 2016; Guan et al., 2018; Iknayan and Beissinger, 2018; Ling et al., 2013). To illustrate, by the 2050s, the oases in southern Tunisia are expected to be affected by hydrological and thermal changes, with an average temperature increase of 2.7°C, a 29% decrease in precipitation and a 14% increase in evapotranspiration rate (Ministry of Agriculture and Water Resources of Tunisia and GIZ, 2007). In Morocco, declining aquifer recharge is expected to impact the water supply of the Figuig oasis (Jilali, 2014), as well as for the Draa Valley (Karmaoui et al., 2016). Saudi Arabia is expected to experience a 1.8–4.1°C increase in temperatures by 2050, which is forecast to raise agricultural water demand by 5-15% in order to maintain the level of production equal to that in 2011 (Chowdhury and Al-Zahrani, 2013). The increase of temperatures and variable pattern of rainfall over the central, north and south-western regions of Saudi Arabia may pose challenges for sustainable water resource management (Tarawneh and Chowdhury, 2018). Moreover, future climate scenarios are expected to increase the frequency of floods and flash floods, such as in the coastal areas along the central parts of the Red Sea and the south-southwestern areas of Saudi Arabia (Almazroui et al., 2017).

While many oases are cultivated with very heat-tolerant crops such as date palms, even such crops eventually lose in their productivity when temperatures exceed certain thresholds or hot conditions prevail for extended periods. Projections so far do not indicate severe losses in land suitability for date palm for the Arabian Peninsula (Aldababseh et al., 2018; Shabani et al., 2015). It is unclear, however, how reliable the climate response parameters in the underlying models are, and actual responses may differ substantially. Date palms are routinely assumed to be able to endure very high temperatures, but recent transcriptomic and metabolomic evidence suggests that heat stress reactions already occur at 35°C (Safronov et al., 2017), which is not exceptionally warm for many oases in the region. Given current assumptions about the heat-tolerance of date palm, however, adverse effects are expected to be small (Aldababseh et al., 2018; Shabani et al., 2015). For some other perennial oasis crops, impacts of temperature increases are already apparent. Between 2004-2005 and 2012-2013, high-mountain oases of Al Jabal Al Akhdar in Oman lost almost all fruit and nut trees of temperate-zone origin, with the abundance of peaches, apricots, grapes, figs, pears, apples, and plums dropping by between 86% and 100% (Al-Kalbani et al., 2016). This implies that that the local climate may not remain suitable for species that depend on cool winters to break their dormancy period (Luedeling et al., 2009). A similar impact is very probable in Tunisia and Morocco, as well as in other oasis locations in the Arabian Peninsula and North Africa (Benmoussa et al., 2007). All these studies expect strong decreases in winter chill, raising concerns that many currently well-established species will no longer be viable in locations where they are grown today. The risk of detrimental chill shortfalls is expected to increase gradually, slowly diminishing the economic prospects to produce such species. Without adequate adaptation actions, the consequences of this development for many traditional oasis settlements and other plantations of similar species could be highly negative.

At the same time, population growth and agricultural expansion in many oasis settlements are leading to substantial increases in water demand for human consumption (Al-Kalbani et al., 2014). For example, a large unmet water demand has been projected for future scenarios for the valley of Seybouse in East Algeria (Aoun-Sebaiti et al., 2014), and similar conclusions were drawn for Wadi El Natrun in Egypt (Switzman et al., 2018). Modelling studies have indicated long-term decline in available water and increasing risk of water shortages, e.g. for oases in Morocco (Johannsen et al., 2016; Karmaoui et al., 2016), the Dakhla oasis in Egypt's Western Desert (Sefelnasr et al., 2014) and for the large Upper Mega Aquifer of the Arabian Peninsula (Siebert et al., 2016). Mainly due to the risk of water shortages, Souissi et al. (2018) classified almost half of all farmers in Tunisia as non-resilient to climate change, especially those relying on tree crops, which limit opportunities for short-term adaptation actions.

The maintenance of the oasis systems and the safeguarding of their population's livelihoods are currently threatened by continuous water degradation, increasing soil salinisation, and soil contamination (Besser et al., 2017). Waterlogging and salinisation of soils due to rising saline groundwater tables coupled with inefficient drainage systems have become common to all continental oases in Tunisia, most of which are concentrated around saline depressions, known locally as chotts (Ben Hassine et al., 2013). Similar processes of salinisation are also occurring in the oasis areas of Egypt due to agricultural expansion, excessive use of water for irrigation and deficiency of the drainage systems (Abo-Ragab, 2010; Masoud and Koike, 2006). A prime example for this is Siwa oasis (Figure 3.16), a depression extending over 1050 km$^2$ in the north-western desert of Egypt in the north of the sand dune belt of the Great Sand Sea (Abo-Ragab, and Zaghloul, 2017). Siwa oasis has been recognised as a Globally Important Agricultural Heritage Site (GIAHS) by the FAO for being an *in situ* repository of plant genetic resources, especially of uniquely adapted varieties of date palm, olive and secondary crops that are highly esteemed for their quality and continue to play a significant role in rural livelihoods and diets (FAO, 2016).

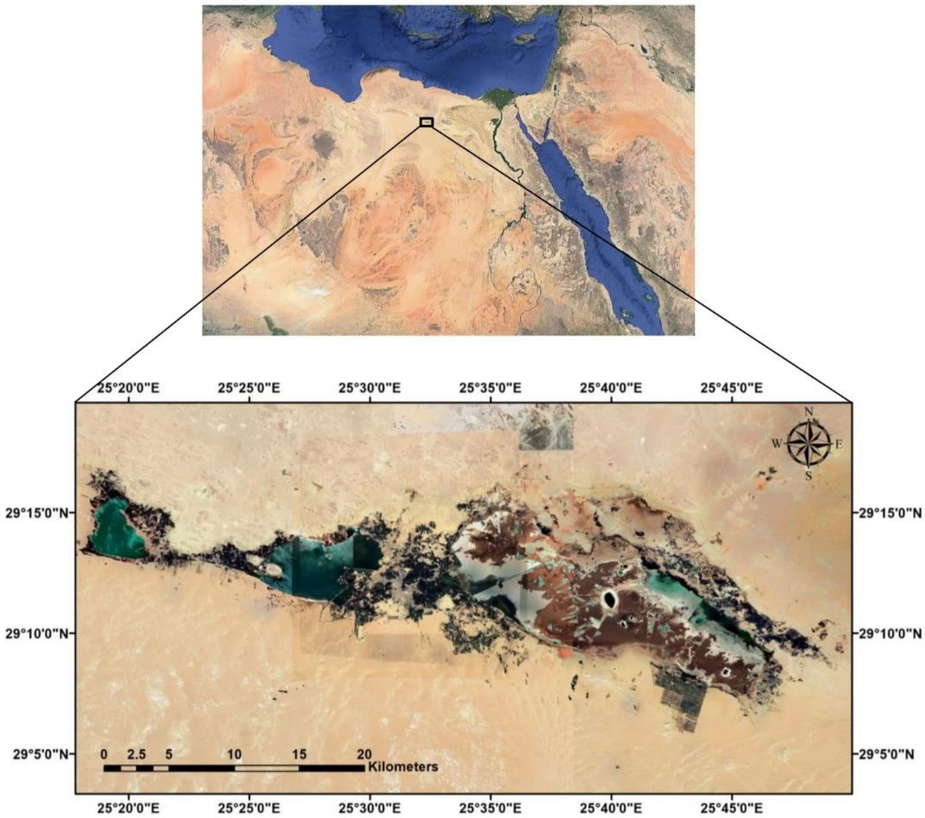



**Figure 3.16. The Satellite Image of the Siwa Oasis, Egypt. Source: Google Maps.**

The population growth in Siwa is leading rapid agricultural expansion and land reclamation. The Siwan farmers are converting the surrounding desert into reclaimed land by applying their old inherited traditional practices. Yet, agricultural expansion in the oasis mainly depends on non-renewable groundwaters. Soil salinisation and vegetation loss have been accelerating since 2000 due to water mismanagement and improper drainage systems (Masoud and Koike, 2006). Between 1990-2008, the cultivated area increased from 53 to 88 km², lakes from 60 to 76 km², sabkhas (salt flats) from 335 to 470 km², and the urban area from 6 to 10 km² (Abo-Ragab, 2010). The problem of rising groundwater tables was exacerbated by climatic changes (Askri et al., 2010; Gad and Abdel-Baki, 2002; Marlet et al., 2009).

Water supply is *likely* to become even scarcer for oasis agriculture under changing climate in the future than it is today, and viable solutions are difficult to find. While some authors stress the possibility to use desalinated water for irrigation (Aldababseh et al., 2018), the economics of such options, especially given the high evapotranspiration rates in the Arabian Peninsula and North Africa, are debatable. Many oases are located far from water sources that are suitable for desalination, adding further to feasibility constraints. Most authors therefore stress the need to limit water use (Sefelnasr et al., 2014), e.g. by raising irrigation efficiency (Switzman et al., 2018), reducing agricultural areas (Johannsen et al., 2016) or imposing water use restrictions (Odhiambo, 2017), and to carefully monitor desertification (King and Thomas, 2014). Whether adoption of crops with low water demand, such as sorghum (*Sorghum bicolor* (L.) Moench) or jojoba (*Simmondsia chinensis* (Link) C. K. Schneid.) (Aldababseh et al., 2018), can be a viable option for some oases remains to be seen, but given their relatively low profit margins compared to currently grown oasis crops, there are reasons to doubt the economic feasibility of such proposals. While it is currently unclear, to what extent oasis agriculture can be maintained in hot locations of the region, cooler sites offer potential for shifting towards new species and cultivars. Especially for tree crops, which have particular climatic needs across seasons. Resilient options can be identified, but procedures to match tree species and cultivars with site climate need to be improved to facilitate effective adaptation.

There is *high confidence* that many oases of North Africa and the Arabian Peninsula are vulnerable to climate change. While the impacts of recent climate change are difficult to separate from the consequences of other change processes, it is *likely* that water resources have already declined in many places and the suitability of the local climate for many crops, especially perennial crops, has already decreased. This decline of water resources and thermal suitability of oasis locations for traditional crops is *very likely* to continue throughout the 21st century. In the coming years, the people living in oasis regions across the world will face challenges due to increasing impacts of global environmental change (Chen et al., 2018). Hence, efforts to increase their adaptive capacity to climate change can facilitate the sustainable development of oasis regions globally. This will concern particularly addressing the trade-offs between environmental restoration and agricultural livelihoods (Chen et al., 2018). Ultimately, sustainability in oasis regions will depend on policies integrating the provision of ecosystem services and social and human welfare needs (Wang et al., 2017).

### 3.8.5. Integrated Watershed Management

Desertification has resulted in significant loss of ecosystem processes and services as described in detail in this chapter. The techniques and processes to restore degraded watersheds are not linear and integrated watershed management (IWM) must address physical, biological and social approaches to achieve SLM objectives (German et al., 2007).

#### *3.8.5.1. Jordan*

Population growth, migration into Jordan and changes in climate have resulted in desertification of the Jordan Badia region. The Badia region covers more than 80% of the country's area and receives less than 200 mm of rainfall per year, with some areas receiving less than 100 mm (Al-Tabini et al., 2012). Climate analysis has indicated a generally increasing dryness over the West Asia and Middle Eastern region (AlSarmi and Washington, 2011; Tanarhte et al., 2015) with reduction in average annual rainfall in Jordan's Badia area (De Pauw et al., 2015). The incidence of extreme rainfall events has not declined over the region. Locally increased incidence of extreme events over the Mediterranean region have been proposed (Giannakopoulos et al., 2009).

The practice of intensive and localised livestock herding, in combination with deep ploughing and unproductive barley agriculture, are the main drivers of severe land degradation and depletion of the rangeland natural resources. This affected both the quantity and the diversity of vegetation as native plants with a high nutrition value were replaced with invasive species with low palatability and nutritional content (Abu-Zanat et al., 2004). The sparsely covered and crusted soils in Jordan's Badia area have a low rainfall interception and infiltration rate, which leads to increased surface runoff and subsequent erosion and gullying, speeding up the drainage of rainwater from the watersheds that can result in downstream flooding in Amman, Jordan (Oweis, 2017).


**Figure 3.17. Fresh Vallerani micro water harvesting catchment (a) and aerial imaging showing micro water harvesting catchment treatment after planting (b) and 1 year after treatment (c). Source: Stefan Strohmeier**

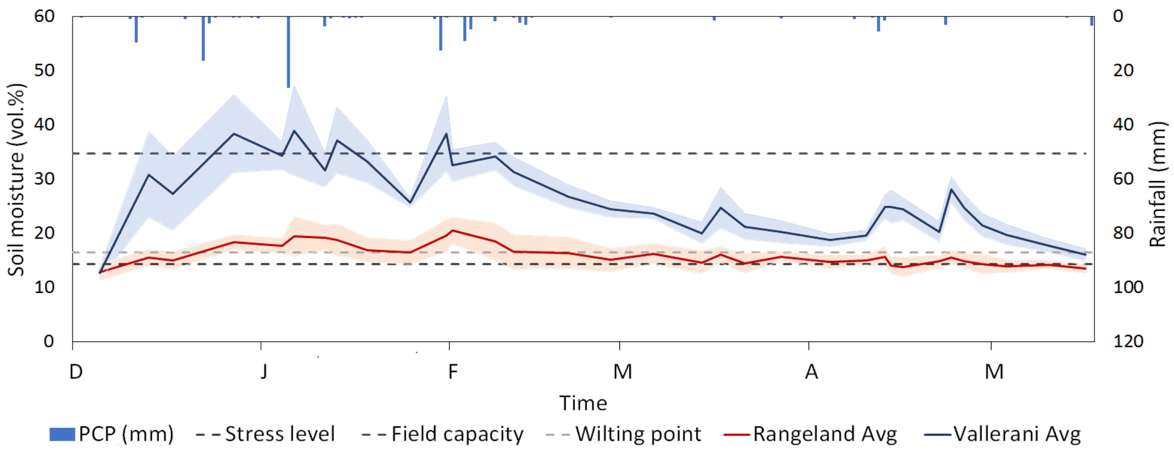



**Figure 3.18 Illustration of enhanced soil water retention in the Mechanized Micro Rainwater Harvesting compared to untreated Badia rangelands in Jordan, showing precipitation (PCP), sustained stress level resulting in decreased production, Field Capacity and Wilting Point for available soil moisture, and then measured soil moisture content between the two treatments (degraded rangeland and the restored rangeland with the Vallerani plow).**

To restore the desertified Badia an IWM plan was developed using hillslope implemented water harvesting micro catchments as a targeted restoration approach (Tabieh et al., 2015). Mechanized Micro Rainwater Harvesting (MIRWH) technology using the 'Vallerani plough' (Antinori and Vallerani, 1994; Gammoh and Oweis, 2011; Ngigi, 2003) is being widely applied for rehabilitation of highly degraded rangeland areas in Jordan. Tractor digs out small water harvesting pits on the contour of the slope (Figure 3.17) allowing the retention, infiltration and the local storage of surface runoff in the soil (Oweis, 2017). The micro catchments are planted with native shrub seedlings, such as saltbush (*Atriplex halimus*), with enhanced survival as a function of increased soil moisture (Figure 3.18) and increased dry matter yields (>300 kg ha$^{-1}$) that can serve as forage for livestock (Oweis, 2017; Tabieh et al., 2015).

Simultaneously to MIRWH upland measures, the gully erosion is being treated through intermittent stone plug intervention (Figure 3.19), stabilising the gully beds, increasing soil moisture in proximity of the plugs and dissipating the surface runoff's energy, and mitigating further back-cutting erosion and quick drainage of water. Eventually, the treated gully areas silt up and dense vegetation cover can re-establish. In addition, grazing management practices are implemented to increase the longevity of the treatment. Ultimately, the recruitment processes and revegetation shall control the watershed's hydrological regime through rainfall interception, surface runoff deceleration and filtration, combined with the less erodible and enhanced infiltration characteristics of the rehabilitated soils. In-depth understanding of the Badia's rangeland status transition, coupled with sustainable rangeland management, are still subject to further investigation, development and adoption; required to mitigate the ongoing degradation of the Middle Eastern rangeland ecosystems.

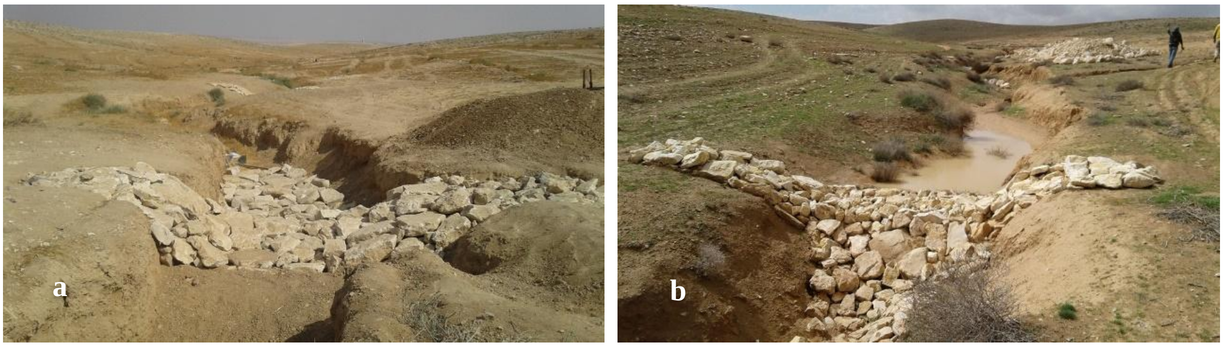



**Figure 3.19 Gully plug development in September 2017 (a) and post rainfall event in March 2018 (b) near Amman, Jordan. Source: Stefan Strohmeire.**

Oweis (2017) indicated that costs of the fully automated Vallerani technique was approximately USD 32 ha$^{-1}$. The total cost of the restoration package included the production, planting, and maintenance of the shrub seedlings (USD 11 ha$^{-1}$). Tabieh et al. (2015) calculated a benefit cost ratio (BCR) of > 1.5 for revegetation of degraded Badia areas through MIRWH and saltbush. However, costs vary based on the seedling's costs and availability of trained labour.

Water harvesting is not a recent scientific advancement. Water harvesting has been documented having evolved during the Bronze Age and was widely practiced in the Negev Desert during the Byzantine time period (1300-1600 years ago) (Fried et al., 2018; Stavi et al., 2017). Through construction of various structures made for packed clay and stone, water was either held on site in half-circular dam structures (Hafir) that faced up slope to capture runoff or on terraces that slowed water allowing it to infiltrate and to be stored in the soil profile. Numerous other systems were designed to capture water in below ground cisterns to be used later to provide water to livestock or for domestic use. Other water harvesting techniques divert runoff from hillslopes or wadis and spread the water in a systematic manner across playas and the toe slope of a hillslope. These systems allow production of crops in areas with 100 mm of average annual precipitation by harvesting an additional 300+ mm of water (Beckers et al., 2013). Water harvesting provides a proven technology to mitigate or adapt to climate change where precipitation maybe reduced and allow for small scale crop and livestock production to continue supporting local needs.

#### *3.8.5.2. India*

The Green Revolution that transformed irrigated agriculture in India had little effect on agricultural productivity in the rainfed and semi-arid regions, where land degradation and drought were serious concerns. In response to this challenge, integrated watershed management (IWM) projects were implemented over large areas in semi-arid biomes over the past few decades. IWM was meant to become a key factor in meeting a range of social development goals in many semi-arid rainfed agrarian landscapes in India (Bouma et al., 2007; Kerr et al., 2002). Over the years, watershed development has become the fulcrum of rural development that has the potential to achieve the twin objectives of ecosystem restoration and livelihood assurance in the drylands of India (Joy et al., 2004).

Some reports indicate significant improvements in mitigation of drought impacts, raising crop, fodder and livestock productivity, expanding the availability of drinking water and increasing incomes as a result of IWM (Rao, 2000), but overall the positive impact of the programme has been questioned and except in a few cases the performance has not lived up to expectations (Joy et al., 2004; JM Kerr et al., 2002). Rigorous comparisons of catchments with and without IWM projects have shown no significant enhancement of biomass (Bhalla et al., 2013). The factors contributing to the successful cases were found to include effective participation of stakeholders in management (Rao, 2000; Ratna Reddy et al., 2004) .

Attribution of success to soil and water conservation measures was confounded by inadequate monitoring of rainfall variability and lack of catchment hydrologic indicators (Bhalla et al., 2013). Social and economic trade-offs included bias of benefits to downstream crop producers at the expense of pastoralists, women and upstream communities. This biased distribution of IWM benefits could potentially be addressed by compensation for environmental services between communities (Kerr et al., 2002). The successes in some areas also led to increased demand for water, especially groundwater, since there has been no corresponding social regulation of water use after improvement in water regime (Samuel et al., 2007). Policies and management did not ensure water allocation to sectors with the highest social and economic benefits (Batchelor et al., 2003). Limited field evidence of the positive impacts of rainwater harvesting at the local scale is available, but there are several potential negative impacts at the watershed scale (Glendenning et al., 2012). Furthermore, watershed projects are known to have led to more water scarcity, higher expectations for irrigation water supply, further exacerbating water scarcity (Bharucha et al., 2014).

In summary, the overall poor performance of IWM projects have been linked to several factors. These include inequity in the distribution of benefits (Kerr et al., 2002), focus on institutional aspects rather than application of appropriate watershed techniques and functional aspects of watershed restoration (Joy et al., 2006; Vaidyanathan, 2006), mismatch between scales of focus and those that are optimal for catchment processes (Kerr, 2007), inconsistencies in criteria used to select watersheds for IWM projects (Bhalla et al., 2011), and in a few cases additional costs and inefficiencies of local non-governmental organisations (Chandrasekhar et al., 2006; Deshpande, 2008). Enabling policy responses for improvement of IWM performance include a greater emphasis on ecological restoration rather than civil engineering, sharper focus on sustainability of livelihoods than just conservation, adoption of a water justice as a normative goal and minimising externalities on non-stakeholder communities, rigorous independent biophysical monitoring with feedback mechanisms and integration with larger schemes for food and ecological security and maintenance of environmental flows for downstream areas (Bharucha et al., 2014; Calder et al., 2008; Joy et al., 2006). Successful adaptation of IWM would largely depend on how IWM creatively engages with dynamics of large scale land use and hydrology under a changing climate, involvement of livelihoods and rural incomes in ecological restoration, regulation of groundwater use and changing aspirations of rural population (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*) (O'Brien et al., 2004; Samuel et al., 2007; Samuel and Joy, 2018).

#### ***3.8.5.3. Limpopo River Basin***

Covering an area of 412938 km$^2$, the Limpopo River basin spans parts of Botswana, South Africa, Zimbabwe and Mozambique, eventually entering into the Mozambique Channel. It has been selected as a case study as it provides a clear illustration of the combined effect of desertification and climate change, and why IWM may be crucial component of reducing exposure to climate change. It is predominantly a semi-arid area with an average annual rainfall of 400 mm (Mosase and Ahiablame, 2018). Rainfall is both highly seasonal and variable with the prominent impact of the El Nino / La Nina phenomena and the Southern Oscillation leading to severe droughts (Jury, 2016). It is also exposed to tropical cyclones that sweep in from the Mozambique Channel often leading to extensive casualties and the destruction of infrastructure (Christie and Hanlon, 2001). Furthermore, there is good agreement across climate models that the region is going to become warmer and drier, with a change in the frequency of floods and droughts (Engelbrecht et al., 2011; Zhu and Ringler, 2012). Seasonality is predicted to increase, which in turn may increase the frequency of flood events in an area that is already susceptible to flooding (Spaliviero et al., 2014) .

A clear need exists to both address exposure to flood events as well as predicted decreases in water availability, which are already acute. Without the additional impact of climate change, the basin is rapidly reaching a point where all available water has been allocated to users (Kahinda et al., 2016; Zhu and Ringler, 2012). The urgency of the situation was identified several decades ago (FAO, 2004), with the countries of the Basin recognising that responses are required at several levels, both in terms of system governance as well as addressing land degradation.

Recent reviews of the governance and implementation of IWM within the basin recognise that an integrated approach is needed and that a robust institutional, legal, political, operational, technical and support is crucial (Alba et al., 2016; Gbetibouo et al., 2010; Machethe et al., 2004; Spaliviero et al., 2011; van der Zaag and Savenije, 1999). Within the scope of emerging lessons, two principal ones emerge. The first is capacity and resource constraints at most levels. Limited capacity within Limpopo Watercourse Commission (LIMCOM) and national water management authorities constrains the implementation of IWM planning processes (Kahinda et al., 2016; Spaliviero et al., 2011). Whereas strategy development is often relatively well-funded and resourced through donor funding, long-term implementation is often limited due to competing priorities. The second is adequate representation of all parties in the process in order to address existing inequalities and ensure full integration of water management. For example, within Mozambique, significant strides have been made towards the decentralisation of river basin governance and IWM. Despite a good progress, Alba et al. (2016) found that the newly implemented system may enforce existing inequalities as not all stakeholders, particularly smallholder farmers, are adequately represented in emerging water management structures and are often inhibited by financial and institutional constraints. Recognising economic and socio-political inequalities and explicitly considering them to ensure the representation of all participants can increase the chances of successful IWM implementation.

## 3.9. Knowledge Gaps and Key Uncertainties

- Desertification has been studied for decades and different drivers of desertification have been described, classified, and are generally understood (e.g., overgrazing by livestock or salinisation from inappropriate irrigation) (D'Odorico et al., 2013). However, there are knowledge gaps on the extent and severity of desertification at global, regional, and local scales (Zhang and Huisingh, 2018; Zucca et al., 2012). Overall, improved estimation and mapping of areas undergoing desertification is needed. This requires a combination of rapidly expanding sources of remotely sensed data, ground observations and new modelling approaches. This is a critical gap, especially in the context of measuring progress towards achieving the Land Degradation Neutrality target by 2030 in the framework of SDGs.

- Despite numerous relevant studies, consistent indicators for attributing desertification to climatic and/or human causes are still lacking due to methodological shortcomings.

- Climate change impacts on dust and sand storm activity remain a critical gap. In addition, the impacts of dust and sand storms on human welfare, ecosystems, crop productivity and animal health are not measured, particularly in the highly affected regions such as the Sahel, North Africa, the Middle East and Central Asia. Dust deposition on snow and ice has been found in many regions of the globe (e.g. Painter et al., 2018; Kaspari et al., 2014; Qian et al., 2015;

Painter et al. 2013), however, the quantification of the effect globally and estimation of future changes in the extent of this effect remain knowledge gaps.

- Future projections of combined impacts of desertification and climate change on ecosystem services, fauna and flora, are lacking, even though this topic is of considerable social importance. Available information is mostly on separate, individual impacts of either (mostly) climate change or desertification. Responses to desertification are species-specific and mechanistic models are not yet able to accurately predict individual species responses to the many factors associated with desertification under changing climate.

- Previous studies have focused on the general characteristics of past and current desertification feedbacks to the climate system, however, the information on the future interactions between climate and desertification (beyond changes in the aridity index) are lacking. The knowledge of future climate change impacts on such desertification processes as soil erosion, salinisation, and nutrient depletion remains limited both at the global and at the local levels.

- Further research to develop technologies and innovations needed to combat desertification is required but also better understanding of reasons for the observed poor adoption of available innovations is important to improve adoption rates.

- Desertification under changing climate has a high potential to increase poverty particularly through the risks coming from extreme weather events (Olsson et al., 2014). However, the evidence rigorously attributing changes in observed poverty to climate change impacts is currently not available.

- The knowledge on limits to adaptation to combined effects of climate change and desertification is insufficient. This is an important gap since the potential for residual risks and maladaptive outcomes is high.

- Filling these gaps involves considerable investments in research and data collection. Using Earth observation systems in a standardised approach could help fill some of these gaps. This would increase data comparability and reduce uncertainty in approaches and costs. Systematically collected data would provide far greater insights than incomparable fragmented data.

## Frequently Asked Questions

**FAQ 3.1 How does climate change affect desertification?**

Desertification is land degradation in drylands. Climate change and desertification have strong interactions. Desertification affects climate change through loss of fertile soil and vegetation. Soils contain large amounts of carbon some of which could be released to the atmosphere due to desertification, with important repercussions for the global climate system. The impacts of climate change on desertification are complex and knowledge on the subject is still insufficient. On the one hand, some dryland regions will receive less rainfall and increases in temperatures can reduce soil moisture harming plant growth. On the other hand, the increase of $CO_2$ in the atmosphere can enhance plant growth if there are enough water and soil nutrients available.

**FAQ 3.2 How can climate change induced desertification be avoided, reduced or reversed?**
Managing land sustainably can help avoid, reduce or reverse desertification, and contribute to climate change mitigation and adaptation. Such sustainable land management practices include reducing soil tillage and maintaining plant residues to keep soils covered, planting trees on degraded lands, growing a wider variety of crops, applying efficient irrigation methods, improving rangeland grazing by livestock and many others.

**FAQ 3.2 How do sustainable land management practices affect ecosystem services and biodiversity?**
Sustainable land management practices help improve ecosystems services and protect biodiversity. For example, conservation agriculture and better rangeland management can increase the production of food and fibres. Planting trees on degraded lands can improve soil fertility and fix carbon in soils. Sustainable land management practices also support biodiversity through habitat protection. Biodiversity protection allows to safeguard precious genetic resources, thus, contributing to human wellbeing.

# References


Abatzoglou, J. T., Dobrowski, S. Z., Parks, S. A., & Hegewisch, K. C. (2018). TerraClimate, a high-resolution global dataset of monthly climate and climatic water balance from 1958–2015. *Scientific Data* , *5*, 170191. https://doi.org/10.1038/sdata.2017.191

Abatzoglou, J. T., & Kolden, C. A. (2011). Climate Change in Western US Deserts: Potential for Increased Wildfire and Invasive Annual Grasses. *Rangeland Ecology & Management*, *64*(5), 471–478. https://doi.org/10.2111/REM-D-09-00151.1

Abbass, I. (2014). No retreat no surrender conflict for survival between Fulani pastoralists and farmers in Northern Nigeria. *European Scientific Journal*, *8*(1). Retrieved from http://www.eujournal.org/index.php/esj/article/view/4618

Abdalla, M., Hastings, A., Chadwick, D. R. R., Jones, D. L. L., Evans, C. D. D., Jones, M. B. B., … Smith, P. (2018). Critical review of the impacts of grazing intensity on soil organic carbon storage and other soil quality indicators in extensively managed grasslands. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, *253*(May 2017), 62–81. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2017.10.023

Abdelkebir, T., & Ferchichi, A. (2015). *Lutte biologique contre les accumulations sableuses dans la Tunisie aride. Revue des Régions Arides.*

Abdu, N., & Robinson, L. (2017). *Community-based rangeland management in Dirre rangeland unit: Taking Successes in Land Restoration to scale project*. Retrieved from https://cgspace.cgiar.org/bitstream/handle/10568/89714/pr_dirre.pdf?sequence=6

Abdulai, A., Owusu, V., & Goetz, R. (2011). Land tenure differences and investment in land improvement measures: Theoretical and empirical analyses. *Journal of Development Economics*, *96*(1), 66–78. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JDEVECO.2010.08.002

Abdullaev, I., Ul Hassan, M., & Jumaboev, K. (2007). Water saving and economic impacts of land leveling: the case study of cotton production in Tajikistan. *Irrigation and Drainage Systems*, *21*(3–4), 251–263. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10795-007-9034-2

Abed, R. M. M., Ramette, A., Hübner, V., de Deckker, P., & de Beer, D. (2012). Microbial diversity of eolian dust sources from saline lake sediments and biological soil crusts in arid Southern Australia. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology*, *80*(2), 294–304. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6941.2011.01289.x

Abideen, Z., Hameed, A., Koyro, H., Gul, B., Ansari, R., & Khan, M. (2014). Sustainable biofuel production from non-food sources ? An overview. *Emirates Journal of Food and Agriculture*, *26*(12), 1057. https://doi.org/10.9755/ejfa.v26i12.19107

Abo-Ragab, S., Zaghloul, A. Q. (2017). Sand dunes movement and its impact on development plans, Siwa oasis, Egypt. In *Proceedings of the VIII International Agricultural Symposium. AGROSYM 2017.* .

Abo-Ragab, S. (2010). *A Desertification Impact on Siwa Oasis: Present and Future Challenges. Research Journal of Agriculture and Biological Sciences* (Vol. 6). Retrieved from http://www.aensiweb.net/AENSIWEB/rjabs/rjabs/2010/791-805.pdf

Aboushook, M., Maghrabi, M. N. Al, Fadol, A., & Abdelhaffez, G. S. (2012). Different methods for stabilisation of sand dunes using calcium bentonite. *International Journal of Environmental Engineering*, *4*(1/2), 79. https://doi.org/10.1504/IJEE.2012.048103

Abril, A., Barttfeld, P., & Bucher, E. H. (2005). The effect of fire and overgrazing disturbes on soil carbon balance in the Dry Chaco forest. *Forest Ecology and Management*, *206*, 399–405.

Abu-Zanat, M. ., Ruyle, G. ., & Abdel-Hamid, N. . (2004). Increasing range production from fodder shrubs in low rainfall areas. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *59*(2), 205–216. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2003.12.011

Acevedo, E., & Silva, P. (2003). Agronomia de la cero labranza. *Serie Ciencias Agronómicas*, *3*(June), 118.

Achite, M., & Ouillon, S. (2007). Suspended sediment transport in a semiarid watershed, Wadi Abd, Algeria (1973–1995). *Journal of Hydrology*, *343*(3–4), 187–202. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2007.06.026

Achite, M., Ouillon, S., Quoc Viet, H., & Giay, C. (2016). Recent changes in climate, hydrology and sediment load in the Wadi Abd, Algeria (1970-2010). *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci*, *20*, 1355–1372. https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-20-1355-2016

Ackerley, D., Booth, B. B. B., Knight, S. H. E., Highwood, E. J., Frame, D. J., Allen, M. R., … Rowell, D. P. (2011). Sensitivity of Twentieth-Century Sahel Rainfall to Sulfate Aerosol and $CO_2$ Forcing. *Journal of Climate*, *24*(19), 4999–5014. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00019.1

Adams, C., Ide, T., Barnett, J., & Detges, A. (2018). Sampling bias in climate–conflict research. *Nature Climate Change*, *8*(3), 200–203. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0068-2

Adger, W. N. (2003). Social Capital, Collective Action, and Adaptation to Climate Change. *Economic Geography*, *79*(4), 387–404. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1944-8287.2003.tb00220.x

Adger, W. N., Pulhin, J. M., Barnett, J., Dabelko, G. D., Hovelsrud, G. K., Levy, M., … Vogel, C. H. (2014). Human security. In C. B. Field, V. R. Barros, D. J. Dokken, T. E. B. K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, S. M. M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, & and L. L. W. P.R. Mastrandrea (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (pp. 755–791). Cambridge [England]; New York: Cambridge University Press.

Adkins, S., & Shabbir, A. (2014). Biology, ecology and management of the invasive parthenium weed (Parthenium hysterophorus L.). *Pest Management Science*, *70*(7), 1023–1029. https://doi.org/10.1002/ps.3708

Afsharzade, N., Papzan, A., & M Ashjaee. (2016). Renewable energy development in rural areas of Iran. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *65*, 743–755. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1364032116303720

Agier, L., Deroubaix, A., Martiny, N., Yaka, P., Djibo, A., & Broutin, H. (2012). Seasonality of meningitis in Africa and climate forcing: aerosols stand out. *Journal of The Royal Society Interface*, *10*(79), 20120814–20120814. https://doi.org/10.1098/rsif.2012.0814

Aha, B., & Ayitey, J. Z. (2017). Biofuels and the hazards of land grabbing: Tenure (in)security and indigenous farmers' investment decisions in Ghana. *Land Use Policy*, *60*, 48–59. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2016.10.012

Ahlerup, P., Olsson, O., & Yanagizawa, D. (2009). Social capital vs institutions in the growth process. *European Journal of Political Economy*, *25*(1), 1–14. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EJPOLECO.2008.09.008

Ahmed, A., Lawson, E. T., Mensah, A., Gordon, C., & Padgham, J. (2016). Adaptation to climate change or non-climatic stressors in semi-arid regions? Evidence of gender differentiation in three agrarian districts of Ghana. *Environmental Development*, *20*, 45–58. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVDEV.2016.08.002

Ait Hou, M., Grazia, C., & Malorgio, G. (2015). Food safety standards and international supply chain organization: A case study of the Moroccan fruit and vegetable exports. *Food Control*, *55*, 190–199. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.FOODCONT.2015.02.023

Ajai, R. R., Arya, A. S., Dhinwa, A. S., Pathan, S. K., & Raj, K. G. (2009). Desertification/land degradation status mapping of India. *Current Science*, *97*(10), 1478–1483.

Ajayi, O. C., Akinnifesi, F. K., & Ajayi, A. O. (2016). How by-laws and collective action influence farmers' adoption of agroforestry and natural resource management technologies: lessons from Zambia. *Forests, Trees and Livelihoods*, *25*(2), 102–113. https://doi.org/10.1080/14728028.2016.1153435

Akay, A., & Yildirim, A. I. (2010). *The Greening Desert Of Karapinar: An Example from Turkey*. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/265235140

Akça, E., Takashi, K., & Sato, T. (2016). Development and Success, For Whom and Where: The Central Anatolian Case. *Land Restoration*, 533–541. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-801231-4.00034-3

Akhtar-Schuster, M., Thomas, R. J., Stringer, L. C., Chasek, P., & Seely, M. (2011). Improving the enabling environment to combat land degradation: Institutional, financial, legal and science-policy challenges and solutions. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(2), 299–312. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1058

Akhter, J., Mahmood, K., Malik, K. A., Ahmed, S., & Murray, R. (2003). Amelioration of a saline sodic soil through cultivation of a salt-tolerant grass *Leptochloa fusca*. *Environmental Conservation*, *30*(2), 168–174. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0376892903000158

Akhter, R., & Arshad, M. (2006). Arid rangelands in the Cholistan Desert (Pakistan). *Article Scientifique*, *17*(1–2), 210–7. Retrieved from http://www.jle.com/download/sec-270101-arid_rangelands_in_the_cholistan_desert_pakistan_--W9nBO38AAQEAAC319tUAAAAB-a.pdf

Akinshina, N., Azizov, A., Karasyova, T., & Klose, E. (2016). On the issue of halophytes as energy plants in saline environment. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, *91*, 306–311. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.BIOMBIOE.2016.05.034

Al-Bakri, J. T., Brown, L., Gedalof, Z., Berg, A., Nickling, W., Khresat, S., … Saoub, H. (2016). Modelling desertification f in the north-west of Jordan using geospatial and remote sensing techniques. *Geomatics, Natural Hazards and Risk*, *7*(2), 531–549. https://doi.org/10.1080/19475705.2014.945102

Al-Kalbani, M., Price, M., Abahussain, A., Ahmed, M., O'Higgins, T., Al-Kalbani, M. S., … O'Higgins, T. (2014). Vulnerability Assessment of Environmental and Climate Change Impacts on Water Resources in Al Jabal Al Akhdar, Sultanate of Oman. *Water*, *6*(10), 3118–3135. https://doi.org/10.3390/w6103118

Al-Kalbani, M. S., Price, M. F., O'Higgins, T., Ahmed, M., & Abahussain, A. (2016). Integrated environmental assessment to explore water resources management in Al Jabal Al Akhdar, Sultanate of Oman. *Regional Environmental Change*, *16*(5), 1345–1361.

https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-015-0864-4

Al-Mulla, L., Bhat, N. R., & Khalil, M. (2013). Salt-Tolerance of Tissue-Cultured Date Palm Cultivars under Controlled Environment. *World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology International Journal of Animal and Veterinary Sciences*, *7*(8), 811–814. Retrieved from https://waset.org/publications/16217/salt-tolerance-of-tissue-cultured-date-palm-cultivars-under-controlled-environment

Al-Tabini, R., Al-Khalidi, K., & Al-Shudiefat, M. (2012). Livestock, medicinal plants and rangeland viability in Jordan's Badia: through the lens of traditional and local knowledge. *Pastoralism: Research, Policy and Practice*, *2*(1), 4. https://doi.org/10.1186/2041-7136-2-4

Al Hamndou, D., & Requier-Desjardins, M. (2008). Variabilité climatique, désertification et biodiversité en afrique : s'adapter, une approche intégrée. *VertigO*, (Volume 8 Numéro 1). https://doi.org/10.4000/vertigo.5356

Aladejana, O. O., Salami, A. T., & Adetoro, O.-I. O. (2018). Hydrological responses to land degradation in the Northwest Benin Owena River Basin, Nigeria. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *225*, 300–312. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2018.07.095

Alam, K. (2015). Farmers' adaptation to water scarcity in drought-prone environments: A case study of Rajshahi District, Bangladesh. *Agricultural Water Management*, *148*, 196–206. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2014.10.011

Alba, R., Bolding, A., & Ducrot, R. (2016). The Politics of Water Payments and Stakeholder Participation in the Limpopo River Basin, Mozambique Raphaëlle Ducrot. *Water Alternatives*, *9*(3), 569–587. Retrieved from www.water-alternatives.org

Albaladejo, J., Ortiz, R., Garcia-Franco, N., Navarro, A. R., Almagro, M., Pintado, J. G., & Martínez-Mena, M. (2013). Land use and climate change impacts on soil organic carbon stocks in semi-arid Spain. *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, *13*(2), 265–277. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-012-0617-7

Albanito, F., Beringer, T., Corstanje, R., Poulter, B., Stephenson, A., Zawadzka, J., & Smith, P. (2016). Carbon implications of converting cropland to bioenergy crops or forest for climate mitigation: a global assessment. *GCB Bioenergy*, *8*(1), 81–95. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcbb.12242

Albright, T. P., Mutiibwa, D., Gerson, A. R., Smith, E. K., Talbot, W. A., O'Neill, J. J., ... & Wolf, B. O. (2017). Mapping evaporative water loss in desert passerines reveals an expanding threat of lethal dehydration. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *114*(9), 2283–2288. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1613625114

Aldababseh, A., Temimi, M., Maghelal, P., Branch, O., Wulfmeyer, V., Aldababseh, A., … Wulfmeyer, V. (2018). Multi-Criteria Evaluation of Irrigated Agriculture Suitability to Achieve Food Security in an Arid Environment. *Sustainability*, *10*(3), 803. https://doi.org/10.3390/su10030803

Alessandri, A., De Felice, M., Zeng, N., Mariotti, A., Pan, Y., Cherchi, A., … Artale, V. (2014). Robust assessment of the expansion and retreat of Mediterranean climate in the 21st century. *Scientific Reports*, *4*, 4–11. https://doi.org/10.1038/srep07211

Alimaev, I. I., Kerven, C., Torekhanov, A., Behnke, R., Smailov, K., Yurchenko, V., … Shanbaev, K. (2008). The Impact of Livestock Grazing on Soils and Vegetation Around Settlements in Southeast Kazakhstan. In *The Socio-Economic Causes and Consequences of Desertification in Central Asia* (pp. 81–112). Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4020-8544-4_5

Aliyu, A., Modu, B., & C.W. Tan. (2017). A review of renewable energy development in Africa: A focus in South Africa, Egypt and Nigeria. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *81*(2). Retrieved from https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1364032117309887

Alkire, S., & Santos, M. E. (2010). *Acute multidimensional poverty : a new index for developing countries*. University of Oxford, Poverty and Human Development Initiative. Retrieved from http://ophi.org.uk/acute-multidimensional-poverty-a-new-index-for-developing-countries/

Alkire, S., & Santos, M. E. (2014). Measuring Acute Poverty in the Developing World: Robustness and Scope of the Multidimensional Poverty Index. *World Development*, *59*, 251–274. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2014.01.026

Almagro, M., López, J., Boix-Fayos, C., Albaladejo, J., & Martínez-Mena, M. (2010). Belowground carbon allocation patterns in a dry Mediterranean ecosystem: A comparison of two models. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, *42*(9), 1549–1557. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2010.05.031

Almazroui, M., Alobaidi, M., Saeed, S., Mashat, A., & Assiri, M. (2018). The possible impact of the circumglobal wave train on the wet season dust storm activity over the northern Arabian Peninsula. *Climate Dynamics*, *50*(5–6), 2257–2268. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-017-3747-1

Almazroui, M., Islam, M. N., Balkhair, K. S., Şen, Z., & Masood, A. (2017). Rainwater harvesting possibility under climate change: A basin-scale case study over western province of Saudi Arabia. *Atmospheric Research*, *189*, 11–23. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSRES.2017.01.004

Almer, C., Laurent-Lucchetti, J., & Oechslin, M. (2017). Water scarcity and rioting: Disaggregated evidence from Sub-Saharan Africa. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management*, *86*, 193–209. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JEEM.2017.06.002

Alobaidi, M., Almazroui, M., Mashat, A., & Jones, P. D. (2017). Arabian Peninsula wet season dust storm distribution: regionalization and trends analysis (1983-2013). *International Journal of Climatology*, *37*(3), 1356–1373. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.4782

Alrasbi, S. A. R., Hussain, N., & Schmeisky, H. (2010). Evaluation of the growth of date palm seedlings irrigated with saline water in the Sultanate of Oman. In *IV International Date Palm Conference* (pp. 233–246).

AlSarmi, S., & Washington, R. (2011). Recent observed climate change over the Arabian Peninsula. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, *116*(D11), D11109. https://doi.org/10.1029/2010JD015459

Altchenko, Y., & Villholth, K. G. (2015). Mapping irrigation potential from renewable groundwater in Africa – a quantitative hydrological approach. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, *19*(2), 1055–1067. https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-19-1055-2015

Altieri, M. A. (2018). *Agroecology : the science of sustainable agriculture*. Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Altieri, M. A., & Nicholls, C. I. (2017). The adaptation and mitigation potential of traditional agriculture in a changing climate. *Climatic Change*, *140*(1), 33–45. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-013-0909-y

Altieri, M. A., Nicholls, C. I., Henao, A., & Lana, M. A. (2015). Agroecology and the design of climate change-resilient farming systems. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, *35*(3), 869–890. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13593-015-0285-2

Altieri, M., & Koohafkan, P. (2008). *Enduring farms: climate change, smallholders and traditional farming communities*. Penang, Malaysia: Third World Network. Retrieved from http://sa.indiaenvironmentportal.org.in/files/Enduring_Farms.pdf

Amadou, A., Abdourhamane Touré, A., Rajot, J., Garba, Z., Marticorena, B., Petit, C., & Sebag, D. (2011). *Impact of very low crop residues cover on wind erosion in the Sahel*. *Catena* (Vol. 85). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2011.01.002

Amiraslani, F., & Dragovich, D. (2011). Combating desertification in Iran over the last 50 years: An overview of changing approaches. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *92*(1), 1–13. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2010.08.012

Amugune, I., Cerutti, P. O., Baral, H., Leonard, S., & Martius, C. (2017). *Small flame but no fire: Wood fuel in the (Intended) Nationally Determined Contributions of countries in Sub-Saharan Africa* (CIFOR Working Paper No. 232). Center for International Forestry Research (CIFOR), Bogor, Indonesia. https://doi.org/10.17528/CIFOR/006651

Amundson, R., Berhe, A., Hopmans, J., Olson, C., Ester Sztein, A., & L Sparks, D. (2015). *Soil science. Soil and human security in the 21st century*. *Science* (Vol. 348). https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1261071

An, P., Inanaga, S., Zhu, N., Li, X., Fadul, H. M., & Mars, M. (2007). Plant species as indicators of the extent of desertification in four sandy rangelands. *African Journal of Ecology*, *45*(1), 94–102. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2028.2006.00681.x

Anache, J. A. A., Flanagan, D. C., Srivastava, A., & Wendland, E. C. (2018). Land use and climate change impacts on runoff and soil erosion at the hillslope scale in the Brazilian Cerrado. *Science of The Total Environment*, *622–623*, 140–151. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2017.11.257

Andela, N., Liu, Y. Y., van Dijk, A. I. J. M., de Jeu, R. A. M., & McVicar, T. R. (2013). Global changes in dryland vegetation dynamics (1988-2008) assessed by satellite remote sensing: comparing a new passive microwave vegetation density record with reflective greenness data. *Biogeosciences*, *10*(10), 6657–6676. https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-10-6657-2013

Andersson, K. P., & Ostrom, E. (2008). Analyzing decentralized resource regimes from a polycentric perspective. *Policy Sciences*, *41*(1), 71–93. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11077-007-9055-6

Angel, S., Parent, J., Civco, D., & Blei, A. (2011). *Making room for a planet of cities*. Retrieved from https://www.lincolninst.edu/sites/default/files/pubfiles/making-room-for-a-planet-of-cities-full_0.pdf

Antinori, P., & Vallerani, V. (1994). Experiments in water harvesting technology with the dolphin and train ploughs. In FAO (Ed.), *Water harvesting for improved agricultural production* (pp. 113–132). Rome.

Antwi-Agyei, P., Dougill, A. J., Stringer, L. C., & Codjoe, S. N. A. (2018). Adaptation opportunities and maladaptive outcomes in climate vulnerability hotspots of northern Ghana. *Climate Risk Management*, *19*, 83–93. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CRM.2017.11.003

Anyamba, A., & Tucker, C. J. (2005). Analysis of Sahelian vegetation dynamics using NOAA-AVHRR NDVI data from 1981–2003. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *63*(3), 596–614. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2005.03.007

Aoun-Sebaiti, B., Hani, A., Djabri, L., Chaffai, H., Aichouri, I., & Boughrira, N. (2014). Simulation of water supply and water demand in the valley of Seybouse (East Algeria). *Desalination and Water Treatment*, *52*(10–12), 2114–2119. https://doi.org/10.1080/19443994.2013.855662

Apuri, I., Peprah, K., & Achana, G. T. W. (2018). Climate change adaptation through agroforestry: The case of Kassena Nankana West District, Ghana. *Environmental Development*, *28*, 32–41. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVDEV.2018.09.002

Archer, S. R., Andersen, E. M., Predick, K. I., Schwinning, S., Steidl, R. J., & Woods, S. R. (2017). Woody plant encroachment: causes and consequences. In D. D. Briske (Ed.), *Rangaland Systems*. Springer Series on Environmental Management. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-46709-2

Archibald, S., Roy, D. P., Van Wilgen, B. W., & Scholes, R. J. (2009). What limits fire? An examination of drivers of burnt area in southern Africa. *Global Change Biology*, *15*, 613–630. Retrieved from http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01754.x

Arkle, R. S., Pilliod, D. S., Hanser, S. E., Brooks, M. L., Chambers, J. C., Grace, J. B., … Wirth, T. A. (2014). Quantifying restoration effectiveness using multi-scale habitat models: implications for sage-grouse in the Great Basin. *Ecosphere*, *5*(3), art31. https://doi.org/10.1890/ES13-00278.1

Arora-Jonsson, S. (2011). Virtue and vulnerability: Discourses on women, gender and climate change. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*(2), 744–751. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2011.01.005

Arriaga, L., Castellanos V., A. E., Moreno, E., & Alarcón, J. (2004). Potential Ecological Distribution of Alien Invasive Species and Risk Assessment: a Case Study of Buffel Grass in Arid Regions of

Mexico. *Conservation Biology*, *18*(6), 1504–1514. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2004.00166.x

Asadi Zarch, M. A., Sivakumar, B., & Sharma, A. (2015). Assessment of global aridity change. *Journal of Hydrology*, *520*, 300–313. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2014.11.033

Asem, S. O., & Roy, W. Y. (2010). Biodiversity and climate change in Kuwait. https://doi.org/10.1108/17568691011020265

Ashkenazy, Y., Yizhaq, H., & Tsoar, H. (2012). Sand dune mobility under climate change in the Kalahari and Australian deserts. *Climatic Change*, *112*(3–4), 901–923. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0264-9

Ashraf, M. Y., Ashraf, M., Mahmood, K., Akhter, J., Hussain, F., & Arshad, M. (2010). Phytoremediation of Saline Soils for Sustainable Agricultural Productivity. In *Plant Adaptation and Phytoremediation* (pp. 335–355). Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-9370-7_15

Askri, B., Bouhlila, R., & Job, J. O. (2010). Development and application of a conceptual hydrologic model to predict soil salinity within modern Tunisian oases. *Journal of Hydrology*, *380*(1–2), 45–61. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2009.10.022

Aslam, M., Prathapar, S. A. (2006). *Strategies to Mitigate Secondary Salinization in the Indus Basin of Pakistan: A selective review*. Retrieved from https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/6404971.pdf

Asner, G. P., Archer, S., Hughes, R. F., Ansley, R. J., & Wessman, C. A. (2003). Net changes in regional woody vegetation cover and carbon storage in Texas Drylands, 1937-1999. *Global Change Biology*, *9*, 316–335.

Asner, G. P., Knapp, D. E., Boardman, J., Green, R. O., Kennedy-Bowdoin, T., Eastwood, M., … Field, C. B. (2012). Carnegie Airborne Observatory-2: Increasing science data dimensionality via high-fidelity multi-sensor fusion. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *124*, 454–465. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2012.06.012

Auclair, L., Baudot, P., Genin, D., Romagny, B., & Simenel, R. (2011). Patrimony for Resilience Evidence from the Forest Agdal in the Moroccan High Atlas. *Ecology and Society*, *16*(4). https://doi.org/10.5751/ES-04429-160424

Austin, A. T., Yahdjian, L., Stark, J. M., Belnap, J., Porporato, A., Norton, U., … Schaeffer, S. M. (2004). Water pulses and biogeochemical cycles in arid and semiarid ecosystems. *Oecologia*, *141*(2), 221–235. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-004-1519-1

Aw-Hassan, A., Korol, V., Nishanov, N., Djanibekov, U., Dubovyk, O., & Mirzabaev, A. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement in Uzbekistan. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 651–682). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_21

Awan, A. R., & Mahmood, K. (2017). Tree plantation in problem soils. In M. Tahir Siddiqui and F. Nawaz (Ed.), *Text Book of Applied Forestry* (pp. 140–159). Faisalabad, Pakistan: University of Agriculture, Faisalabad, Pakistan.

Awotide, B. A., Karimov, A. A., & Diagne, A. (2016). Agricultural technology adoption, commercialization and smallholder rice farmers' welfare in rural Nigeria. *Agricultural and Food Economics*, *4*(1), 3. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40100-016-0047-8

Ayanu, Y., Jentsch, A., Müller-Mahn, D., Rettberg, S., Romankiewicz, C., & Koellner, T. (2015). Ecosystem engineer unleashed: Prosopis juliflora threatening ecosystem services? *Regional Environmental Change*, *15*(1), 155–167. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-014-0616-x

Aynekulu, E., Lohbeck, M., Nijbroek, R. P., Ordóñez, J., Turner, K. G., Vågen, T.-G., & Winowiecki, L. (2017). *Review of methodologies for land degradation neutrality baselines Sub-national case studies from Costa Rica and Namibia*. Retrieved from http://hdl.handle.net/10568/80563

Ayoub, A. T. (1998). Extent, severity and causative factors of land degradation in the Sudan. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *38*(3), 397–409. https://doi.org/10.1006/JARE.1997.0346

Bachelet, D., Ferschweiler, K., Sheehan, T., & Strittholt, J. (2016). Climate change effects on southern California deserts. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *127*, 17–29. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2015.10.003

Bai, Z. G., Dent, D. L., Olsson, L., & Schaepman, M. E. (2008). Proxy global assessment of land degradation. *Soil Use and Management*, *24*(3), 223–234. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-2743.2008.00169.x

Baker, L., Newell, P., & Phillips, J. (2014). The Political Economy of Energy Transitions: The Case of South Africa. *New Political Economy*, *19*(6), 791–818. https://doi.org/10.1080/13563467.2013.849674

Balch, J. K., Bradley, B. A., D'Antonio, C. M., & Gómez-Dans, J. (2013). Introduced annual grass increases regional fire activity across the arid western USA (1980-2009). *Global Change Biology*, *19*(1), 173–183. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12046

Bambio, Y., & Bouayad Agha, S. (2018). Land tenure security and investment: Does strength of land right really matter in rural Burkina Faso? *World Development*, *111*, 130–147. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2018.06.026

Banadda, N. (2010). Gaps, barriers and bottlenecks to sustainable land management (SLM) adoption in Uganda. *African Journal of Agricultural Research*, *5*(25), 3571–3580. https://doi.org/10.5897/ajar10.029

Bang, G. (2010). Energy security and climate change concerns: Triggers for energy policy change in the United States? *Energy Policy*, *38*(4), 1645–1653. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENPOL.2009.01.045

Barbier, B., Yacouba, H., Karambiri, H., Zoromé, M., & Somé, B. (2009). Human Vulnerability to Climate Variability in the Sahel: Farmers' Adaptation Strategies in Northern Burkina Faso. *Environmental Management*, *43*(5), 790–803. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-008-9237-9

Barbier, E. B., & Hochard, J. P. (2016). Does Land Degradation Increase Poverty in Developing Countries? *PLOS ONE*, *11*(5), e0152973. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0152973

Barbier, E. B., & Hochard, J. P. (2018). Land degradation and poverty. *Nature Sustainability*, *1*(11), 623–631. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41893-018-0155-4

Barger, N. N., Archer, S. R., Campbell, J. L., Huang, C. Y., Morton, J. A., & Knapp, A. K. (2011). Woody plant proliferation in North American drylands: A synthesis of impacts on ecosystem carbon balance. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, *116*(3). https://doi.org/10.1029/2010JG001506

Barnett, J., Evans, L. S., Gross, C., Kiem, A. S., Kingsford, R. T., Palutikof, J. P., … Smithers, S. G. (2015). From barriers to limits to climate change adaptation: path dependency and the speed of change. https://doi.org/10.5751/ES-07698-200305

Barrett, C. B., Christiaensen, L., Sheahan, M., & Shimeles, A. (2017). On the Structural Transformation of Rural Africa. *Journal of African Economies*, *26*(suppl_1), i11–i35. https://doi.org/10.1093/jae/ejx009

Barrios, S., Bertinelli, L., & Strobl, E. (2006). Climatic change and rural–urban migration: The case of sub-Saharan Africa. *Journal of Urban Economics*, *60*(3), 357–371. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JUE.2006.04.005

Baskan, O., Dengiz, O., & Demirag, İ. T. (2017). The land productivity dynamics trend as a tool for land degradation assessment in a dryland ecosystem. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, *189*(5), 212. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-017-5909-3

Basupi, L., Quinn, C., & AJ Dougill. (2017). Pastoralism and Land Tenure Transformation in Sub-

Saharan Africa: Conflicting Policies and Priorities in Ngamiland, Botswana. *Land*, *6*(4). Retrieved from http://www.mdpi.com/2073-445X/6/4/89

Batchelor, C. H., Rama Mohan Rao, M. S., & Manohar Rao, S. (2003). Watershed development: A solution to water shortages in semi-arid India or part of the problem? *Land Use and Water Resources Research*, *3*. Retrieved from https://ageconsearch.umn.edu/record/47866/

Baumgartner, P. (2017). *The impacts of large-scale land-acquisition in East Africa on poverty reduction and the rural economy : Studies in Ethiopia and Uganda*. University of Bonn. Retrieved from http://hss.ulb.uni-bonn.de/2017/4661/4661a.pdf

Bazza, M., Kay, M., & Knutson, C. (2018). *Drought characteristics and management in North Africa and the Near East*.

Becerril-Pina Rocio, Mastachi-Loza, C. A., Gonzalez-Sosa, E., Diaz-Delgado, C., Ba, K. M., Becerril-Piña, R., … Ba, K. M. (2015). Assessing desertification risk in the semi-arid highlands of central Mexico. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *120*, 4–13. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2015.04.006

Beckers, B., Berking, J., & Schütt, B. (2013). Ancient Water Harvesting Methods in the Drylands of the Mediterranean and Western Asia. *ETopoi. Journal for Ancient Studies*, *2*.

Beegum, S. N., Gherboudj, I., Chaouch, N., Couvidat, F., Menut, L., & Ghedira, H. (2016). Simulating aerosols over Arabian Peninsula with CHIMERE: Sensitivity to soil, surface parameters and anthropogenic emission inventories. *Atmospheric Environment*, *128*, 185–197. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSENV.2016.01.010

Beegum, S. N., Gherboudj, I., Chaouch, N., Temimi, M., & Ghedira, H. (2018). Simulation and analysis of synoptic scale dust storms over the Arabian Peninsula. *Atmospheric Research*, *199*, 62–81. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSRES.2017.09.003

Behnke, R. (1994). Natural Resource Management in Pastoral Africa. *Development Policy Review*, *12*(1), 5–28. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-7679.1994.tb00053.x

Behnke, R., & Kerven, C. (2013). Counting the costs: replacing pastoralism with irrigated agriculture in the Awash Valley, north-eastern Ethiopia. In A. Catley, J. Lind, & I. Scoones (Eds.), *Pastoralism and Development in Africa Dynamic Change at the Margins*. Rootledge.

Behnke, R., & Mortimore, M. (2016). Introduction: The End of Desertification? In R. Behnke & M. Mortimore (Eds.), *The End of Desertification? Disputing Environmental Change in the Drylands* (pp. 1–34). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_1

Bekchanov, M., Lamers, J. P. A., Martius, C., Bekchanov, M., Lamers, J. P. A., & Martius, C. (2010). Pros and Cons of Adopting Water-Wise Approaches in the Lower Reaches of the Amu Darya: A Socio-Economic View. *Water*, *2*(2), 200–216. https://doi.org/10.3390/w2020200

Bekchanov, M., Ringler, C., Bhaduri, A., & Jeuland, M. (2016). Optimizing irrigation efficiency improvements in the Aral Sea Basin. *Water Resources and Economics*, *13*, 30–45. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WRE.2015.08.003

Belaaz, M. (2003). Le barrage vert en tant que patrimoine naturel national et moyen de lutte contre la désertification. Retrieved May 25, 2018, from http://www.fao.org/docrep/article/wfc/xii/0301-b3.htm

Belala, F., Hirche, A., Muller, S. D., Tourki, M., Salamani, M., Grandi, M., … Boughani, M. (2018). Rainfall patterns of Algerian steppes and the impacts on natural vegetation in the 20th century. *Journal of Arid Land*, *10*(4), 561–573. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40333-018-0095-x

Belay, A., Recha, J. W., Woldeamanuel, T., & Morton, J. F. (2017). Smallholder farmers' adaptation to climate change and determinants of their adaptation decisions in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia. *Agriculture & Food Security*, *6*(1), 24. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40066-017-0100-1

Belfer, E., Ford, J. D., & Maillet, M. (2017). Representation of Indigenous peoples in climate change reporting. *Climatic Change*, *145*(1–2), 57–70. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-017-2076-z

Bellard, C., Thuiller, W., Leroy, B., Genovesi, P., Bakkenes, M., & Courchamp, F. (2013). Will climate change promote future invasions? *Global Change Biology*, *19*(12), 3740–3748. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12344

Ben Hassine, H., Ben Slimane, A., Mlawah, M., Albouchi, L., & Gandouzi, A. (2013). Effects of Underground Water on Soil Salinity and Dates Production in Kebili Oases Area (Tunisia): The Case of El Bahaier Oasis. *IOSR Journal of Environmental Science, Toxicology and Food Technology (IOSR-JESTFT)*, *4*(4), 51–58.

Benjaminsen, T. A. (2016). Does Climate Change Lead to Conflicts in the Sahel? In R. Behnke & M. Mortimore (Eds.), *The End of Desertification? Disputing Environmental Change in the Drylands* (pp. 99–116). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_4

Benjaminsen, T. A., Alinon, K., Buhaug, H., & Buseth, J. T. (2012). Does climate change drive land-use conflicts in the Sahel? *Journal of Peace Research*, *49*(1), 97–111. https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343311427343

Benjaminsen, T. A., & Hiernaux, P. (2019). From Desiccation to Global Climate Change: A History of the Desertification Narrative in the West African Sahel, 1900-2018. *Global Environment*, *12*(1), 206–236. https://doi.org/10.3197/ge.2019.120109

Benmoussa, H., Luedeling, E., Ghrab, M., Yahmed, J. Ben, & Mimoun, B. (2017). Performance of pistachio (Pistacia vera L.) in warming Mediterranean orchards. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, *140*(2017), 76–85. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envexpbot.2017.05.007

Bennett, C. M., McKendry, I. G., Kelly, S., Denike, K., & Koch, T. (2006). Impact of the 1998 Gobi dust event on hospital admissions in the Lower Fraser Valley, British Columbia. *Science of The Total Environment*, *366*(2–3), 918–925. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2005.12.025

Bensaid, S. (1995). Bilan critique du barrage vert en Algérie. *Science et Changements Planétaires / Sécheresse*, *6*(3), 247–255. Retrieved from http://www.jle.com/fr/revues/sec/e-docs/bilan_critique_du_barrage_vert_en_algerie_270932/article.phtml?tab=citer

Bergametti, G., Marticorena, B., Rajot, J. L., Foret, G., Alfaro, S. C., & Laurent, B. (2018). Size-Resolved Dry Deposition Velocities of Dust Particles: In Situ Measurements and Parameterizations Testing. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *123*(19), 11,080-11,099. https://doi.org/10.1029/2018JD028964

Berman, R., Quinn, C., & Paavola, J. (2012). The role of institutions in the transformation of coping capacity to sustainable adaptive capacity. *Environmental Development*, *2*, 86–100. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVDEV.2012.03.017

Berrahmouni, N., Laestadius, L., Martucci, A., Mollicone, D., Patriarca, C., & Sacande, M. (2016). *Building Africa's Great Green Wall Restoring degraded drylands for stronger and more resilient communities*. Rome, Italy. Retrieved from http://www.greengrowthknowledge.org/sites/default/files/downloads/resource/FAO_Great_Green_Wall.pdf

Besser, H., Mokadem, N., Redhouania, B., Rhimi, N., Khlifi, F., Ayadi, Y., … Hamed, Y. (2017). GIS-based evaluation of groundwater quality and estimation of soil salinization and land degradation risks in an arid Mediterranean site (SW Tunisia). *Arabian Journal of Geosciences*, *10*(16), 350. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12517-017-3148-0

Bestelmeyer, B. T., Ash, A., Brown, J. R., Densambuu, B., Fernández-Giménez, M., Johanson, J., … Shaver, P. (2017). State and Transition Models: Theory, Applications, and Challenges (pp. 303–345). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-46709-2_9

Bestelmeyer, B. T., Duniway, M. C., James, D. K., Burkett, L. M., & Havstad, K. M. (2013). A test of critical thresholds and their indicators in a desertification-prone ecosystem: more resilience than we thought. *Ecology Letters*, *16*(3), 339–345. https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12045

Bestelmeyer, B. T., Okin, G. S., Duniway, M. C., Archer, S. R., Sayre, N. F., Williamson, J. C., &

Herrick, J. E. (2015). Desertification, land use, and the transformation of global drylands. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, *13*(1), 28–36. https://doi.org/10.1890/140162

Bestelmeyer, B. T., Peters, D. P. C., Archer, S. R., Browning, D. M., Okin, G. S., Schooley, R. L., & Webb, N. P. (2018). The Grassland–Shrubland Regime Shift in the Southwestern United States: Misconceptions and Their Implications for Management. *BioScience*, *68*(9), 678–690. https://doi.org/10.1093/biosci/biy065

Betts, R. A., Alfieri, L., Bradshaw, C., Caesar, J., Feyen, L., Friedlingstein, P., … Wyser, K. (2018). Changes in climate extremes, fresh water availability and vulnerability to food insecurity projected at 1.5°C and 2°C global warming with a higher-resolution global climate model. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, *376*(2119), 20160452. https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2016.0452

Bhalla, R. S., Devi Prasad, K. V., & Pelkey, N. W. (2013). Impact of India's watershed development programs on biomass productivity. *Water Resources Research*, *49*(3), 1568–1580. https://doi.org/10.1002/wrcr.20133

Bhalla, R. S., Pelkey, N. W., & Devi Prasad, K. V. (2011). Application of GIS for Evaluation and Design of Watershed Guidelines. *Water Resources Management*, *25*(1), 113–140. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11269-010-9690-0

Bharucha, Z. P., Smith, D., & Pretty, J. (2014). All Paths Lead to Rain: Explaining why Watershed Development in India Does Not Alleviate the Experience of Water Scarcity. *The Journal of Development Studies*, *50*(9), 1209–1225. https://doi.org/10.1080/00220388.2014.928699

Biazin, B., Sterk, G., Temesgen, M., Abdulkedir, A., & Stroosnijder, L. (2012). Rainwater harvesting and management in rainfed agricultural systems in sub-Saharan Africa – A review. *Physics and Chemistry of the Earth, Parts A/B/C*, *47–48*, 139–151. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PCE.2011.08.015

Biederman, J. A., Scott, R. L., Bell, T. W., Bowling, D. R., Dore, S., Garatuza-Payan, J., … Goulden, M. L. (2017). CO2 exchange and evapotranspiration across dryland ecosystems of southwestern North America. *Global Change Biology*, *23*(10), 4204–4221. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13686

Bikila, N. G., Tessema, Z. K., & Abule, E. G. (2016). Carbon sequestration potentials of semi-arid rangelands under traditional management practices in Borana, Southern Ethiopia. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, *223*, 108–114. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2016.02.028

Bird, M. I., Veenendaal, E. M., Moyo, C., Lloyd, J., & Frost, P. (2000). Effect of fire and soil texture on soil carbon in a sub-humid savanna (Matopos, Zimbabwe). *Geoderma*, *94*(1), 71–90. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V67-3YF3WTR-5/2/28f7a5524ab958a42f45e1428dbd9806

Bisigato, A. J., & Laphitz, R. M. L. (2009). Ecohydrological effects of grazing-induced degradation in the Patagonian Monte, Argentina. *Austral Ecology*, *34*(5), 545–557. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1442-9993.2009.01958.x

Bjornlund, H., van Rooyen, A., & Stirzaker, R. (2017). Profitability and productivity barriers and opportunities in small-scale irrigation schemes. *International Journal of Water Resources Development*, *33*(5), 690–704. https://doi.org/10.1080/07900627.2016.1263552

Bobojonov, I., Lamers, J. P. A., Bekchanov, M., Djanibekov, N., Franz-Vasdeki, J., Ruzimov, J., & Martius, C. (2013). Options and Constraints for Crop Diversification: A Case Study in Sustainable Agriculture in Uzbekistan. *Agroecology and Sustainable Food Systems*, *37*(7), 788–811. https://doi.org/10.1080/21683565.2013.775539

Bobojonov, I., Teuber, R., Hasanov, S., Urutyan, V., & Glauben, T. (2016). Farmers' export market participation decisions in transition economies: a comparative study between Armenia and Uzbekistan. *Development Studies Research*, *3*(1), 25–35. https://doi.org/10.1080/21665095.2016.1262272

Boelee, E., Yohannes, M., Poda, J.-N., McCartney, M., Cecchi, P., Kibret, S., … Laamrani, H. (2013).

Options for water storage and rainwater harvesting to improve health and resilience against climate change in Africa. *Regional Environmental Change*, *13*(3), 509–519. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-012-0287-4

Boix-Fayos, C., Martínez-Mena, M., Arnau-Rosalén, E., Calvo-Cases, A., Castillo, V., & Albaladejo, J. (2006). Measuring soil erosion by field plots: Understanding the sources of variation. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *78*(3–4), 267–285. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2006.05.005

Bond, W. J., & Keeley, J. E. (2005). Fire as a global "herbivore": the ecology and evolution of flammable ecosystems . *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, *20*(7), 387–394.

Bond, W. J., & Midgley, G. F. (2000). A proposed CO2 controlled mechanism of woody plant invasion in grasslands and savannas. *Global Change Biology*, *6*, 865–869.

Bond, W. J., Midgley, G. F., & Woodward, F. I. (2003). What controls South African vegetation - climate or fire? *South African Journal of Botany*, *69*, 79–91.

Bonilla, C. A., Reyes, J. L., & Magri, A. (2010). Water Erosion Prediction Using the Revised Universal Soil Loss Equation (RUSLE) in a GIS Framework, Central Chile. *Chilean Journal of Agricultural Research*, *70*(1), 159–169. https://doi.org/10.4067/S0718-58392010000100017

Bonney, R., Phillips, T. B., Ballard, H. L., & Enck, J. W. (2016). Can citizen science enhance public understanding of science? *Public Understanding of Science*, *25*(1), 2–16. https://doi.org/10.1177/0963662515607406

Booker, J. F., Michelsen, A. M., & Ward, F. A. (2005). Economic impact of alternative policy responses to prolonged and severe drought in the Rio Grande Basin. *Water Resources Research*, *41*(2). https://doi.org/10.1029/2004WR003486

Booth, B. B. B., Dunstone, N. J., Halloran, P. R., Andrews, T., & Bellouin, N. (2012). Aerosols implicated as a prime driver of twentieth-century North Atlantic climate variability. *Nature*, *484*(7393), 228–232. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature10946

Booysen, M. J., Visser, M., & Burger, R. (2019). Temporal case study of household behavioural response to Cape Town's "Day Zero" using smart meter data. *Water Research*, *149*, 414–420. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WATRES.2018.11.035

Börner, J., Baylis, K., Corbera, E., Ezzine-de-Blas, D., Honey-Rosés, J., Persson, U. M., & Wunder, S. (2017). The Effectiveness of Payments for Environmental Services. *World Development*, *96*, 359–374. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2017.03.020

Borrelli, P., Robinson, D. A., Fleischer, L. R., Lugato, E., Ballabio, C., Alewell, C., … Panagos, P. (2017). An assessment of the global impact of 21st century land use change on soil erosion. *Nature Communications*, *8*(1), 2013. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02142-7

Bose, P. (n.d.). India's drylands agroforestry: a ten-year analysis of gender and social diversity, tenure and climate variability. *International Forestry Review*, *17*(S4). Retrieved from http://www.ingentaconnect.com/content/cfa/ifr/2015/00000017/A00404s4/art00008?crawler=true

Boserup, E. (1965). *The conditions of agricultural growth: the economics of agrarian change under population pressure Earthscan*. Oxford: Earthscan.

Botterill, L. C., & Hayes, M. J. (2012). Drought triggers and declarations: Science and policy considerations for drought risk management. *Natural Hazards*, *64*(1), 139–151. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069-012-0231-4

Boucher, O., Randall, D., Artaxo, P., Bretherton, C., Feingold, G., Forster, P., … Zhang, X. Y. (2013). Clouds and Aerosols. In T. F. Stocker, D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S. K. Allen, J. Boschung, … P. M. Midgley (Eds.), *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (pp. 571–657). Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press.

Bouma, J., Van Soest, D., & Bulte, E. (2007). How sustainable is participatory watershed development in India? *Agricultural Economics*, *36*(1), 13–22.

Bouma, J., & Wösten, J. H. M. (2016). How to characterize 'good' and 'greening' in the EU Common Agricultural Policy (CAP): the case of clay soils in the Netherlands. *Soil Use and Management*, *32*(4), 546–552. https://doi.org/10.1111/sum.12289

Bourguignon, F., & Chakravarty, S. R. (2003). The Measurement of Multidimensional Poverty. *The Journal of Economic Inequality*, *1*(1), 25–49. https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1023913831342

Boyd, P. W., Mackie, D. S., & Hunter, K. A. (2010). Aerosol iron deposition to the surface ocean — Modes of iron supply and biological responses. *Marine Chemistry*, *120*(1–4), 128–143. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.MARCHEM.2009.01.008

Bradley, B. A., Blumenthal, D. M., Early, R., Grosholz, E. D., Lawler, J. J., Miller, L. P., … Olden, J. D. (2012). Global change, global trade, and the next wave of plant invasions. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, *10*(1), 20–28. https://doi.org/10.1890/110145

Bradley, B. A., Blumenthal, D. M., Wilcove, D. S., & Ziska, L. H. (2010). Predicting plant invasions in an era of global change. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, *25*(5), 310–318. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.TREE.2009.12.003

Brandt, M., Hiernaux, P., Rasmussen, K., Mbow, C., Kergoat, L., Tagesson, T., … Fensholt, R. (2016). Assessing woody vegetation trends in Sahelian drylands using MODIS based seasonal metrics. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *183*, 215–225. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2016.05.027

Brandt, M., Hiernaux, P., Tagesson, T., Verger, A., Rasmussen, K., Diouf, A. A., … Fensholt, R. (2016). Woody plant cover estimation in drylands from Earth Observation based seasonal metrics. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *172*, 28–38. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2015.10.036

Brandt, M., Mbow, C., Diouf, A. A., Verger, A., Samimi, C., & Fensholt, R. (2015). Ground- and satellite-based evidence of the biophysical mechanisms behind the greening Sahel. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(4), 1610–1620. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12807

Breckle, S.-W. (2013). From Aral Sea to Aralkum: An Ecological Disaster or Halophytes' Paradise (pp. 351–398). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-30967-0_13

Broeckhoven, N., & Cliquet, A. (2015). Gender and ecological restoration: time to connect the dots. *Restoration Ecology*, *23*(6), 729–736. https://doi.org/10.1111/rec.12270

Brooks, M. L., D'Antonio, C. M., Richardson, D. M., Grace, J. B., Keeley, J. E., DiTomaso, J. M., … Pyke, D. (2004). Effects of Invasive Alien Plants on Fire Regimes. *BioScience*, *54*(7), 677–688. https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2004)054[0677:eoiapo]2.0.co;2

Browning, D. M., & Archer, S. R. (2011). Protection from livestock fails to deter shrub proliferation in a desert landscape with a history of heavy grazing. *Ecological Applications*, *21*(5), 1629–1642. https://doi.org/10.1890/10-0542.1

Browning, D. M., Maynard, J. J., Karl, J. W., & Peters, D. C. (2017). Breaks in MODIS time series portend vegetation change: verification using long-term data in an arid grassland ecosystem. *Ecological Applications*, *27*(5), 1677–1693. https://doi.org/10.1002/eap.1561

Bruno, L., Horvat, M., & Raffaele, L. (2018). Windblown sand along railway infrastructures: A review of challenges and mitigation measures. *Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics*, *177*, 340–365. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JWEIA.2018.04.021

Bryan, E., Deressa, T., & … G. G. (2009). Adaptation to climate change in Ethiopia and South Africa: options and constraints. *Environmental Science & Policy*, *12*(4). Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901108001263

Buhaug, H., Nordkvelle, J., Bernauer, T., Böhmelt, T., Brzoska, M., Busby, J. W., … von Uexkull, N. (2014). One effect to rule them all? A comment on climate and conflict. *Climatic Change*, *127*(3–4), 391–397. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-014-1266-1

Bulkeley, H. (2013). *Cities and Climate Change*. Routledge. https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203077207

Bureau of Land Management. (2005). *Vegetation Treatments on Bureau of Land Management Lands in 17 Western State*. Retrieved from https://digitalcommons.usu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?referer=https://www.google.com.my/&httpsredir=1&article=1105&context=govdocs

Burke, P. J., & Dundas, G. (2015). Female Labor Force Participation and Household Dependence on Biomass Energy: Evidence from National Longitudinal Data. *World Development*, *67*, 424–437. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2014.10.034

Burney, J., Woltering, L., Burke, M., Naylor, R., & Pasternak, D. (2010). Solar-powered drip irrigation enhances food security in the Sudano-Sahel. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *107*(5), 1848–53. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0909678107

Burrell, A. L., Evans, J. P., & Liu, Y. (2017). Detecting dryland degradation using Time Series Segmentation and Residual Trend analysis (TSS-RESTREND). *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *197*. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2017.05.018

Burrell, A. L., Evans, J. P., & Liu, Y. (2018). The impact of dataset selection on land degradation assessment. *ISPRS Journal of Photogrammetry and Remote Sensing*, *146*, 22–37. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ISPRSJPRS.2018.08.017

Byers, E., Gidden, M., Leclère, D., Balkovic, J., Burek, P., Ebi, K., … Riahi, K. (2018). Global exposure and vulnerability to multi-sector development and climate change hotspots. *Environmental Research Letters*, *13*(5), 055012. https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aabf45

Cai, X., McKinney, D. C., & Rosegrant, M. W. (2003). Sustainability analysis for irrigation water management in the Aral Sea region. *Agricultural Systems*, *76*(3), 1043–1066. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0308-521X(02)00028-8

Cai, X., Zhang, X., & Wang, D. (2011). Land Availability for Biofuel Production. *Environmental Science & Technology*, *45*(1), 334–339. https://doi.org/10.1021/es103338e

Calder, I., Gosain, A., Rao, M. S. R. M., Batchelor, C., Snehalatha, M., & Bishop, E. (2008). Watershed development in India. 1. Biophysical and societal impacts. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*, *10*(4), 537–557. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10668-006-9079-7

Çalişkan, S., & Boydak, M. (2017). Afforestation of arid and semiarid ecosystems in Turkey. *TURKISH JOURNAL OF AGRICULTURE AND FORESTRY*, *41*, 317–330. https://doi.org/10.3906/tar-1702-39

Calvet-Mir, L., Corbera, E., Martin, A., Fisher, J., & Gross-Camp, N. (2015). Payments for ecosystem services in the tropics: a closer look at effectiveness and equity. *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, *14*, 150–162. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2015.06.001

Cancino-Solórzano, Y., Paredes-Sánchez, J. P., Gutiérrez-Trashorras, A. J., & Xiberta-Bernat, J. (2016). The development of renewable energy resources in the State of Veracruz, Mexico. *Utilities Policy*, *39*, 1–4. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JUP.2016.01.001

Cano, A., Núñez, A., Acosta-Martinez, V., Schipanski, M., Ghimire, R., Rice, C., & West, C. (2018). Current knowledge and future research directions to link soil health and water conservation in the Ogallala Aquifer region. *Geoderma*, *328*, 109–118. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GEODERMA.2018.04.027

Cao, J., Zhang, X., Deo, R., Gong, Y., & Feng, Q. (2018). Influence of stand type and stand age on soil carbon storage in China's arid and semi-arid regions. *Land Use Policy*, *78*, 258–265. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2018.07.002

Çarkaci, D. A. (1999). *EXAMPLES OF GOOD PRACTICES OF TURKEY FOR COMBATING WIND EROSION ( EXAMPLES OF KARAPINAR ) THE BLOOMING DESERT KARAPINAR SITUATION OF DESERTIFICATION IN TURKEY Distribution of Problem Areas in Turkey*.

Carletto, C., Corral, P., & Guelfi, A. (2017). Agricultural commercialization and nutrition revisited: Empirical evidence from three African countries. *Food Policy*, *67*, 106–118. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.FOODPOL.2016.09.020

Carlisle, K., & Gruby, R. L. (2017). Polycentric Systems of Governance: A Theoretical Model for the Commons. *Policy Studies Journal*. https://doi.org/10.1111/psj.12212

Carr-Hill, R. (2013). Missing Millions and Measuring Development Progress. *World Development*, *46*, 30–44. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2012.12.017

Carr, E. R., & Thompson, M. C. (2014). Gender and Climate Change Adaptation in Agrarian Settings: Current Thinking, New Directions, and Research Frontiers. *Geography Compass*, *8*(3), 182–197. https://doi.org/10.1111/gec3.12121

Carrão, H., Naumann, G., & Barbosa, P. (2017). Global projections of drought hazard in a warming climate: a prime for disaster risk management. *Climate Dynamics*. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-017-3740-8

Cassidy, T. M., Fownes, J. H., & Harrington, R. A. (2004). Nitrogen Limits an Invasive Perennial Shrub in Forest Understory. *Biological Invasions*, *6*(1), 113–121. https://doi.org/10.1023/B:BINV.0000010128.44332.0f

Castellanos-Villegas, A. E., Yanes, G., & Valdes, D. (2002). Drought-tolerant exotic buffel-grass and desertification. In *Weeds across borders: proceedings of a North American conference held at the Arizona-Sonara desert museum*. Tucson.

Castellanos, A. E., Celaya-Michel, H., Rodríguez, J. C., & Wilcox, B. P. (2016). Ecohydrological changes in semiarid ecosystems transformed from shrubland to buffelgrass savanna. *Ecohydrology*, *9*(8), 1663–1674. https://doi.org/10.1002/eco.1756

Catacutan, D. C., & Villamor, G. B. (2016). Gender Roles and Land Use Preferences—Implications to Landscape Restoration in Southeast Asia. In *Land Restoration* (pp. 431–440). Elsevier. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-801231-4.00029-X

Cattaneo, C., & Peri, G. (2016). The migration response to increasing temperatures. *Journal of Development Economics*, *122*, 127–146. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JDEVECO.2016.05.004

Ceballos, G., Pacheco, J., Cruzado, J., Manzano-Fischer, P., List, R., Davidson, A., & Santos-Barrera, G. (2010). Rapid Decline of a Grassland System and Its Ecological and Conservation Implications. *PLoS ONE*, *5*(1), e8562. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0008562

CGIAR-RPDS. (2014). *Annual report 2 0 1 4. Pathways to lasting impact for rural dryland communities in the developing world*. Amman, Jordan. Retrieved from http://drylandsystems.cgiar.org/sites/default/files/DS_annual_report_2014.pdf

Chambers, J. C., Bradley, B. A., Brown, C. S., D'Antonio, C., Germino, M. J., Grace, J. B., … Pyke, D. A. (2014). Resilience to Stress and Disturbance, and Resistance to Bromus tectorum L. Invasion in Cold Desert Shrublands of Western North America. *Ecosystems*, *17*(2), 360–375. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-013-9725-5

Chandel, S. S., Nagaraju Naik, M., & Chandel, R. (2015). Review of solar photovoltaic water pumping system technology for irrigation and community drinking water supplies. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *49*, 1084–1099. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2015.04.083

Chandrasekhar, C. P., Ghosh, J., & Roychowdhury, A. (2006). The'demographic dividend'and young India's economic future. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 5055–5064.

Charney, J., Stone, P. H., & Quirk, W. J. (1975). Drought in the sahara: a biogeophysical feedback mechanism. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *187*(4175), 434–5. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.187.4175.434

Chasek, P., Akhtar-Schuster, M., Orr, B. J., Luise, A., Rakoto Ratsimba, H., & Safriel, U. (2019). Land degradation neutrality: The science-policy interface from the UNCCD to national implementation.

*Environmental Science & Policy*, *92*, 182–190. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsci.2018.11.017

Chasek, P., Essahli, W., Akhtar-Schuster, M., Stringer, L. C., & Thomas, R. (2011). Integrated land degradation monitoring and assessment: Horizontal knowledge management at the national and international levels. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(2), 272–284. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1096

Cheesman, S., Thierfelder, C., Eash, N. S., Kassie, G. T., & Frossard, E. (2016). Soil carbon stocks in conservation agriculture systems of Southern Africa. *Soil and Tillage Research*, *156*, 99–109. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.still.2015.09.018

Chen, D., Mi, J., Chu, P., Cheng, J., Zhang, L., Pan, Q., … Bai, Y. (2015). Patterns and drivers of soil microbial communities along a precipitation gradient on the Mongolian Plateau. *Landscape Ecology*, *30*(9), 1669–1682. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10980-014-9996-z

Chen, J., Yin, S., Gebhardt, H., & Yang, X. (2018). Farmers' livelihood adaptation to environmental change in an arid region: A case study of the Minqin Oasis, northwestern China. *Ecological Indicators*, *93*, 411–423. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLIND.2018.05.017

Chen, R., Ye, C., Cai, Y., Xing, X., & Chen, Q. (2014). The impact of rural out-migration on land use transition in China: Past, present and trend. *Land Use Policy*, *40*, 101–110. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2013.10.003

Chen, S., Lin, G., H, J., & Jenerette, G. D. (2009). Dependence of carbon sequestration on the differential responses of ecosystem photosynthesis and respiration to rain pulses in a semiarid steppe. *Global Change Biology*, *15*(10), 2450–2461. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01879.x

Chen, T., Bao, A., Jiapaer, G., Guo, H., Zheng, G., Jiang, L., … Tuerhanjiang, L. (2019). Disentangling the relative impacts of climate change and human activities on arid and semiarid grasslands in Central Asia during 1982–2015. *Science of The Total Environment*, *653*, 1311–1325. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.11.058

Chen, Y., Li, Z., Fan, Y., Wang, H., & Deng, H. (2015). Progress and prospects of climate change impacts on hydrology in the arid region of northwest China. *Environmental Research*, *139*, 11–19. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVRES.2014.12.029

Cheng, J., & Xue, C. (2014). The sand-damage–prevention engineering system for the railway in the desert region of the Qinghai-Tibet plateau. *Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics*, *125*, 30–37. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JWEIA.2013.11.016

Chengrui, M., & Dregne, H. E. (2001). Review article: Silt and the future development of China's Yellow River. *The Geographical Journal*, *167*(1), 7–22. https://doi.org/10.1111/1475-4959.00002

Cherlet, M., Hutchinson, C., Reynolds, J., Hill, J., Sommer, S., & von Maltitz, G. (2018). *World Atlas of Desertification*. (M. Cherlet, C. Hutchinson, J. Reynolds, J. Hill, S. Sommer, & G. von Maltitz, Eds.) (3rd ed.). Luxembourg: Publication Office of the European Union. https://doi.org/10.2760/9205

Choobari, O. A., Zawar-Reza, P., & Sturman, A. (2014). The global distribution of mineral dust and its impacts on the climate system: A review. *Atmospheric Research*, *138*, 152–165. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSRES.2013.11.007

Chowdhury, S., & Al-Zahrani, M. (2013). Implications of Climate Change on Water Resources in Saudi Arabia. *Arabian Journal for Science and Engineering*, *38*(8), 1959–1971. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13369-013-0565-6

Christian, B. A., Dhinwa, P. S., & Ajai. (2018). Long term monitoring and assessment of desertification processes using medium and high resolution satellite data. *Applied Geography*, *97*, 10–24. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.APGEOG.2018.04.010

Christie, F., & Hanlon, J. (2001). *Mozambique and the great flood of 2000*. Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press.

Christy, R. D., da Silva, C. A., Mhlanga, N., Mabaya, E., & Tihanyi, K. (2014). *Innovative Institutions, Public Policies and Private Strategies for Agro-Enterprise Development*. CO-PUBLISH WITH FOOD AND AGRICULTURE ORGANIZATION OF THE UNITED NATIONS (FAO). https://doi.org/10.1142/9131

Chu, X., Zhan, J., Li, Z., Zhang, F., & Qi, W. (2019). Assessment on forest carbon sequestration in the Three-North Shelterbelt Program region, China. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, *215*, 382–389. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCLEPRO.2018.12.296

Chughtai, M. I., Mahmood, K., & Awan, A. R. (2015). *Growth Performance of Carp Species Fed on Salt-Tolerant Roughages and Formulated Feed in Brackish Water Under Polyculture System*. *Pakistan Journal of Zoology* (Vol. 47). Retrieved from http://www.zsp.com.pk/pdf47/775-781 (23) PJZ-688-11 3-4-15 Corrected.pdf

Chytrý, M., Wild, J., Pyšek, P., Jarošík, V., Dendoncker, N., Reginster, I., … Settele, J. (2012). Projecting trends in plant invasions in Europe under different scenarios of future land-use change. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, *21*(1), 75–87. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1466-8238.2010.00573.x

CIREN. (2010). *Determinación de la erosión potencial y actual de los suelos de Chile*. Centro de Información de Recursos Naturales.

Clarke, D. J., & Hill, R. V. (2013). *Cost-benefit analysis of the African risk capacity facility* (No. 01292). Washington D.C. Retrieved from http://ebrary.ifpri.org/cdm/ref/collection/p15738coll2/id/127813

Clarke, H., & Evans, J. P. (2018). Exploring the future change space for fire weather in southeast Australia. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00704-018-2507-4

Closas, A., & Rap, E. (2017). Solar-based groundwater pumping for irrigation: Sustainability, policies, and limitations. *Energy Policy*, *104*, 33–37. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENPOL.2017.01.035

Codjoe, S. N. A., Owusu, G., & Burkett, V. (2014). Perception, experience, and indigenous knowledge of climate change and variability: the case of Accra, a sub-Saharan African city. *Regional Environmental Change*, *14*(1), 369–383. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-013-0500-0

Collins, J. A., Prange, M., Caley, T., Gimeno, L., Beckmann, B., Mulitza, S., … Schefuß, E. (2017). Rapid termination of the African Humid Period triggered by northern high-latitude cooling. *Nature Communications*, *8*(1), 1372. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-01454-y

Conant, R. T., & Paustian, K. (2003). Potential soil carbon sequestration in overgrazed grassland ecosystems. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *16*(4), 90-1-90–9. https://doi.org/10.1029/2001gb001661

Coninck, H. de, Revi, A., Babiker, M., Bertoldi, P., Buckeridge, M., Cartwright, A., … Sugiyama, T. (2018). Chapter 4: Strengthening and implementing the global response. In *IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5 °C*.

Cook, B. I., Miller, R. L., & Seager, R. (2009). Amplification of the North American "Dust Bowl" drought through human-induced land degradation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *106*(13), 4997–5001. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0810200106

Cook, B. I., Smerdon, J. E., Seager, R., & Coats, S. (2014a). Global warming and 21st century drying. *Climate Dynamics*, *43*(9–10), 2607–2627. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-014-2075-y

Cook, B. I., Smerdon, J. E., Seager, R., Cook, E. R., Cook, B. I., Smerdon, J. E., … Cook, E. R. (2014b). Pan-Continental Droughts in North America over the Last Millennium. *Journal of Climate*, *27*(1), 383–397. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-13-00100.1

Cook, B., Zeng, N., & Yoon, J. H. (2012). Will Amazonia dry out? Magnitude and causes of change from IPCC climate model projections. *Earth Interactions*, *16*(3). https://doi.org/10.1175/2011EI398.1

Coppola, E., & Giorgi, F. (2009). An assessment of temperature and precipitation change projections over Italy from recent global and regional climate model simulations. *International Journal of Climatology*, *30*(1), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.1867

Cordingley, J. E., Snyder, K. A., Rosendahl, J., Kizito, F., & Bossio, D. (2015). Thinking outside the plot: addressing low adoption of sustainable land management in sub-Saharan Africa. *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, *15*, 35–40. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2015.07.010

Cornell, S., Berkhout, F., Tuinstra, W., Tàbara, J. D., Chabay, I., de Wit, B., … van Kerkhoff, L. (2013). Opening up knowledge systems for better responses to global environmental change. *Environmental Science & Policy*, *28*, 60–70. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVSCI.2012.11.008

Cornet, A. (2012). Surveillance environnementale et développement Des observations écologiques à la surveillance environnementale : un besoin pour comprendre et agir. *Options Méditerranéennes*, *B*(68), 1–14. Retrieved from http://www.iamm.ciheam.org/ress_doc/opac_css/doc_num.php?explnum_id=7624

Costa, S. C. S., Diniz, A. S. A. C., & Kazmerski, L. L. (2016). Dust and soiling issues and impacts relating to solar energy systems: Literature review update for 2012–2015. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *63*, 33–61. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2016.04.059

Costa, S. C. S., Diniz, A. S. A. C., & Kazmerski, L. L. (2018). Solar energy dust and soiling R&D progress: Literature review update for 2016. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *82*, 2504–2536. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2017.09.015

Costanza, R., Groot, R. de, & P Sutton. (2014). Changes in the global value of ecosystem services. *Global Environmental Change*, *26*, 152–158. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378014000685

Cour, J. M. (2001). The Sahel in West Africa: countries in transition to a full market economy. *Global Environmental Change*, *11*(1), 31–47. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0959-3780(00)00043-1

Cowie, A. L., Orr, B. J., Castillo Sanchez, V. M., Chasek, P., Crossman, N. D., Erlewein, A., … Welton, S. (2018). Land in balance: The scientific conceptual framework for Land Degradation Neutrality. *Environmental Science & Policy*, *79*, 25–35. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVSCI.2017.10.011

Cox, J. R., Martin-R, M. H., Ibarra-F, F. A., Fourie, J. H., Rethman, J. F. G., & Wilcox, D. G. (1988). The Influence of Climate and Soils on the Distribution of Four African Grasses. *Journal of Range Management*, *41*(2), 127. https://doi.org/10.2307/3898948

Crawford, J.A., Olson, R.A., West, N.E., Mosley, J.C., Schroeder, M.A., Whitson, T.D., Miller, R.F., Gregg, M.A., Boyd, C. S. (2004). Ecology and management of sage-grouse and sage-grouse habitat. *Journal of Range Management*, *57*(1), 2–19. https://doi.org/10.2111/1551-5028(2004)057[0002:EAMOSA]2.0.CO;2

CRED. (2015). *Human Cost of Natural Disasters 2015: A global perspective*. Retrieved from https://www.preventionweb.net/files/42895_cerdthehumancostofdisastersglobalpe.pdf

Crovetto, C. . (1998). No-till development in Chequén Farm and its influence on some physical, chemical and biological parameters. *Journal of Soil and Water Conservation*, *58*(3), 194–199.

Cullman, G. (2015). Community Forest Management as Virtualism in Northeastern Madagascar. *Human Ecology*, *43*(1), 29–41. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10745-015-9725-5

D'Odorico, P., Bhattachan, A., Davis, K. F., Ravi, S., Runyan, C. W., D'Odorico, P., … Runyan, C. W. (2013). Global desertification: Drivers and feedbacks. *Advances in Water Resources*, *51*(October 2017), 326–344. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.advwatres.2012.01.013

Dagar, J. C., Pandey, C. B., & Chaturvedi, C. S. (2014). Agroforestry: a way forward for sustaining fragile coastal and island agro-ecosystems. In J. . Dagar, A. K. Singh, & A. Arunachalam (Eds.), *Agroforestry systems in India: livelihood security & environmental services advances in agroforestry. Vol. 10* (pp. 185–232). Springer, New Delhi. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-81-322-

1662-9_7

Dah-gbeto, A. P., & Villamor, G. B. (2016). Gender-specific responses to climate variability in a semi-arid ecosystem in northern Benin. *Ambio*, *45*(S3), 297–308. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-016-0830-5

Dahiya, B. (2012). Cities in Asia, 2012: Demographics, economics, poverty, environment and governance. *Cities*, *29*, S44–S61. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CITIES.2012.06.013

Dai, A. (2011). Drought under global warming: A review. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, *2*(1), 45–65. https://doi.org/10.1002/wcc.81

Dai, A. (2013). Increasing drought under global warming in observations and models. *Nature Climate Change*, *3*(1), 52–58. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1633

Damberg, L., & AghaKouchak, A. (2014). Global trends and patterns of drought from space. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, *117*(3–4), 441–448. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00704-013-1019-5

Das, R., Evan, A., & Lawrence, D. (2013). Contributions of long-distance dust transport to atmospheric P inputs in the Yucatan Peninsula. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *27*(1), 167–175. https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GB004420

Davies, G. M., Bakker, J. D., Dettweiler-Robinson, E., Dunwiddie, P. W., Hall, S. A., Downs, J., & Evans, J. (2012). Trajectories of change in sagebrush steppe vegetation communities in relation to multiple wildfires. *Ecological Applications*, *22*(5), 1562–1577. https://doi.org/10.1890/10-2089.1

Davies, J. (2017). *The Land in Drylands: Thriving In Uncertainty through Diversity* (Global Land Outlook Working Paper). Retrieved from https://static1.squarespace.com/static/5694c48bd82d5e9597570999/t/593660f915d5dbd832a36e5b/1496735996732/The+Land+in+Drylands__J_Davies.pdf

Davies, J., Herrera, P., Ruiz-Mirazo, J., Mohamed-Katerere, J., Hannam, I., & Nuesiri, E. (2016). *Improving governance of pastoral lands: Implementing the voluntary guidelines on the responsible governance of tenure of land, fisheries and forests in the context of national food security.*

Davis, D. K. (2016). *The arid lands : history, power, knowledge*. MIT Press. Retrieved from https://mitpress.mit.edu/books/arid-lands

Davis, M. A., Grime, J. P., & Thompson, K. (2000). Fluctuating resources in plant communities: a general theory of invasibility. *Journal of Ecology*, *88*(3), 528–534. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2745.2000.00473.x

Dawelbait, M., & Morari, F. (2012). Monitoring desertification in a Savannah region in Sudan using Landsat images and spectral mixture analysis. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *80*, 45–55. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2011.12.011

de Châtel, F. (2014). The Role of Drought and Climate Change in the Syrian Uprising: Untangling the Triggers of the Revolution. *Middle Eastern Studies*, *50*(4), 521–535. https://doi.org/10.1080/00263206.2013.850076

de Deckker, P., Abed, R. M. M., de Beer, D., Hinrichs, K. U., O'Loingsigh, T., Schefuß, E., … Van Der Kaars, S. (2008). Geochemical and microbiological fingerprinting of airborne dust that fell in Canberra, Australia, in October 2002. *Geochemistry, Geophysics, Geosystems*, *9*(12). https://doi.org/10.1029/2008GC002091

de Jong, R., de Bruin, S., de Wit, A., Schaepman, M. E., & Dent, D. L. (2011). Analysis of monotonic greening and browning trends from global NDVI time-series. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *115*(2), 692–702. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2010.10.011

de Jong, R., Verbesselt, J., Zeileis, A., & Schaepman, M. (2013). Shifts in Global Vegetation Activity

Trends. *Remote Sensing*, *5*(3), 1117–1133. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs5031117

de la Paix, M. J., Lanhai, L., Xi, C., Ahmed, S., & Varenyam, A. (2011). Soil Degradation and Altered Flood Risk as a Consequence of Deforestation. *Land Degradation & Development*, *24*(5), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1147

de la Sota, C., Lumbreras, J., Pérez, N., Ealo, M., Kane, M., Youm, I., & Viana, M. (2018). Indoor air pollution from biomass cookstoves in rural Senegal. *Energy for Sustainable Development*, *43*, 224–234. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ESD.2018.02.002

de Pauw, E., Saba, M., & Ali, S. (2015). *Mapping climate change in Iraq and Jordan* (ICARDA Working Paper No. 27). Beirut, Lebanon. https://doi.org/10.13140/RG.2.1.1713.1365

de Sherbinin, A., Levy, M., Adamo, S., MacManus, K., Yetman, G., Mara, V., … Pistolesi, L. (2012). Migration and risk: net migration in marginal ecosystems and hazardous areas. *Environmental Research Letters*, *7*(4), 045602. https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/7/4/045602

de Vries, F. T., Liiri, M. E., Bjørnlund, L., Bowker, M., Christensen, S., Setälä, H., & Bardgett, R. D. (2012). *Land use alters the resistance and resilience of soil food webs to drought*. *Nature Climate Change* (Vol. 2). https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1368

Decker, M., Pitman, A. J., Evans, J. P., Decker, M., Pitman, A. J., & Evans, J. P. (2013). Groundwater Constraints on Simulated Transpiration Variability over Southeastern Australian Forests. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, *14*(2), 543–559. https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-12-058.1

Deininger, K., & Jin, S. (2006). Tenure security and land-related investment: Evidence from Ethiopia. *European Economic Review*, *50*(5), 1245–1277. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EUROECOREV.2005.02.001

del Barrio, G., Sanjuan, M., Hirche, A., Yassin, M., Ruiz, A., Ouessar, M., … Puigdefabregas, J. (2016). Land Degradation States and Trends in the Northwestern Maghreb Drylands, 1998–2008. *Remote Sensing*, *8*(7), 603. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs8070603

Dell'Angelo, J., D'Odorico, P., Rulli, M. C., & Marchand, P. (2017). The Tragedy of the Grabbed Commons: Coercion and Dispossession in the Global Land Rush. *World Development*, *92*, 1–12. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2016.11.005

Derpsch, R., Friedrich, T., Kassam, A., & Hongwen, L. (2010). Current status of adoption of no-till farming in the world and some of its main benefits. *International Journal of Agricultural and Biological Engineering*, *3*(1), 1–25. https://doi.org/10.3965/j.issn.1934-6344.2010.01.0-0

Descheemaeker, K., Zijlstra, M., Masikati, P., Crespo, O., & Homann-Kee Tui, S. (2018). Effects of climate change and adaptation on the livestock component of mixed farming systems: A modelling study from semi-arid Zimbabwe. *Agricultural Systems*, *159*, 282–295. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGSY.2017.05.004

Deshpande, R. S. (2008). Watersheds: Putting the cart before the horse. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 74–76.

Devine, A. P., McDonald, R. A., Quaife, T., & Maclean, I. M. D. (2017). Determinants of woody encroachment and cover in African savannas. *Oecologia*, *183*(4), 939–951. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-017-3807-6

Dey, A., Gupta, A., & Singh, G. (2017). Open Innovation at Different Levels for Higher Climate Risk Resilience. *Science, Technology and Society*, *22*(3), 388–406. https://doi.org/10.1177/0971721817723242

Dharumarajan, S., Bishop, T. F. A., Hegde, R., & Singh, S. K. (2018). Desertification vulnerability index-an effective approach to assess desertification processes: A case study in Anantapur District, Andhra Pradesh, India. *Land Degradation & Development*, *29*(1), 150–161. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2850

Diao, X., & Sarpong, D. B. (2011). Poverty Implications of Agricultural Land Degradation in Ghana:

An Economy-wide, Multimarket Model Assessment. *African Development Review*, *23*(3), 263–275. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-8268.2011.00285.x

Díaz, J., Linares, C., Carmona, R., Russo, A., Ortiz, C., Salvador, P., & Trigo, R. M. (2017). Saharan dust intrusions in Spain: Health impacts and associated synoptic conditions. *Environmental Research*, *156*, 455–467. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVRES.2017.03.047

Dibari, C., Bindi, M., Moriondo, M., Staglianò, N., Targetti, S., & Argenti, G. (2016). Spatial data integration for the environmental characterization of pasture macrotypes in the Italian Alps. *Grass and Forage Science*, *71*(2), 219–234. https://doi.org/10.1111/gfs.12168

Dile, Y. T., Karlberg, L., Temesgen, M., & Rockström, J. (2013). The role of water harvesting to achieve sustainable agricultural intensification and resilience against water related shocks in sub-Saharan Africa. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, *181*(2013), 69–79. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2013.09.014

Dimelu, M., Salifu, E., & Igbokwe, E. (2016). Resource use conflict in agrarian communities, management and challenges: A case of farmer-herdsmen conflict in Kogi State, Nigeria. *Journal of Rural Studies*, *46*, 147–154. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0743016716300973

Dimobe, K., Ouédraogo, A., Soma, S., Goetze, D., Porembski, S., & Thiombiano, A. (2015). Identification of driving factors of land degradation and deforestation in the Wildlife Reserve of Bontioli (Burkina Faso, West Africa). *Global Ecology and Conservation*, *4*, 559–571. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gecco.2015.10.006

Divinsky, I., Becker, N., & Bar (Kutiel), P. (2017). Ecosystem service tradeoff between grazing intensity and other services - A case study in Karei-Deshe experimental cattle range in northern Israel. *Ecosystem Services*, *24*(November), 16–27. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecoser.2017.01.002

Dixon, J. A., James, D. E., Sherman, P. B., James, D. E., & Sherman, P. B. (2013). *Economics of Dryland Management*. Routledge. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315066257

Djanibekov, U., & Khamzina, A. (2016). Stochastic Economic Assessment of Afforestation on Marginal Land in Irrigated Farming System. *Environmental and Resource Economics*, *63*(1), 95–117. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10640-014-9843-3

Djanibekov, U., Villamor, G., Dzhakypbekova, K., Chamberlain, J., Xu, J., Djanibekov, U., … Xu, J. (2016). Adoption of Sustainable Land Uses in Post-Soviet Central Asia: The Case for Agroforestry. *Sustainability*, *8*(10), 1030. https://doi.org/10.3390/su8101030

Do, N., & Kang, S. (2014). Assessing drought vulnerability using soil moisture-based water use efficiency measurements obtained from multi-sensor satellite data in Northeast Asia dryland regions. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *105*, 22–32. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2014.02.018

Dodd, J. (1994). Desertification and Degradation of Africa's Rangelands. *Rangelands*, *16*(5).

Dominguez, F., Cañon, J., & Valdes, J. (2010). IPCC-AR4 climate simulations for the Southwestern US: The importance of future ENSO projections. *Climatic Change*, *99*(3), 499–514. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-009-9672-5

Dominguez, P. (2014). Current situation and future patrimonializing perspectives for the governance of agro-pastoral resources in the Ait Ikis transhumants of the High Atlas (Morocco), 148–166. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315768014-14

Donat, M. G., Lowry, A. L., Alexander, L. V., O'Gorman, P. A., & Maher, N. (2016). More extreme precipitation in the world's dry and wet regions. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(5), 508–513. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2941

Dong, S. (2016). Overview: Pastoralism in the World. In B. R. Dong S., Kassam KA., Tourrand J. (Ed.), *Building Resilience of Human-Natural Systems of Pastoralism in the Developing World* (pp. 1–37). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-30732-

9_1

Donohue, R. J., McVicar, T. R., & Roderick, M. L. (2009). Climate-related trends in Australian vegetation cover as inferred from satellite observations, 1981-2006. *Global Change Biology*, *15*(4), 1025–1039. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01746.x

Donohue, R. J., Roderick, M. L., McVicar, T. R., & Farquhar, G. D. (2013). Impact of $CO_2$ fertilization on maximum foliage cover across the globe's warm, arid environments. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *40*(12), 3031–3035. https://doi.org/10.1002/grl.50563

Dougill, A. J., Akanyang, L., Perkins, J. S., Eckardt, F. D., Stringer, L. C., Favretto, N., … Mulale, K. (2016). Land use, rangeland degradation and ecological changes in the southern Kalahari, Botswana. *African Journal of Ecology*, *54*(1), 59–67. https://doi.org/10.1111/aje.12265

Dougill, A. J., Fraser, E. D. G., & Reed, M. S. (2010). Anticipating Vulnerability to Climate Change in Dryland Pastoral Systems : Using Dynamic Systems Models for the Kalahari, *15*(2).

Dow, K., Berkhout, F., Preston, B. L., Klein, R. J. T., Midgley, G., & Shaw, M. R. (2013). Limits to adaptation. *Nature Climate Change*, *3*(4), 305–307. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1847

Dregne, H. E., & Chou, N.-T. (1992). Global Desertification Dimensions and Costs. Retrieved May 24, 2018, from http://www.ciesin.org/docs/002-186/002-186.html

Dressler, W., Büscher, B., Schoon, M., Brockington, D., Hayes, T., Kull, C. A., … Shrestha, K. (2010). From hope to crisis and back again? A critical history of the global CBNRM narrative. *Environmental Conservation*, *37*(01), 5–15. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0376892910000044

Du, F. (2012). Ecological Resettlement of Tibetan Herders in the Sanjiangyuan: A Case Study in Madoi County of Qinghai. *Nomadic Peoples*, *16*(1), 116–133. https://doi.org/10.3167/np.2012.160109

Dukes, J. S., Chiariello, N. R., Loarie, S. R., & Field, C. B. (2011). Strong response of an invasive plant species ( *Centaurea solstitialis* L.) to global environmental changes. *Ecological Applications*, *21*(6), 1887–1894. https://doi.org/10.1890/11-0111.1

Dukhovny, V. A., Sokolov, V. I., & Ziganshina, D. R. (2013). Integrated Water Resources Management in Central Asia, as a way of survival in conditions of water scarcity. *Quaternary International*, *311*, 181–188. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.QUAINT.2013.07.003

Dumenu, W. K., & Obeng, E. A. (2016). Climate change and rural communities in Ghana: Social vulnerability, impacts, adaptations and policy implications. *Environmental Science & Policy*, *55*, 208–217. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVSCI.2015.10.010

Durant, S. M., Wacher, T., Bashir, S., Woodroffe, R., De Ornellas, P., Ransom, C., … Pettorelli, N. (2014). Fiddling in biodiversity hotspots while deserts burn? Collapse of the Sahara's megafauna. *Diversity and Distributions*, *20*(1), 114–122. https://doi.org/10.1111/ddi.12157

Eekhout, J., & de Vente, J. (2019). Assessing the effectiveness of Sustainable Land Management for large-scale climate change adaptation. *Science of The Total Environment*, *654*, 85–93. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2018.10.350

Ehrenfeld, J. G. (2003). Effects of Exotic Plant Invasions on Soil Nutrient Cycling Processes. *Ecosystems*, *6*(6), 503–523. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-002-0151-3

Eitelberg, D. A., van Vliet, J., & Verburg, P. H. (2015). A review of global potentially available cropland estimates and their consequences for model-based assessments. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(3), 1236–1248. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12733

El-Fadel, M., Chedid, R., Zeinati, M., & Hmaidan, W. (2003). Mitigating energy-related GHG emissions through renewable energy. *Renewable Energy*, *28*(8), 1257–1276. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0960-1481(02)00229-X

Eldridge, D. J., Bowker, M. A., Maestre, F. T., Roger, E., Reynolds, J. F., & Whitford, W. G. (2011). Impacts of shrub encroachment on ecosystem structure and functioning: Towards a global synthesis. *Ecology Letters*, *14*(7), 709–722. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01630.x

Eldridge, D. J., & Soliveres, S. (2014). Are shrubs really a sign of declining ecosystem function? Disentangling the myths and truths of woody encroachment in Australia. *Australian Journal of Botany*, *62*(7), 594–608. https://doi.org/10.1071/BT14137

Eldridge, D. J., Wang, L., & Ruiz-Colmenero, M. (2015). Shrub encroachment alters the spatial patterns of infiltration. *Ecohydrology*, *8*(1), 83–93. https://doi.org/10.1002/eco.1490

Elhadary, Y. (2014). Examining drivers and indicators of the recent changes among pastoral communities of butana locality, gedarif State, Sudan. *American Journal of Sociological Research*, *4*(3), 88–101. Retrieved from http://article.sapub.org/10.5923.j.sociology.20140403.04.html

Ellies, A. (2000). Soil erosion and its control in Chile. *Acta Geológica Hispana*, *35*, 279–284. Retrieved from http://www.raco.cat/

Ellis, J. (1995). Climate variability and complex ecosystem dynamics: implications for pastoral development. In *Living with Uncertainty* (pp. 37–46). Rugby, Warwickshire, United Kingdom: Practical Action Publishing. https://doi.org/10.3362/9781780445335.002

Elmore, A. J., Kaste, J. M., Okin, G. S., & Fantle, M. S. (2008). Groundwater influences on atmospheric dust generation in deserts. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *72*(10), 1753–1765. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2008.05.008

Elum, Z., & AS Momodu. (2017). Climate change mitigation and renewable energy for sustainable development in Nigeria: A discourse approach. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *76*, 72–80. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1364032117303544

Enfors, E. I., & Gordon, L. J. (2008). Dealing with drought: The challenge of using water system technologies to break dryland poverty traps. *Global Environmental Change*, *18*(4), 607–616. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2008.07.006

Engdawork, A., & Bork, H.-R. (2016). Farmers' Perception of Land Degradation and Traditional Knowledge in Southern Ethiopia-Resilience and Stability. *Land Degradation & Development*, *27*(6), 1552–1561. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2364

Engelbrecht, F. A., Landman, W. A., Engelbrecht, C. J., Landman, S., Bopape, M. M., Roux, B., … Thatcher, M. (2011). Multi-scale climate modelling over Southern Africa using a variable-resolution global model. In *Water Research Commission 40-year Celebration Conference* (Vol. 37, pp. 647–658). Kempton Park.

Engelstaedter, S., Kohfeld, K. E., Tegen, I., & Harrison, S. P. (2003). Controls of dust emissions by vegetation and topographic depressions: An evaluation using dust storm frequency data. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *30*(6). https://doi.org/10.1029/2002GL016471

Erb, K.-H., Fetzel, T., Kastner, T., Kroisleitner, C., Lauk, C., Mayer, A., & Niedertscheider, M. (2016). Livestock Grazing, the Neglected Land Use. In *Social Ecology* (pp. 295–313). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-33326-7_13

Eriksen, S., & Lind, J. (2009). Adaptation as a Political Process: Adjusting to Drought and Conflict in Kenya's Drylands. *Environmental Management*, *43*(5), 817–835. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-008-9189-0

Etana, A., Kelbessa, E., & Soromessa, T. (2011). Impact of Parthenium hysterophorus L.(Asteraceae) on herbaceous plant biodiversity of Awash National Park (ANP), Ethiopia. *Management of Biological Invasions*, *2*. https://doi.org/10.3391/mbi.2011.2.1.07

Etchart, L. (2017). The role of indigenous peoples in combating climate change. *Palgrave Communications*, *3*, 17085. https://doi.org/10.1057/palcomms.2017.85

Etongo, D., Djenontin, I., Kanninen, M., & Fobissie, K. (2015). Smallholders' Tree Planting Activity in the Ziro Province, Southern Burkina Faso: Impacts on Livelihood and Policy Implications. *Forests*, *6*(12), 2655–2677. https://doi.org/10.3390/f6082655

European Court of Auditors. (2018). *Desertfication in Europe. Background paper.*

European Court of Auditors (ECA). (2018). *Combating desertification in the EU: a growing threat in need of more action*. Retrieved from https://www.eca.europa.eu/Lists/ECADocuments/SR18_33/SR_DESERTIFICATION_EN.pdf

Evan, A. T. (2018). Surface Winds and Dust Biases in Climate Models. *Geophysical Research Letters, 45*(2), 1079–1085. https://doi.org/10.1002/2017GL076353

Evan, A. T., Flamant, C., Fiedler, S., & Doherty, O. (2014). An analysis of aeolian dust in climate models. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *41*(16), 5996–6001. https://doi.org/10.1002/2014GL060545@10.1002/(ISSN)1944-8007.GRLCMIP5

Evan, A. T., Flamant, C., Gaetani, M., & Guichard, F. (2016). The past, present and future of African dust. *Nature*, *531*(7595), 493–495. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature17149

Evan, A. T., & Mukhopadhyay, S. (2010). African Dust over the Northern Tropical Atlantic: 1955–2008. *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology*, *49*(11), 2213–2229. https://doi.org/10.1175/2010JAMC2485.1

Evan, A. T., Vimont, D. J., Heidinger, A. K., Kossin, J. P., & Bennartz, R. (2009). The role of aerosols in the evolution of tropical North Atlantic Ocean temperature anomalies. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *324*(5928), 778–81. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1167404

Evans, J., & Geerken, R. (2004). Discrimination between climate and human-induced dryland degradation. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *57*(4), 535–554. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-1963(03)00121-6

Evans, J. P., & Geerken, R. (2006). Classifying rangeland vegetation type and coverage using a Fourier component based similarity measure. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *105*(1), 1–8. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2006.05.017

Evans, J. P., Meng, X., & McCabe, M. F. (2017). Land surface albedo and vegetation feedbacks enhanced the millennium drought in south-east Australia. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, *21*(1), 409–422. https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-21-409-2017

Evans, L. S., Kiem, A. S., Pickering, C. M., Barnett, J., Palutikof, J. P., Kingsford, R. T., … Smithers, S. G. (2015). From barriers to limits to climate change adaptation: path dependency and the speed of change. *Ecology and Society*, *20*(3). https://doi.org/10.5751/es-07698-200305

Ezra, M., & Kiros, G.-E. (2001). Rural Out-migration in the Drought Prone Areas of Ethiopia: A Multilevel Analysis1. *International Migration Review*, *35*(3), 749–771. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1747-7379.2001.tb00039.x

Fan, B., Guo, L., Li, N., Chen, J., Lin, H., Zhang, X., … Ma, L. (2015). Earlier vegetation green-up has reduced spring dust storms. *Scientific Reports*, *4*(1), 6749. https://doi.org/10.1038/srep06749

FAO. (1995). *Desertification and drought - extent and consequences proposal for a participatory approach to combat desertification*. Rome. Retrieved from http://www.fao.org/docrep/x5317e/x5317e00.htm#Contents

FAO. (2004). *Drought impact mitigation and prevention in the Limpopo River Basin*. *Drought impact mitigation and prevention in the Limpopo River Basin A situation analysis*. Rome.

FAO. (2011). *Gestion des plantations sur dunes. Document de travail sur les Forêts et la Foresterie en zones arides*. Retrieved from www.fao.org/forestry/aridzone

FAO. (2015). *Global soil status, processes and trends*. *Status of the World's Soil Resources*.

FAO. (2016). *Trees, forests and land use in drylands The first global assessment Preliminary findings* (First). Rome: FAO. Retrieved from http://www.fao.org/3/a-i5905e.pdf

FAO. (2018). *The impact of disasters and crises on agriculture and food security 2017*. Rome, Italy. Retrieved from http://www.fao.org/3/I8656EN/i8656en.pdf

FAO, IFAD, UNICEF, WFP, & WHO. (2018). *The State of Food Security and Nutrition in the World*

*2018. Building climate resilience for food security and nutrition*. Rome, Italy. Retrieved from http://www.fao.org/3/I9553EN/i9553en.pdf

Faour-Klingbeil, D., & Todd, E. C. D. (2018). The Impact of Climate Change on Raw and Untreated Wastewater Use for Agriculture, Especially in Arid Regions: A Review. *Foodborne Pathogens and Disease*, *15*(2), 61–72. https://doi.org/10.1089/fpd.2017.2389

Farage, P. K., Ardo, J., Olsson, L., Rienzi, E. A., Ball, A. S., & Pretty, J. N. (2007). The potential for soil carbon sequestration in three tropical dryland farming systems of Africa and Latin America: A modelling approach. *Soil and Tillage Research*, (94), 457–472.

Farnoosh, A., Lantz, F., & Percebois, J. (2014). Electricity generation analyses in an oil-exporting country: Transition to non-fossil fuel based power units in Saudi Arabia. *Energy*, *69*, 299–308. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENERGY.2014.03.017

Fasil, R. (2011). Parthenium hysterophorus in Ethiopia : Distribution and Importance, and Current Efforts to Manage the Scourge. Workshop on noxious weeds in production of certified seeds, 11-12 July 2011, FAO, Accra, Ghana.

Favet, J., Lapanje, A., Giongo, A., Kennedy, S., Aung, Y. Y., Cattaneo, A., … Gorbushina, A. A. (2013). Microbial hitchhikers on intercontinental dust: Catching a lift in Chad. *ISME Journal*, *7*(4), 850–867. https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2012.152

Fay, P. A., Kaufman, D. M., Nippert, J. B., Carlisle, J. D., & Harper, C. W. (2008). Changes in grassland ecosystem function due to extreme rainfall events: Implications for responses to climate change. *Global Change Biology*, *14*(7), 1600–1608. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01605.x

Feng, S., Krueger, A. B., & Oppenheimer, M. (2010). Linkages among climate change, crop yields and Mexico–US cross-border migration. *National Acad Sciences*. Retrieved from http://www.pnas.org/content/107/32/14257.short

Feng, Q., Ma, H., Jiang, X., Wang, X., & Cao, S. (2015). What Has Caused Desertification in China? *Scientific Reports*, *5*, 15998. https://doi.org/10.1038/srep15998

Feng, S., & Fu, Q. (2013). Expansion of global drylands under a warming climate. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *13*(19), 10081–10094. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-13-10081-2013

Feng, S., Hu, Q., Huang, W., Ho, C.-H., Li, R., & Tang, Z. (2014). Projected climate regime shift under future global warming from multi-model, multi-scenario CMIP5 simulations. *Global and Planetary Change*, *112*, 41–52. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOPLACHA.2013.11.002

Feng, X., Fu, B., Piao, S., Wang, S., Ciais, P., Zeng, Z., … Wu, B. (2016). Revegetation in China's Loess Plateau is approaching sustainable water resource limits. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(11), 1019–1022. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3092

Fensholt, R., Horion, S., Tagesson, T., Ehammer, A., Grogan, K., Tian, F., … Rasmussen, K. (2015). Assessment of Vegetation Trends in Drylands from Time Series of Earth Observation Data (pp. 159–182). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-15967-6_8

Fensholt, R., Langanke, T., Rasmussen, K., Reenberg, A., Prince, S. D., Tucker, C., … Wessels, K. (2012). Greenness in semi-arid areas across the globe 1981–2007 — an Earth Observing Satellite based analysis of trends and drivers. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *121*, 144–158. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2012.01.017

Fernandes, P. M., Davies, G. M., Ascoli, D., Fernández, C., Moreira, F., Rigolot, E., … Molina, D. (2013). Prescribed burning in southern Europe: developing fire management in a dynamic landscape. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, *11*(s1), e4–e14. https://doi.org/10.1890/120298

Fernandez-Gimenez, M., Batkhishig, B., & B Batbuyan. (2015). Lessons from the dzud: Community-based rangeland management increases the adaptive capacity of Mongolian herders to winter disasters. *World Development*, *68*, 48–65. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0305750X14003738

Fernandez-Gimenez, M. E. (2000). The Role of Mongolian Nomadic Pastoralists' Ecological Knowledge in Rangeland Management. *Ecological Applications*, *10*(5), 1318–1326. https://doi.org/10.1890/1051-0761(2000)010[1318:TROMNP]2.0.CO;2

Fernández-Giménez, M. E., & Fillat Estaque, F. (2012). Pyrenean Pastoralists' Ecological Knowledge: Documentation and Application to Natural Resource Management and Adaptation. *Human Ecology*, *40*(2), 287–300. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10745-012-9463-x

Fernández, O. A., Gil, M. E., & Distel, R. A. (2009). The challenge of rangeland degradation in a temperate semiarid region of Argentina: The Caldenal. *Land Degradation & Development*, *20*(4), 431–440. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.851

Fetzel, T., Havlik, P., Herrero, M., Kaplan, J. O., Kastner, T., Kroisleitner, C., … Erb, K.-H. (2017). Quantification of uncertainties in global grazing systems assessment. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *31*(7), 1089–1102. https://doi.org/10.1002/2016GB005601

Few, R., & Tebboth, M. G. L. (2018). Recognising the dynamics that surround drought impacts. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *157*, 113–115. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2018.06.001

Ficklin, D. L., Abatzoglou, J. T., Robeson, S. M., & Dufficy, A. (2016). The influence of climate model biases on projections of aridity and drought. *Journal of Climate*, *29*(4), 1369–1389. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0439.1

Field, J. P., Belnap, J., Breshears, D. D., Neff, J. C., Okin, G. S., Whicker, J. J., ... & Reynolds, R. L. (2010, October). The ecology of dust. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*. Wiley-Blackwell. https://doi.org/10.1890/090050

Field, C. B., Barros, V. R., Mach, K. J., Mastrandrea, M. D., Aalst, M. van, Adger, W. N., … Yohe, G. W. (2014). Technical summary. In V. R. B. Field, C.B., B. G. D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, & and L. L. W. E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Impacts,Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press. Retrieved from https://www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/WGIIAR5-TS_FINAL.pdf

Findlay, A. M. (2011). Migrant destinations in an era of environmental change. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*, S50–S58. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2011.09.004

Fischlin, A., Midgley, G. F., Price, J. T., Leemans, R., Gopal, B., Turley, C., … Velichko, A. A. (2007). Ecosystems, their properties, goods, and services. Climate Change 2007: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. In M. L. Parry, O. F. Canziani, J. P. Palutikof, P. J. van der Linden, & C. E. Hanson (Eds.) (pp. 211–272). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.

Fleischner, T. L. (1994). Costos ecológicos del pastoreo de ganado en el oeste de Estados Unidos. *Conservation Biology*, *8*(3), 629–644. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1523-1739.1994.08030629.x

Fleskens, L., & Stringer, L. C. (2014). Land Management and Policy Responses to Mitigate Desertification and Land Degradation. *Land Degradation & Development*, *25*(1), 1–4. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2272

Fleurbaey, M., Kartha, S., Bolwig, S., Chee, Y. L., Chen, Y., Corbera, E., … Sagar, A. D. (2014). Sustainable Development and Equity. In O. Edenhofer, R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, E. Farahani, S. Kadner, K. Seyboth, … J. C. Minx (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (pp. 238–350). Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press.

Ford, T. W., & Labosier, C. F. (2017). Meteorological conditions associated with the onset of flash drought in the Eastern United States. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *247*, 414–423.

https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGRFORMET.2017.08.031

Franklin, K., & Molina-Freaner, F. (2010). Consequences of buffelgrass pasture development for primary productivity, perennial plant richness, and vegetation structure in the drylands of sonora, Mexico. *Conservation Biology, 24*(6), 1664–1673. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2010.01540.x

Franks, P. J., Adams, M. A., Amthor, J. S., Barbour, M. M., Berry, J. A., Ellsworth, D. S., … von Caemmerer, S. (2013). Sensitivity of plants to changing atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration: from the geological past to the next century. *New Phytologist*, *197*(4), 1077–1094. https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12104

Fraser, E., Dougill, A., K Hubacek, Quinn, C., Sendzimir, J., & Termansen, M. (2011). Assessing vulnerability to climate change in dryland livelihood systems: conceptual challenges and interdisciplinary solutions. *Ecology and Society, 16*(3). Retrieved from https://www.ecologyandsociety.org/vol16/iss3/art3/main.html

Fratkin, E. (2013). Seeking alternative livelihoods in pastoral areas. In Andy Catley, Jeremy Lind, & Ian Scoones (Eds.), *Pastoralism and Development in Africa Dynamic Change at the Margins* (First). Rootledge.

Fre, Z. (2018). *Knowledge Sovereignty among African Cattle Herders*. London: UCL Press. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.14324/111. 9781787353114

Fried, T., Weissbrod, L., Tepper, Y., & Bar-Oz, G. (2018). A glimpse of an ancient agricultural ecosystem based on remains of micromammals in the Byzantine Negev Desert. *Royal Society Open Science*, *5*(1), 171528. https://doi.org/10.1098/rsos.171528

Fu, B., Chen, L., Ma, K., Zhou, H., & Wang, J. (2000). The relationships between land use and soil conditions in the hilly area of the loess plateau in northern Shaanxi, China. *CATENA*, *39*(1), 69–78. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0341-8162(99)00084-3

Fu, Q., Johanson, C. M., Wallace, J. M., & Reichler, T. (2006). Enhanced mid-latitude tropospheric warming in satellite measurements. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *312*(5777), 1179. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1125566

Fu, Q., Li, B., Hou, Y., Bi, X., & Zhang, X. (2017). Effects of land use and climate change on ecosystem services in Central Asia's arid regions: A case study in Altay Prefecture, China. *Science of The Total Environment*, *607–608*, 633–646. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2017.06.241

Fu, Q., Lin, L., Huang, J., Feng, S., & Gettelman, A. (2016). Changes in terrestrial aridity for the period 850–2080 from the community earth system model. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, *121*(6), 2857–2873. https://doi.org/10.1002/2015JD024075

Fuentealba, E., Ferrada, P., Araya, F., Marzo, A., Parrado, C., & Portillo, C. (2015). Photovoltaic performance and LCoE comparison at the coastal zone of the Atacama Desert, Chile. *Energy Conversion and Management*, *95*, 181–186. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENCONMAN.2015.02.036

Fuller, A., Mitchell, D., Maloney, S. K., & Hetem, R. S. (2016). Towards a mechanistic understanding of the responses of large terrestrial mammals to heat and aridity associated with climate change. *Climate Change Responses*, *3*(1), 10. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40665-016-0024-1

Funk, C., Harrison, L., Shukla, S., Pomposi, C., Galu, G., Korecha, D., … Verdin, J. (2018). Examining the role of unusually warm Indo-Pacific sea-surface temperatures in recent African droughts. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, *144*(June 2017), 360–383. https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.3266

Funk, C., Pedreros, D., Nicholson, S., Hoell, A., Korecha, D., Galu, G., … Pomposi, C. (2019). Examining the Potential Contributions of Extreme "Western V" Sea Surface Temperatures to the 2017 March–June East African Drought. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, *100*(1), S55–S60. https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-D-18-0108.1

Gad, M.I.M. and Abdel-Baki, A. A. (2002). Estimation of salt balance in the soil-water of the old cultivated lands in Siwa oasis, western desert, Egypt. In *Proceedings of the International Symposium on Optimum Resources Utilization in Salt-Affected Ecosystems in Arid and Semi-Arid Regions (* (pp. 6–23).

Galvez, A., Sinicco, T., Cayuela, M. L., Mingorance, M. D., Fornasier, F., & Mondini, C. (2012). Short term effects of bioenergy by-products on soil C and N dynamics, nutrient availability and biochemical properties. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, *160*, 3–14. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGEE.2011.06.015

Gammoh, I. A., & Oweis, T. Y. (2011). *Performance and Adaptation of the Vallerani Mechanized Water Harvesting System in Degraded Badia Rangelands*. *Journal of Environmental Science and Engineering* (Vol. 5). Retrieved from http://www.davidpublisher.org/Public/uploads/Contribute/55278f4be0cae.pdf

García-Fayos, P., & Bochet, E. (2009). Indication of antagonistic interaction between climate change and erosion on plant species richness and soil properties in semiarid Mediterranean ecosystems. *Global Change Biology*, *15*(2), 306–318. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01738.x

García-Ruiz, J. M. (2010). The effects of land uses on soil erosion in Spain: A review. *Catena*, *81*(1), 1–11. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2010.01.001

García-Ruiz, J. M., Beguería, S., Lana-Renault, N., Nadal-Romero, E., & Cerdà, A. (2017). Ongoing and Emerging Questions in Water Erosion Studies. *Land Degradation & Development*, *28*(1), 5–21. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2641

García-Ruiz, J. M., Beguería, S., Nadal-Romero, E., González-Hidalgo, J. C., Lana-Renault, N., & Sanjuán, Y. (2015). A meta-analysis of soil erosion rates across the world. *Geomorphology*, *239*, 160–173. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geomorph.2015.03.008

Gari, L. (2006). A History of the Hima Conservation System. *Environment and History*, *12*(2), 213–228. https://doi.org/10.3197/096734006776680236

Garrity, D. P., Akinnifesi, F. K., Ajayi, O. C., Weldesemayat, S. G., Mowo, J. G., Kalinganire, A., … Bayala, J. (2010). Evergreen Agriculture: a robust approach to sustainable food security in Africa. *Food Security*, *2*(3), 197–214. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12571-010-0070-7

Garschagen, M., & Romero-Lankao, P. (2015). Exploring the relationships between urbanization trends and climate change vulnerability. *Climatic Change*, *133*(1), 37–52. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-013-0812-6

Gbeckor-Kove, N. (1989). *Drought and Desertification*. Retrieved from https://library.wmo.int/pmb_ged/wmo-td_286_en.pdf

Gbetibouo, G. A., Hassan, R. M., & Ringler, C. (2010). Modelling farmers' adaptation strategies for climate change and variability: The case of the Limpopo Basin, South Africa. *Agrekon*, *49*(2), 217–234. https://doi.org/10.1080/03031853.2010.491294

Ge, X., Li, Y., Luloff, A. E., Dong, K., & Xiao, J. (2015). Effect of agricultural economic growth on sandy desertification in Horqin Sandy Land. *Ecological Economics*, *119*, 53–63. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLECON.2015.08.006

Gebeye, B. A. (2016). Unsustain the sustainable: An evaluation of the legal and policy interventions for pastoral development in Ethiopia. *Pastoralism*, *6*(1). https://doi.org/10.1186/s13570-016-0049-x

Gebreselassie, S., Kirui, O. K., & Mirzabaev, A. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement in Ethiopia. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 401–430). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_14

Geerken, R. A. (2009). An algorithm to classify and monitor seasonal variations in vegetation phenologies and their inter-annual change. *ISPRS Journal of Photogrammetry and Remote Sensing*, *64*(4), 422–431. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ISPRSJPRS.2009.03.001

Geerken, R., & Ilaiwi, M. (2004). Assessment of rangeland degradation and development of a strategy for rehabilitation. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *90*(4), 490–504. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2004.01.015

Geerken, R., Zaitchik, B., & Evans, J. P. (2005). Classifying rangeland vegetation type and coverage from NDVI time series using Fourier Filtered Cycle Similarity. *International Journal of Remote Sensing*, *26*(24), 5535–5554. https://doi.org/10.1080/01431160500300297

Geerts, S., & Raes, D. (2009). Deficit irrigation as an on-farm strategy to maximize crop water productivity in dry areas. *Agricultural Water Management*, *96*(9), 1275–1284. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2009.04.009

Geist, H. H. ., & Lambin, E. F. (2004). Dynamic Causal Patterns of Desertification. *BioScience*, *54*(9), 817–829. https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2004)054[0817:DCPOD]2.0.CO;2

Gemenne, F. (2011). Why the numbers don't add up: A review of estimates and predictions of people displaced by environmental changes. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*, S41–S49. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2011.09.005

General Directorate of Combating Desertification and Erosion (ÇEMGM). (2017). *Combating Desertification and Erosion Activities in Turkey*. Ankara, Turkey. . Retrieved from http://www.cem.gov.tr/erozyon/Libraries/cemDocument/FAAL_ING_1000_AD.sflb.ashx

Gerber, N., & Mirzabaev, A. (2017). *Benefits of action and costs of inaction: Drought mitigation and preparedness – a literature review* (No. 1). WMO, Geneva, Switzerland and GWP, Stockholm, Sweden.

Gerber, N., Nkonya, E., & von Braun, J. (2014). Land Degradation, Poverty and Marginality. In *Marginality* (pp. 181–202). Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-7061-4_12

German, L., Mansoor, H., Alemu, G., Mazengia, W., Amede, T., & Stroud, A. (2007). Participatory integrated watershed management: Evolution of concepts and methods in an ecoregional program of the eastern African highlands. *Agricultural Systems*, *94*(2), 189–204. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGSY.2006.08.008

Ghazi, S., Sayigh, A., & Ip, K. (2014). Dust effect on flat surfaces – A review paper. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *33*, 742–751. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2014.02.016

Gherboudj, I., Naseema Beegum, S., & Ghedira, H. (2017). Identifying natural dust source regions over the Middle-East and North-Africa: Estimation of dust emission potential. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *165*, 342–355. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2016.12.010

Gholami, A., Alemrajabi, A. A., & Saboonchi, A. (2017). Experimental study of self-cleaning property of titanium dioxide and nanospray coatings in solar applications. *Solar Energy*, *157*, 559–565. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SOLENER.2017.08.075

Giannadaki, D., Pozzer, A., & Lelieveld, J. (2014). Modeled global effects of airborne desert dust on air quality and premature mortality. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *14*(2), 957–968. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-957-2014

Giannakopoulos, C., Le Sager, P., Bindi, M., Moriondo, M., Kostopoulou, E., & Goodess, C. M. (2009). Climatic changes and associated impacts in the Mediterranean resulting from a 2 °C global warming. *Global and Planetary Change*, *68*(3), 209–224. Retrieved from https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921818109001131

Giannini, A., Biasutti, M., Held, I. M. I. M. I. M., & Sobel, A. H. A. H. A. H. (2008). A global perspective on African climate. *Climatic Change*, *90*(4), 359–383. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-9396-y

Gibbs, H. K., & Salmon, J. M. (2015). Mapping the world ' s degraded lands. *Applied Geography*, *57*, 12–21. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apgeog.2014.11.024

Gibson, C. C., Williams, J. T., & Ostrom, E. (2005). Local Enforcement and Better Forests. *World Development*, *33*(2), 273–284. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2004.07.013

Gichenje, H., & Godinho, S. (2018). Establishing a land degradation neutrality national baseline through trend analysis of GIMMS NDVI Time-series. *Land Degradation & Development*, *29*(9), 2985–2997. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.3067

Giger, M., Liniger, H., Sauter, C., & Schwilch, G. (2015). Economic Benefits and Costs of Sustainable Land Management Technologies: An Analysis of WOCAT's Global Data. *Land Degradation & Development*, *August 201*(4), 962–974. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2429

Ginoux, P., Prospero, J. M., Gill, T. E., Hsu, N. C., & Zhao, M. (2012). Global-scale attribution of anthropogenic and natural dust sources and their emission rates based on MODIS Deep Blue aerosol products. *Reviews of Geophysics*, *50*(3). https://doi.org/10.1029/2012RG000388

Gitay, H., Suárez, A., Watson, R. T., & Dokken, D. J. (2002). *Climate change and biodiversity*. Retrieved from https://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/technical-papers/climate-changes-biodiversity-en.pdf

Glendenning, C. J., Van Ogtrop, F. F., Mishra, A. K., & Vervoort, R. W. (2012). Balancing watershed and local scale impacts of rain water harvesting in India—A review. *Agricultural Water Management*, *107*, 1–13.

Godfray, H. C. J., & Garnett, T. (2014). Food security and sustainable intensification. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, *369*(1639), 20120273–20120273. https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2012.0273

Goffner, D., Sinare, H., & Gordon, L. J. (2019). The Great Green Wall for the Sahara and the Sahel Initiative as an opportunity to enhance resilience in Sahelian landscapes and livelihoods. *Regional Environmental Change*, 1–12. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-019-01481-z

Gomes, N. (2006). *Access to water, pastoral resource management and pastoralists' livelihoods: Lessons learned from water development in selected areas of Eastern Africa (Kenya, Ethiopia, Somalia)* (LSP Working Paper No. 26). Retrieved from http://www.celep.info/wp-content/uploads/2012/08/2006-Gomez-access-to-water-ah247e00.pdf

Gonzalez-Martin, C., Teigell-Perez, N., Valladares, B., & Griffin, D. W. (2014). *The Global Dispersion of Pathogenic Microorganisms by Dust Storms and Its Relevance to Agriculture*. *Advances in Agronomy* (Vol. 127). https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-800131-8.00001-7

Goudarzi, G., Daryanoosh, S. M., Godini, H., Hopke, P. K., Sicard, P., De Marco, A., … Omidi Khaniabadi, Y. (2017). Health risk assessment of exposure to the Middle-Eastern Dust storms in the Iranian megacity of Kermanshah. *Public Health*, *148*, 109–116. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PUHE.2017.03.009

Goudie, A. (2013). *The human impact on the natural environment : past, present and future* (7th ed.). Wiley-Blackwell. Retrieved from https://books.google.de/books?hl=en&lr=&id=TxfRZr4nYrMC&oi=fnd&pg=PT12&dq=dust+skin+irritations++goudie&ots=ciZ1mfBKyN&sig=QBxgSSkl2NbrrprxYZPRlccgVrU#v=onepage&q&f=false

Goudie, A., & Middleton, N. (2006). *Desert dust in the global system*. Berlin ;;Heidelberg;New York: Springer. Retrieved from https://www.worldcat.org/title/desert-dust-in-the-global-system-with-41-tables/oclc/180900043&referer=brief_results

Goudie, A. S. (2014). Desert dust and human health disorders. *Environment International*, *63*, 101–113. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVINT.2013.10.011

Goudie, A. S., & Middleton, N. J. (2001). Saharan dust storms : nature and consequences. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *56*(1–4), 179–204. Retrieved from https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825201000678

Grace, J. B., M. D. Smith, S. L. Grace, S. L. Collins, and T. J. S. (2001). Interactions between fire and invasive plants in temperate grasslands of North America. In K. E. M. Galley and T. P Wilson

(Ed.), *Proceedings of the invasive species workshop: the role of fire in the control and spread of invasive species* (pp. 40–65). Tallahassee, Florida: Tall Timbers Research Station. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/239929069

Grainger, A. (2009). The role of science in implementing international environmental agreements: The case of desertification. *Land Degradation & Development*, *20*(4), 410–430. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.898

Gray, C. L. (2009). Environment, Land, and Rural Out-migration in the Southern Ecuadorian Andes. *World Development*, *37*(2), 457–468. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2008.05.004

Gray, C. L. (2010). Gender, Natural Capital, and Migration in the Southern Ecuadorian Andes. *Environment and Planning A*, *42*(3), 678–696. https://doi.org/10.1068/a42170

Gray, C. L. (2011). Soil quality and human migration in Kenya and Uganda. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*(2), 421–430. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2011.02.004

Gray, C. L., & Bilsborrow, R. E. (2014). Consequences of out-migration for land use in rural Ecuador. *Land Use Policy*, *36*, 182–191. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2013.07.006

Gray, C. L., & Mueller, V. (2012). Natural disasters and population mobility in Bangladesh. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *109*(16), 6000–5. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1115944109

Gray, C., & Mueller, V. (2012). Drought and Population Mobility in Rural Ethiopia. *World Development*, *40*(1), 134–145. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2011.05.023

Greene, R., Timms, W., Rengasamy, P., Arshad, M., & Cresswell, R. (2016). Soil and Aquifer Salinization: Toward an Integrated Approach for Salinity Management of Groundwater. In *Integrated Groundwater Management* (pp. 377–412). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-23576-9_15

Greve, P., Orlowsky, B., Mueller, B., Sheffield, J., Reichstein, M., & Seneviratne, S. I. (2014). Global assessment of trends in wetting and drying over land. *Nature Geoscience*, *7*(10), 716–721. https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2247

Greve, P., Roderick, M. L., & Seneviratne, S. I. (2017). Simulated changes in aridity from the last glacial maximum to 4x$CO_2$. *Environmental Research Letters*, *12*(11), 114021. https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aa89a3

Greve, P., & Seneviratne, S. I. (1999). Assessment of future changes in water availability and aridity. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *42*, 5493–5499. https://doi.org/10.1002/2015GL064127.Received

Griffin, D. W. (2007). Atmospheric movement of microorganisms in clouds of desert dust and implications for human health. *Clinical Microbiology Reviews*, *20*(3), 459–477. https://doi.org/10.1128/CMR.00039-06

Griffin, D. W., Westphal, D. L., & Gray, M. A. (2006). Airborne microorganisms in the African desert dust corridor over the mid-Atlantic ridge, Ocean Drilling Program, Leg 209. *Aerobiologia*, *22*(3), 211–226. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10453-006-9033-z

Groneman, A. (1968). The soils of the wind erosion control camp area Karapinar, Turkey. Retrieved from https://library.wur.nl/WebQuery/wurpubs/fulltext/303656

Guan, C., Li, X., Zhang, P., & Li, C. (2018). Effect of global warming on soil respiration and cumulative carbon release in biocrust-dominated areas in the Tengger Desert, northern China. *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-018-2171-4

Guerra, C. A., Maes, J., Geijzendorffer, I., & Metzger, M. J. (2016). An assessment of soil erosion prevention by vegetation in Mediterranean Europe: Current trends of ecosystem service provision, *60*, 213–222. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2015.06.043

Guerrero-Baena, M., Gómez-Limón, J., Guerrero-Baena, M. D., & Gómez-Limón, J. A. (2019). Insuring Water Supply in Irrigated Agriculture: A Proposal for Hydrological Drought Index-Based

Insurance in Spain. *Water*, *11*(4), 686. https://doi.org/10.3390/w11040686

Gunin, P., & Pankova, E. (2004). *Contemporary Processes of Degradation and Desertification of Ecosystems of the East Asian Sector of Steppes and Forest-Steppes" In Modern Global Changes of the Natural Environment*. Moscow: Scientific World.

Guodaar, L., Asante, F., Eshun, G., Abass, K., Afriyie, K., Appiah, D. O., … Kpenekuu, F. (2019). How do climate change adaptation strategies result in unintended maladaptive outcomes? Perspectives of tomato farmers. *International Journal of Vegetable Science*, 1–17. https://doi.org/10.1080/19315260.2019.1573393

Gupta, A. K., Dey, A. R., Shinde, C., Mahanta, H., Patel, C., Patel, R., … Tole, P. (2016). Theory of open inclusive innovation for reciprocal, responsive and respectful outcomes: coping creatively with climatic and institutional risks. *Journal of Open Innovation: Technology, Market, and Complexity*, *2*(1), 16. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40852-016-0038-8

Gupta, R., Kienzler, K., Martius, C., Mirzabaev, A., Oweis, T., De Pauw, E., … Thomas, R. (2009). Research prospectus: a vision for sustainable land management research in Central Asia. *ICARDA Central Asia and Caucasus Program. Sustainable Agriculture in Central Asia and the Caucasus Series*, *1*, 84.

Gurung, J. D., Mwanundu, S., Lubbock, A., Hartl, M., and Firmian, I., & IFAD. (2006). *Gender and Desertification: Expanding Roles for Women to Restore Dryland Areas*. Rome: International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD). Rome. Retrieved from https://www.ifad.org/documents/10180/02b5cc0c-5031-43d4-8ebe-7c23568bec80

Gutiérrez-Elorza, M. (2006). Erosión e influencia del cambio climático. *Revista C & G*, *20*(3–4), 45–59.

Guzman, C. D., Tilahun, S. A., Dagnew, D. C., Zegeye, A. D., Yitaferu, B., Kay, R. W., & Steenhuis, T. S. (2018). Developing Soil Conservation Strategies with Technical and Community Knowledge in a Degrading Sub-Humid Mountainous Landscape. *Land Degradation & Development*, *29*(3), 749–764. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2733

Haan, C. De, Dubern, E., Garancher, B., & Quintero, C. (2016). *Pastoralism Development in the Sahel: A Road to Stability?* World Bank Group. Retrieved from https://elibrary.worldbank.org/doi/abs/10.1596/24228

Haase, P., Tonkin, J. D., Stoll, S., Burkhard, B., Frenzel, M., Geijzendorffer, I. R., … Schmeller, D. S. (2018). The next generation of site-based long-term ecological monitoring: Linking essential biodiversity variables and ecosystem integrity. *Science of The Total Environment*, *613–614*, 1376–1384. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2017.08.111

Haggblade, S., Hazell, P., & Reardon, T. (2010). The Rural Non-farm Economy: Prospects for Growth and Poverty Reduction. *World Development*, *38*(10), 1429–1441. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2009.06.008

Hallegatte, S. (2012). *A Cost Effective Solution to Reduce Disaster Losses in Developing Countries: Hydro-Meteorological Services, Early Warning, and Evacuation*. The World Bank. https://doi.org/10.1596/1813-9450-6058

Hallegatte, S., Bangalore, M., Bonzanigo, L., Fay, M., Kane, T., Narloch, U., … Vogt-Schilb, A. (2015). *Shock Waves: Managing the Impacts of Climate Change on Poverty*. The World Bank. https://doi.org/10.1596/978-1-4648-0673-5

Hallegatte, S., & Rozenberg, J. (2017). Climate change through a poverty lens. *Nature Climate Change*, *7*(4), 250–256. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3253

Halliday, T. (2006). Migration, Risk, and Liquidity Constraints in El Salvador. *Economic Development and Cultural Change*, *54*(4), 893–925. https://doi.org/10.1086/503584

Hamidov, A., Helming, K., & Balla, D. (2016). Impact of agricultural land use in Central Asia: a review. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, *36*(1), 6. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13593-015-0337-7

Han, G., Hao, X., Zhao, M., Wang, M., Ellert, B. H., Willms, W., & Wang, M. (2008). Effect of grazing intensity on carbon and nitrogen in soil and vegetation in a meadow steppe in Inner Mongolia. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, *125*(1), 21–32. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2007.11.009

Han, Q., Luo, G., Li, C., Shakir, A., Wu, M., & Saidov, A. (2016). Simulated grazing effects on carbon emission in Central Asia. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *216*, 203–214. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGRFORMET.2015.10.007

Hanjra, M. A., Blackwell, J., Carr, G., Zhang, F., & Jackson, T. M. (2012). Wastewater irrigation and environmental health: Implications for water governance and public policy. *International Journal of Hygiene and Environmental Health*, *215*(3), 255–269. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.IJHEH.2011.10.003

Hao, Y., Wang, Y., Mei, X., Huang, X., Cui, X., Zhou, X., & Niu, H. (2008). CO2, H2O and energy exchange of an Inner Mongolia steppe ecosystem during a dry and wet year. *Acta Oecologica*, *33*(2), 133–143. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2007.07.002

Harou, J. J., Medellín-Azuara, J., Zhu, T., Tanaka, S. K., Lund, J. R., Stine, S., … Jenkins, M. W. (2010). Economic consequences of optimized water management for a prolonged, severe drought in California. *Water Resources Research*, *46*(5). https://doi.org/10.1029/2008WR007681

Harpold, A. A., & Brooks, P. D. (2018). Humidity determines snowpack ablation under a warming climate. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *115*(6), 1215–1220. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1716789115

Harris, D., & Orr, A. (2014). Is rainfed agriculture really a pathway from poverty? *Agricultural Systems*, *123*, 84–96. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGSY.2013.09.005

Hartmann, B. (2010). Rethinking climate refugees and climate conflict: Rhetoric, reality and the politics of policy discourse. *Journal of International Development*, *22*(2), 233–246. https://doi.org/10.1002/jid.1676

Hasanean, H., Almazroui, M., Hasanean, H., & Almazroui, M. (2015). Rainfall: Features and Variations over Saudi Arabia, A Review. *Climate*, *3*(3), 578–626. https://doi.org/10.3390/cli3030578

Havstad, K. M., L. F. Huenneke, and W. H. S. (2006). *Structure and Function of a Chihuahuan Desert Ecosystem: The Jornada Basin ... - Google Books*. Oxford University Press. Retrieved from https://books.google.co.ke/books?hl=en&lr=&id=-T8PpZ5Xn4wC&oi=fnd&pg=PR11&dq=Havstad,+K.+M.,+L.+F.+Huenneke,+and+W.+H.+Schlesinger+%5Beds.%5D.+2006.+Structure+and+function+of+a+Chihuahuan+Desert+ecosystem:+the+Jornada+Basin+long-term+ecological+research+s

He, J., & Lang, R. (2015). Limits of State-Led Programs of Payment for Ecosystem Services: Field Evidence from the Sloping Land Conversion Program in Southwest China. *Human Ecology*, *43*(5), 749–758. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10745-015-9782-9

He, J., & Sikor, T. (2015). Notions of justice in payments for ecosystem services: Insights from China's Sloping Land Conversion Program in Yunnan Province. *Land Use Policy*, *43*, 207–216. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2014.11.011

Headey, D., Taffesse, A. S., & You, L. (2014). Diversification and Development in Pastoralist Ethiopia. *World Development*, *56*, 200–213. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2013.10.015

Hein, L., & De Ridder, N. (2006). Desertification in the Sahel: a reinterpretation. *Global Change Biology*, *12*(5), 751–758. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2006.01135.x

Helldén, U., & Tottrup, C. (2008). Regional desertification: A global synthesis. *Global and Planetary Change*, *64*(3–4), 169–176. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloplacha.2008.10.006

Hellmann, J. J., Byers, J. E., Bierwagen, B. G., & Dukes, J. S. (2008). Five Potential Consequences of Climate Change for Invasive Species. *Conservation Biology*, *22*(3), 534–543. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2008.00951.x

Henderson, J. V., Storeygard, A., & Deichmann, U. (2017). Has climate change driven urbanization in Africa? *Journal of Development Economics*, *124*, 60–82. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JDEVECO.2016.09.001

Henry, S., Schoumaker, B., & Beauchemin, C. (2004). The Impact of Rainfall on the First Out-Migration: A Multi-level Event-History Analysis in Burkina Faso. *Population and Environment*, *25*(5), 423–460. https://doi.org/10.1023/B:POEN.0000036928.17696.e8

Hernandez, R. R., & Sandquist, D. R. (2011). Disturbance of biological soil crust increases emergence of exotic vascular plants in California sage scrub. *Plant Ecology*, *212*(10), 1709–1721. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-011-9943-x

Herrera, C., Gamboa, C., Custodio, E., Jordan, T., Godfrey, L., Jódar, J., … Sáez, A. (2018). Science of the Total Environment Groundwater origin and recharge in the hyperarid Cordillera de la Costa, Atacama Desert , northern Chile. *Science of the Total Environment*, *624*, 114–132. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.12.134

Herrero, S. T. (2006). Desertification and Environmental Security: The Case of Conflicts between Farmers and Herders in the Arid Environments of the Sahel. In *Desertification in the Mediterranean Region. A Security Issue* (pp. 109–132). Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers. https://doi.org/10.1007/1-4020-3760-0_04

Herrick, J. E., Karl, J. W., McCord, S. E., Buenemann, M., Riginos, C., Courtright, E., … Bestelmeyer, B. (2017). Two New Mobile Apps for Rangeland Inventory and Monitoring by Landowners and Land Managers. *Rangelands*, *39*(2), 46–55. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rala.2016.12.003

Herrmann, S. M., & Hutchinson, C. F. (2005). The changing contexts of the desertification debate. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *63*(3), 538–555. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2005.03.003

Herrmann, S. M., & Sop, T. K. (2016). The Map Is not the Territory: How Satellite Remote Sensing and Ground Evidence Have Re-shaped the Image of Sahelian Desertification (pp. 117–145). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_5

Herrmann, S. M., & Tappan, G. G. (2013). Vegetation impoverishment despite greening: A case study from central Senegal. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *90*, 55–66. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2012.10.020

Hertel, T. W., Burke, M. B., & Lobell, D. B. (2010). The poverty implications of climate-induced crop yield changes by 2030. *Global Environmental Change*, *20*(4), 577–585. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2010.07.001

Hertel, T. W., & Lobell, D. B. (2014). Agricultural adaptation to climate change in rich and poor countries: Current modeling practice and potential for empirical contributions. *Energy Economics*, *46*, 562–575. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENECO.2014.04.014

Hetem, R. S., Maloney, S. K., Fuller, A., & Mitchell, D. (2016). Heterothermy in large mammals: inevitable or implemented? *Biological Reviews*, *91*(1), 187–205. https://doi.org/10.1111/brv.12166

Hiernaux, P., Ayantunde, A., Kalilou, A., Mougin, E., Gérard, B., Baup, F., … Djaby, B. (2009). Trends in productivity of crops, fallow and rangelands in Southwest Niger: Impact of land use, management and variable rainfall. *Journal of Hydrology*, *375*(1–2), 65–77. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2009.01.032

Hiernaux, P., & Houérou, H. N. Le. (2006). *Sécheresse. Science et changements planétaires / Sécheresse* (Vol. 17). John Libbey Eurotext Ltd. Retrieved from http://www.jle.com/fr/revues/sec/e-docs/les_parcours_du_sahel_270087/article.phtml

Higginbottom, T., & Symeonakis, E. (2014). Assessing Land Degradation and Desertification Using Vegetation Index Data: Current Frameworks and Future Directions. *Remote Sensing*, *6*(10), 9552–9575. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs6109552

Higgins, D., Balint, T., Liversage, H., & Winters, P. (2018). Investigating the impacts of increased rural land tenure security: A systematic review of the evidence. *Journal of Rural Studies*, *61*, 34–62. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JRURSTUD.2018.05.001

Hijioka, Y., E. Lin, J.J. Pereira, R.T. Corlett, X. Cui, G.E. Insarov, R.D. Lasco, E. Lindgren, and A. S. (2014). Asia. In K. L. E. Barros, V.R., C.B. Field, D.J. Dokken, M.D. Mastrandrea, K.J. Mach, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee & and L. L. W. Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part B: Regional Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (pp. 1327–1). Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved from https://www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/WGIIAR5-Chap24_FINAL.pdf

Hirche, A., Salamani, M., Abdellaoui, A., Benhouhou, S., & Valderrama, J. M. (2011). Landscape changes of desertification in arid areas: the case of south-west Algeria. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, *179*(1–4), 403–420. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-010-1744-5

Hirche, A., Salamani, M., Tarhouni, M., Nedjraoui, D., Gashut, E. H., Abdelmadjid, B., … Amrani, S. (2018). The Maghreb (North Africa) rangelands evolution for forty years : Regreening or degradation ? In *Desertification: Past, Current and Future Trends* (pp. 73–106). Nova. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/328007558

Hochman, Z., Gobbett, D. L., & Horan, H. (2017). Climate trends account for stalled wheat yields in Australia since 1990. *Global Change Biology*, *23*(5), 2071–2081. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13604

Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Jacob, D., Taylor, M., Bindi, M., Abdul Halim, S., Achlatis Australia, M., … Waterfield, T. (2018). IPCCchapter3.

Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Jacob, D., Taylor, M., Bindi, M., Brown, S., Camilloni, I., … IPCC. (2018). Chapter 3: Impacts of 1.5ºC global warming on natural and human systems. In *GLOBAL WARMING OF 1.5 °C*. IPCC. Retrieved from http://report.ipcc.ch/sr15/pdf/sr15_chapter3.pdf

Hoerling, M., Hurrell, J., Eischeid, J., Phillips, A., Hoerling, M., Hurrell, J., … Phillips, A. (2006). Detection and Attribution of Twentieth-Century Northern and Southern African. *Climate Research*, *19*(16), 3989–4008. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI3842.1

Hoffmann, U., Yair, A., Hikel, H., & Kuhn, N. J. (2012). Soil organic carbon in the rocky desert of northern Negev (Israel). *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, *12*(6), 811–825. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-012-0499-8

Holden, S. R., Gutierrez, A., & Treseder, K. K. (2013). Changes in Soil Fungal Communities, Extracellular Enzyme Activities, and Litter Decomposition Across a Fire Chronosequence in Alaskan Boreal Forests. *Ecosystems*, *16*(1), 34–46. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-012-9594-3

Holden, S. T., & Ghebru, H. (2016). Land tenure reforms, tenure security and food security in poor agrarian economies: Causal linkages and research gaps. *Global Food Security*, *10*, 21–28. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GFS.2016.07.002

Hong, L., Zhou, N., Fridley, D., & Raczkowski, C. (2013). Assessment of China's renewable energy contribution during the 12th Five Year Plan. *Energy Policy*, *62*, 1533–1543. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENPOL.2013.07.110

Hopke, P. K., Saeed, S., Nazari, H., Hadei, M., Yarahmadi, M., Kermani, M., … Shahsavani, A. (2018). Spatial and Temporal Trends of Short-Term Health Impacts of PM 2.5 in Iranian Cities; a Modelling Approach (2013-2016). *Aerosol and Air Quality Research*, *18*, 497–504. https://doi.org/10.4209/aaqr.2017.09.0325

Hopkins, A., & Del Prado, A. (2007). Implications of climate change for grassland in Europe: impacts, adaptations and mitigation options: a review. *Grass and Forage Science*, *62*(2), 118–126. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2494.2007.00575.x

Horion, S., Prishchepov, A. V., Verbesselt, J., de Beurs, K., Tagesson, T., & Fensholt, R. (2016). Revealing turning points in ecosystem functioning over the Northern Eurasian agricultural frontier. *Global Change Biology*, *22*(8), 2801–2817. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13267

Hornbeck, R. (2012). The Enduring Impact of the American Dust Bowl: Short- and Long-Run Adjustments to Environmental Catastrophe. *American Economic Review*, *102*(4), 1477–1507. https://doi.org/10.1257/aer.102.4.1477

Houyou, Z., Bielders, C. L., Benhorma, H. A., Dellal, A., & Boutemdjet, A. (2016). Evidence of Strong Land Degradation by Wind Erosion as a Result of Rainfed Cropping in the Algerian Steppe: A Case Study at Laghouat. *Land Degradation & Development*, *27*(8), 1788–1796. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2295

Howe, C., Suich, H., van Gardingen, P., Rahman, A., & Mace, G. M. (2013). Elucidating the pathways between climate change, ecosystem services and poverty alleviation. *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, *5*(1), 102–107. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2013.02.004

Hoyle, F. C., D'Antuono, M. D., Overheu, T., & Murphy, D. V. (2013). Capacity for increasing soil organic carbon stocks in dryland agricultural systems. *Soil Research*, *51*, 657–667.

Hsiang, S., Burke, M., & E Miguel -. (2013). Quantifying the influence of climate on human conflict. *Science*, *341*(6151). Retrieved from http://science.sciencemag.org/content/341/6151/1235367.short

Hu, Y., & Fu, Q. (2007). Observed poleward expansion of the Hadley circulation since 1979. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *7*(19), 5229–5236. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-7-5229-2007

Huang, D., Wang, K., & Wu, W. L. (2007). Dynamics of soil physical and chemical properties and vegetation succession characteristics during grassland desertification under sheep grazing in an agro-pastoral transition zone in Northern China. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *70*(1), 120–136. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2006.12.009

Huang, J., Fu, Q., Su, J., Tang, Q., Minnis, P., Hu, Y., … Zhao, Q. (2009). Taklimakan dust aerosol radiative heating derived from CALIPSO observations using the Fu-Liou radiation model with CERES constraints. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *9*(12), 4011–4021. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-9-4011-2009

Huang, J., Li, Y., Fu, C., Chen, F., Fu, Q., Dai, A., … Wang, G. (2017). Dryland climate change: Recent progress and challenges. *Reviews of Geophysics*, *55*(3), 719–778. https://doi.org/10.1002/2016RG000550

Huang, J., Wang, T., Wang, W., Li, Z., & Yan, H. (2014). Climate effects of dust aerosols over East Asian arid and semiarid regions. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *119*(19), 11,398-11,416. https://doi.org/10.1002/2014JD021796

Huang, J., Yu, H., Dai, A., Wei, Y., & Kang, L. (2017). Drylands face potential threat under 2 °C global warming target. *Nature Climate Change*, *7*(6), 417–422. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3275

Huang, J., Yu, H., Guan, X., Wang, G., & Guo, R. (2016). Accelerated dryland expansion under climate change. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(2), 166–171. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2837

Huang, J., Yu, H., Guan, X., Wang, G., Guo, R., & Guo. (2016). Accelerated dryland expansion under climate change. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(2), 166–171. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2837

Huber, S., & Fensholt, R. (2011). Analysis of teleconnections between AVHRR-based sea surface temperature and vegetation productivity in the semi-arid Sahel. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *115*(12), 3276–3285. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2011.07.011

Huber, S., Fensholt, R., & Rasmussen, K. (2011). Water availability as the driver of vegetation dynamics in the African Sahel from 1982 to 2007. *Global and Planetary Change*, *76*(3–4), 186–195. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOPLACHA.2011.01.006

Hudak, A. T., Wessman, C. A., & Seastedt, T. R. (2003). Woody overstorey effects on soil carbon and nitrogen pools in a SouthAfrican savanna. *Austral Ecology*, *28*, 173–181.

Hughes, R. F., Archer, S. R., Asner, G. P., Wessman, C. A., McMurtry, C., Nelson, J., & Ansley, R. J. (2006). Changes in aboveground primary production and carbon and nitrogen pools accompanying woody plant encroachment in a temperate savanna. *Global Change Biology*, *12*(9), 1733–1747. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2006.01210.x

Hugo, G. (2008). *Migration, development and environment*. International Organization for Migration. Retrieved from http://www.ciesin.columbia.edu/repository/pern/papers/hugo_statement.pdf

Hull, A. C., & Stewart, G. (1949). *Agronomy journal. Journal of the American Society of Agronomy*. American Society of Agronomy. Retrieved from http://agris.fao.org/agris-search/search.do?recordID=US201301502209

Hunter, L. M., Luna, J. K., & Norton, R. M. (2015). Environmental Dimensions of Migration. *Annual Review of Sociology*, *41*(1), 377–397. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-soc-073014-112223

Hurlbert, M. A. (2018). *Adaptive Governance of Disaster: Drought and Flood in Rural Areas*. Cham, Switzerland: Springer.

Hurlbert, M., & Mussetta, P. (2016). Creating resilient water governance for irrigated producers in Mendoza, Argentina. *Environmental Science and Policy*, *58*, 83–94. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsci.2016.01.004

Hussein, I. A. El. (2011). Desertification Process in Egypt (pp. 863–874). https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-17776-7_50

Ibragimov, N., Evett, S. R., Esanbekov, Y., Kamilov, B. S., Mirzaev, L., & Lamers, J. P. A. (2007). Water use efficiency of irrigated cotton in Uzbekistan under drip and furrow irrigation. *Agricultural Water Management*, *90*(1), 112–120. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agwat.2007.01.016

Ibrahim, H. I. . (2016). Tolerance to two Pomegranate cultivars (Punica granatum L.) to salinity stress under hydroponic conditions. *J. Basic Appl. Sci. Res*, *6*(4), 38–46. Retrieved from https://www.textroad.com/pdf/JBASR/J. Basic. Appl. Sci. Res., 6(4)38-46, 2016.pdf

Ibrahim, Y., Balzter, H., Kaduk, J., & Tucker, C. (2015). Land Degradation Assessment Using Residual Trend Analysis of GIMMS NDVI3g, Soil Moisture and Rainfall in Sub-Saharan West Africa from 1982 to 2012. *Remote Sensing*, *7*(5), 5471–5494. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs70505471

IEA. (2013). *World Energy Outlook 2013*. Retrieved from http://www.iea.org/

Ifejika Speranza, C., Kiteme, B., Ambenje, P., Wiesmann, U., & Makali, S. (2010). Indigenous knowledge related to climate variability and change: insights from droughts in semi-arid areas of former Makueni District, Kenya. *Climatic Change*, *100*(2), 295–315. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-009-9713-0

Iiyama, M., Dobie, P., Njenga, M., Ndegwa, G., & Jamnadass, R. (2014). The potential of agroforestry in the provision of sustainable woodfuel in sub-Saharan Africa. *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, *6*, 138–147. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2013.12.003

Iknayan, K. J., & Beissinger, S. R. (2018). Collapse of a desert bird community over the past century driven by climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *115*(34), 8597–8602. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1805123115

Imeson, A. (2012). *Desertification, land degradation and sustainability*. Wiley-Blackwell. Retrieved from https://books.google.com/books?hl=en&lr=&id=ZcquTQR9g1sC&oi=fnd&pg=PR11&dq=Imeson,+A.+(2012).+Desertification+Indicators:+From+Concept+to+Practice.+In+Desertification,+Land+Degradation+and+Sustainability,+A.+Imeson+(Ed.)&ots=nBo7bmaNvB&sig=Ad0Wk9VaOn5ApEX

Inbar, M. (2007). Importance of Drought Information in Monitoring and Assessing Land Degradation.

In *Climate and Land Degradation* (pp. 253–266). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-72438-4_13

Indoitu, R., Kozhoridze, G., Batyrbaeva, M., Vitkovskaya, I., Orlovsky, N., Blumberg, D., & Orlovsky, L. (2015). Dust emission and environmental changes in the dried bottom of the Aral Sea. *Aeolian Research*, *17*, 101–115. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AEOLIA.2015.02.004

Infante, F. (2017). The role of social capital and labour exchange in the soils of Mediterranean Chile. *Rural Society*, *26*(2), 107–124. https://doi.org/10.1080/10371656.2017.1330837

IPBES. (2018a). *Assessment Report on Land Degradation and Restoration | IPBES. Montanarella, L., Scholes, R., and Brainich, A. (eds.)*. Bonn. Retrieved from https://www.ipbes.net/assessment-reports/ldr

IPBES. (2018b). *Summary for policymakers of the thematic assessment report on land degradation and restoration of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services*. (J. F. R. Scholes, L. Montanarella, A. Brainich, N. Barger, B. ten Brink, M. Cantele, B. Erasmus & M. S. and L. W. T. Gardner, T. G. Holland, F. Kohler, J. S. Kotiaho, G. Von Maltitz, G. Nangendo, R. Pandit, J. Parrotta, M. D. Potts, S. Prince, Eds.). Bonn, Germany: IPBES Secretariat.

IPCC. (2007). *Climate Change 2007: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. (P. J. van der L. and C. E. M.L. Parry, O.F. Canziani, J.P. Palutikof & Hanson, Eds.). UK: Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. Retrieved from https://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/assessment-report/ar4/wg2/ar4_wg2_full_report.pdf

IPCC. (2012). *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation. A Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V. Barros, T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, D.J. Dokken, K.L. Ebi, M.D*.

IPCC. (2013). *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. (T. F. Stocker, D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S. K. Allen, J. Boschung, … P. M. Midgley, Eds.). Cambridge University Press. Retrieved from http://www.climatechange2013.org/report/full-report/

Irshad, M., Inoue, M., Ashraf, M., Faridullah, Delower, H. K. M., & Tsunekawa, A. (2007). Land Desertification-An Emerging Threat to Environment and Food Security of Pakistan. *Journal of Applied Sciences*, *7*(8), 1199–1205. https://doi.org/10.3923/jas.2007.1199.1205

Islam, M. N., & Almazroui, M. (2012). Direct effects and feedback of desert dust on the climate of the Arabian Peninsula during the wet season: a regional climate model study. *Climate Dynamics*, *39*(9–10), 2239–2250. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-012-1293-4

Issanova, G., & Abuduwaili, J. (2017). Relationship Between Storms and Land Degradation (pp. 71–86). https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-10-3190-8_4

Ivanov, A. L., Kust, G. S., Kozlov, D. N., & and others. (2018). *National Report Global climate and soil cover of Russia: assessment of risks and environmental and economic consequences of land degradation. Adaptive systems and technologies of environmental management (agriculture and forestry). In Russian: NATSIONAL'N*. Moscow.

Jackson, H., & Prince, S. D. (2016). Degradation of net primary production in a semiarid rangeland. *Biogeosciences*, *13*, 4721–4734. https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-13-4721-2016

Jackson, R. B., Banner, J. L., Jobbagy, E. G., Pockman, W. T., & Wall, D. H. (2002). Ecosystem carbon loss with woody plant invasion of grasslands. *Nature*, *418*(6898), 623–626. Retrieved from http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature00910

Jan, S. U., Jamil, M., Alipour, H. A. D. I., Bhatti, M. F., & Gul, A. L. V. I. N. A., Jan, S. U., Jamil, M., Alipour, H., Bhatti, M. F., & Gul, A. (2017). Analysis of salinity tolerance potential in synthetic hexaploid wheat. *Pak. J. Bot*, *49*(4), 1269–1278.

Jedwab, R., & Vollrath, D. (2015). Urbanization without growth in historical perspective. *Explorations in Economic History*, *58*, 1–21. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EEH.2015.09.002

Jeon, E. M., Kim, H. J., Jung, K., Kim, J. H., Kim, M. Y., Kim, Y. P., & Ka, J. O. (2011). Impact of Asian dust events on airborne bacterial community assessed by molecular analyses. *Atmospheric Environment*, *45*(25), 4313–4321. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2010.11.054

Jerneck, A., & Olsson, L. (2008). Adaptation and the poor: development, resilience and transition. *Climate Policy*, *8*(2), 170–182. https://doi.org/10.3763/cpol.2007.0434

Ji, M., Huang, J., Xie, Y., & Liu, J. (2015). Comparison of dryland climate change in observations and CMIP5 simulations. *Advances in Atmospheric Sciences*, *32*(11), 1565–1574. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00376-015-4267-8

Jiang, H. (2016). Taking Down the "Great Green Wall": The Science and Policy Discourse of Desertification and Its Control in China (pp. 513–536). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_19

Jiang, L., Guli·Jiapaer, Bao, A., Guo, H., & Ndayisaba, F. (2017). Vegetation dynamics and responses to climate change and human activities in Central Asia. *Science of The Total Environment*, *599–600*, 967–980. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2017.05.012

Jiang, Z., Lian, Y., & Qin, X. (2014). Rocky desertification in Southwest China: Impacts, causes, and restoration. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *132*, 1–12. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2014.01.005

Jickells, T. D., An, Z. S., Andersen, K. K., Baker, A. R., Bergametti, G., Brooks, N., … Torres, R. (2005). Global iron connections between desert dust, ocean biogeochemistry, and climate. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *308*(5718), 67–71. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1105959

Jilali, A. (2014). Impact of climate change on the Figuig aquifer using a numerical model: Oasis of Eastern Morocco. *Journal of Biology and Earth Sciences*, *4*(1), 16–24. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/267579009_Impact_of_climate_change_on_the_Figuig_aquifer_using_a_numerical_model_Oasis_of_Eastern_Morocco

Jiménez Cisneros, B. E., Oki, T., Arnell, N. W., Benito, G., Cogley, J. G., Döll, P., … Mwakalila, S. S. (2014). Freshwater resources. In C. B. Field, V. R. Barros, D. J. Dokken, K. J. Mach, M. D. Mastrandrea, T. E. Bilir, … L.L.White (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Impacts,Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* (pp. 229–269). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

Jin, Z., Dong, Y., Wang, Y., Wei, X., Wang, Y., Cui, B., & Zhou, W. (2014). Natural vegetation restoration is more beneficial to soil surface organic and inorganic carbon sequestration than tree plantation on the Loess Plateau of China. *Science of The Total Environment*, *485–486*, 615–623. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2014.03.105

Jish Prakash, P., Stenchikov, G., Kalenderski, S., Osipov, S., & Bangalath, H. (2015). The impact of dust storms on the Arabian Peninsula and the Red Sea. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *15*(1), 199–222. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-199-2015

Johannsen, I., Hengst, J., Goll, A., Höllermann, B., Diekkrüger, B., Johannsen, I. M., … Diekkrüger, B. (2016). Future of Water Supply and Demand in the Middle Drâa Valley, Morocco, under Climate and Land Use Change. *Water*, *8*(8), 313. https://doi.org/10.3390/w8080313

Johanson, C. M., Fu, Q., Johanson, C. M., & Fu, Q. (2009). Hadley Cell Widening: Model Simulations versus Observations. *Journal of Climate*, *22*(10), 2713–2725. https://doi.org/10.1175/2008JCLI2620.1

Johnstone, S., & Mazo, J. (2011). Global Warming and the Arab Spring. *Survival*, *53*(2), 11–17. https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2011.571006

Jolly, I. D., Mcewan, K. L., & Holland, K. L. (2008). A review of groundwater – surface water interactions in arid / semi-arid wetlands and the consequences of salinity for wetland ecology, *58*(January), 43–58. https://doi.org/10.1002/eco

Jolly, W. M., Cochrane, M. A., Freeborn, P. H., Holden, Z. A., Brown, T. J., Williamson, G. J., & Bowman, D. M. J. S. (2015). Climate-induced variations in global wildfire danger from 1979 to 2013. *Nature Communications, 6*(May), 1–11. https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms8537

Jones, M. D., Abu-Jaber, N., AlShdaifat, A., Baird, D., Cook, B. I., Cuthbert, M. O., … Weeks, L. (2019). 20,000 years of societal vulnerability and adaptation to climate change in southwest Asia. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Water, 6*(2), e1330. https://doi.org/10.1002/wat2.1330

Joy, K. ., Paranjape, S., Kirankumar, A. ., Lele, R., & Adagale, R. (2004). *Watershed development review: issues and prospects*. Bangalore, India.

Joy, K. J., Shah, A., Paranjape, S., Badiger, S., & Lélé, S. (2006). Issues in restructuring. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 2994–2996.

Júnior, W. S. F., Santoro, F. R., Vandebroek, I., & Albuquerque, U. P. (2016). Urbanization, Modernization, and Nature Knowledge. In *Introduction to Ethnobiology* (pp. 251–256). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-28155-1_37

Jury, M. R. (2016). Climate influences on upper Limpopo River flow. *Water SA*, *42*(1), 63. https://doi.org/10.4314/wsa.v42i1.08

Kadirbeyoglu, Z., & Özertan, G. (2015). Power in the Governance of Common-Pool Resources: A comparative analysis of irrigation management decentralization in Turkey. *Environmental Policy and Governance*, *25*(3), 157–171. https://doi.org/10.1002/eet.1673

Kahinda, J. M., Meissner, R., & Engelbrecht, F. A. (2016). Implementing Integrated Catchment Management in the upper Limpopo River basin: A situational assessment. *Physics and Chemistry of the Earth*, *93*(January 2012), 104–118. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pce.2015.10.003

Kaijser, A., & Kronsell, A. (2014). Climate change through the lens of intersectionality. *Environmental Politics*, *23*(3), 417–433. https://doi.org/10.1080/09644016.2013.835203

Kamali, B., Abbaspour, K. C., Wehrli, B., & Yang, H. (2018). Drought vulnerability assessment of maize in Sub-Saharan Africa: Insights from physical and social perspectives. *Global and Planetary Change*, *162*(January), 266–274. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloplacha.2018.01.011

Kantarcı, M. D., Özel, H. B., Ertek, M. and Kırdar, E. (2011). An assessment on the adaptation of 6 tree species to steppe habitat during Konya-Karapinar sand-dune afforestations. *Journal of Bartın Forestry Faculty*, *13*(19), 107–127. Retrieved from https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/20113318864

Kapović Solomun, M., Barger, N., Cerda, A., Keesstra, S., & Marković, M. (2018). Assessing land condition as a first step to achieving land degradation neutrality: A case study of the Republic of Srpska. *Environmental Science and Policy*, *90*, 19–27. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsci.2018.09.014

Kaptué, A. T., Prihodko, L., & Hanan, N. P. (2015). On regreening and degradation in Sahelian watersheds. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *112*(39), 12133–8. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1509645112

Karami Dehkordi, M., Kohestani, H., Yadavar, H., Roshandel, R., & Karbasioun, M. (2017). Implementing conceptual model using renewable energies in rural area of Iran. *Information Processing in Agriculture*, *4*(3), 228–240. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.INPA.2017.02.003

Karatayev, M., Hall, S., Kalyuzhnova, Y., & Clarke, M. L. (2016). Renewable energy technology uptake in Kazakhstan: Policy drivers and barriers in a transitional economy. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *66*, 120–136. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2016.07.057

Karmaoui, A., Ifaadassan, I., Babqiqi, A., Messouli, M., & Khebiza, Y. M. (2016). Analysis of the Water Supply-demand Relationship in the Middle Draa Valley, Morocco, under Climate Change and Socio-economic Scenarios. *Journal of Scientific Research & Reports*, *9*(4), 1–10. Retrieved from https://www.academia.edu/35130199/Analysis_of_the_Water_Supply-demand_Relationship_in_the_Middle_Draa_Valley_Morocco_under_Climate_Change_and_Socio-economic_Scenarios

Karsenty, A., & Ongolo, S. (2012). Can "fragile states" decide to reduce their deforestation? The inappropriate use of the theory of incentives with respect to the REDD mechanism. *Forest Policy and Economics*, *18*, 38–45. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.FORPOL.2011.05.006

Kashima, S., Yorifuji, T., Bae, S., Honda, Y., Lim, Y.-H., & Hong, Y.-C. (2016). Asian dust effect on cause-specific mortality in five cities across South Korea and Japan. *Atmospheric Environment*, *128*, 20–27. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSENV.2015.12.063

Kaspari, S., Painter, T. H., Gysel, M., Skiles, S. M., & Schwikowski, M. (2014). Seasonal and elevational variations of black carbon and dust in snow and ice in the Solu-Khumbu, Nepal and estimated radiative forcings. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *14*(15), 8089–8103. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-8089-2014

Kassahun, A., Snyman, H. A., & Smit, G. N. (2008). Impact of rangeland degradation on the pastoral production systems, livelihoods and perceptions of the Somali pastoralists in Eastern Ethiopia. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *72*(7), 1265–1281. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2008.01.002

Kassas, M. (1995). Desertification: A general review. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *30*(2), 115–128. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-1963(05)80063-1

Kassie, M., Jaleta, M., Shiferaw, B., Mmbando, F., & Mekuria, M. (2013). Adoption of interrelated sustainable agricultural practices in smallholder systems: Evidence from rural Tanzania. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, *80*(3), 525–540. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.TECHFORE.2012.08.007

Kassie, M., Teklewold, H., Jaleta, M., Marenya, P., & Erenstein, O. (2015). Understanding the adoption of a portfolio of sustainable intensification practices in eastern and southern Africa. *Land Use Policy*, *42*, 400–411. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2014.08.016

Kath, J., Mushtaq, S., Henry, R., Adeyinka, A. A., Stone, R., Marcussen, T., & Kouadio, L. (2019). Spatial variability in regional scale drought index insurance viability across Australia's wheat growing regions. *Climate Risk Management*, *24*, 13–29. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CRM.2019.04.002

Katikiro, R. E. (2016). Prospects for the Uptake of Renewable Energy Technologies in Rural Tanzania. *Energy Procedia*, *93*, 229–233. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EGYPRO.2016.07.175

Kaufman, Y. J., Koren, I., Remer, L. A., Tanré, D., Ginoux, P., & Fan, S. (2005). Dust transport and deposition observed from the Terra-Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) spacecraft over the Atlantic Ocean. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, *110*(D10), D10S12. https://doi.org/10.1029/2003JD004436

Kaufman, Y. J., Tanré, D., & Boucher, O. (2002). A satellite view of aerosols in the climate system. *Nature*, *419*(6903), 215–223. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature01091

Kazbekov, J., Abdullaev, I., Manthrithilake, H., Qureshi, A., & Jumaboev, K. (2009). Evaluating planning and delivery performance of Water User Associations (WUAs) in Osh Province, Kyrgyzstan. *Agricultural Water Management*, *96*(8), 1259–1267. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2009.04.002

Keeley, J. E., & Brennan, T. J. (2012). Fire-driven alien invasion in a fire-adapted ecosystem. *Oecologia*, *169*(4), 1043–1052. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-012-2253-8

Kéfi, S., Alados, C. L., Chaves, R. C. G., Pueyo, Y., & Rietkerk, M. (2010). Is the patch size distribution of vegetation a suitable indicator of desertification processes? Comment. *Ecology*, *91*(12), 3739–3742. https://doi.org/10.1890/09-1915.1

Keiichiro, H., Otsuki, T., & Wilson, J. S. (2015). Food Safety Standards and International Trade: The Impact on Developing Countries' Export Performance. In *Food Safety, Market Organization, Trade and Development* (pp. 151–166). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-15227-1_8

Kellogg, C. A., Griffin, D. W., Garrison, V. H., Peak, K. K., Royall, N., Smith, R. R., & Shinn, E. A. (2004). Characterization of aerosolized bacteria and fungi from desert dust events in in Mali, West Africa. *Africa*, (Figure 1), 99–110.

Kerr, J. (2007). Watershed Management: Lessons from Common Property Theory. *International Journal of the Commons*, *1*, 89–109. Retrieved from https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/26522983.pdf?refreqid=excelsior%3Acdccdd4d8aabb9a055e1219f49df7b73

Kerr, J., Pangare, G., & Pangare, V. (2002). *Watershed development projects in India: an evaluation*. Retrieved from https://books.google.com/books?hl=en&lr=&id=3QlsCU6_o5UC&oi=fnd&pg=PR4&dq=Kerr,+J.+M.,+G.+Pangare,+and+V.+Pangare,+2002:+Watershed+development+projects+in+India:+an+evaluation.+Intl+Food+Policy+Res+Inst,.&ots=Aem0Fd0yP-&sig=Gq1_zR70Gm99-jN4589rnNsbxG8

Kertis, C. A. (2003). Soil Erosion on Cropland in The United States: Status and Trends for 1982-2003. Retrieved May 26, 2018, from http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/versions;jsessionid=D92B50C8C236BD96C4F1D967FA7E0763?doi=10.1.1.613.529

Kgope, B. S., Bond, W. J., & Midgley, G. F. (2010). Growth responses of African savanna trees implicate atmospheric [CO2] as a driver of past and current changes in savanna tree cover. *Austral Ecology*, *35*, 451–463.

Khamzina, A., Lamers, J. P. A., & Martius, C. (2016). Above- and belowground litter stocks and decay at a multi-species afforestation site on arid, saline soil. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, *104*(2), 187–199. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10705-016-9766-1

Khamzina, A., Lamers, J. P. A., & Vlek, P. L. G. (2009). Nitrogen fixation by Elaeagnus angustifolia in the reclamation of degraded croplands of Central Asia. *Tree Physiology*, *29*(6), 799–808. https://doi.org/10.1093/treephys/tpp017

Khan, M. A., Qureshi, R. A., Gillani, S. A., Ghufran, M. A., Batool, A., & Sultana, K. N. (2010). Invasive species of federal capital area Islamabad, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Botany*, *42*(3), 1529–1534.

Khan, Z. R., Midega, C. A. O., Pittchar, J. O., Murage, A. W., Birkett, M. A., Bruce, T. J. A., & Pickett, J. A. (2014). Achieving food security for one million sub-Saharan African poor through push-pull innovation by 2020. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, *369*(1639), 20120284–20120284. https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2012.0284

Khishigbayar, J., Fernández-Giménez, M. E., Angerer, J. P., Reid, R. S., Chantsallkham, J., Baasandorj, Y., & Zumberelmaa, D. (2015). Mongolian rangelands at a tipping point? Biomass and cover are stable but composition shifts and richness declines after 20years of grazing and increasing temperatures. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *115*, 100–112. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2015.01.007

Kidron, G. J., & Gutschick, V. P. (2017). Temperature rise may explain grass depletion in the Chihuahuan Desert. *Ecohydrology*, *10*(4), e1849. https://doi.org/10.1002/eco.1849

Kienzler, K. M., Lamers, J. P. A., McDonald, A., Mirzabaev, A., Ibragimov, N., Egamberdiev, O., … Akramkhanov, A. (2012). Conservation agriculture in Central Asia-What do we know and where do we go from here? *Field Crops Research*, *132*. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fcr.2011.12.008

Kihiu, E. (2016). *Pastoral Practices, Economics, and Institutions of Sustainable Rangeland Management in Kenya*. University of Bonn. Retrieved from http://hss.ulb.uni-bonn.de/2016/4315/4315.htm

Kihiu, E. N. (2016). Basic capability effect: Collective management of pastoral resources in southwestern Kenya. *Ecological Economics*, *123*, 23–34. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLECON.2016.01.003

Kim, S. E., Honda, Y., Hashizume, M., Kan, H., Lim, Y.-H., Lee, H., … Kim, H. (2017). Seasonal analysis of the short-term effects of air pollution on daily mortality in Northeast Asia. *Science of The Total Environment*, *576*, 850–857. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2016.10.036

King, C., & Thomas, D. S. G. (2014). Monitoring environmental change and degradation in the irrigated oases of the Northern Sahara. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *103*, 36–45. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2013.12.009

Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. (2016). *National transformation program 2020. Saudi Vision 2030*.

Kiptot, E., Franzel, S., & Degrande, A. (2014). Gender, agroforestry and food security in Africa. *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, *6*, 104–109. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2013.10.019

Kirui, O. K. (2016). *Economics of Land Degradation, Sustainable Land Management and Poverty in Eastern Africa - The Extent, Drivers, Costs and Impacts*. University of Bonn. Retrieved from http://hss.ulb.uni-bonn.de/2016/4355/4355.pdf

Klein Goldewijk, K., Beusen, A., Doelman, J., & Stehfest, E. (2017). Anthropogenic land use estimates for the Holocene – HYDE 3.2. *Earth System Science Data*, *9*(2), 927–953. https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-9-927-2017

Klein, R., Midgley, J. T., Preston, G. F., L., B., Alam, M., Berkhout, F. G. H., … Thomas, A. (2015). Adaptation opportunities, constraints, and limits. *Climate Change 2014 Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability: Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects*, 899–944. https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107415379.021

Klik, A., & Eitzinger, J. (2010). Impact of climate change on soil erosion and the efficiency of soil conservation practices in Austria. *Journal of Agricultural Science*, *148*(5), 529–541. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021859610000158

Klingmüller, K., Pozzer, A., Metzger, S., Stenchikov, G. L., & Lelieveld, J. (2016). Aerosol optical depth trend over the Middle East. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *16*(8), 5063–5073. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-5063-2016

Kloos, J., & Renaud, F. G. (2016). Overview of Ecosystem-Based Approaches to Drought Risk Reduction Targeting Small-Scale Farmers in Sub-Saharan Africa (pp. 199–226). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-43633-3_9

Knight, J. R., Folland, C. K., & Scaife, A. A. (2006). Climate impacts of the Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *33*(17), L17706. https://doi.org/10.1029/2006GL026242

Kniveton, D., Smith, C., & Wood, S. (2011). Agent-based model simulations of future changes in migration flows for Burkina Faso. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*, S34–S40. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2011.09.006

Knörzer, H., Graeff-Hönninger, S., Guo, B., Wang, P., & Claupein, W. (2009). The Rediscovery of Intercropping in China: A Traditional Cropping System for Future Chinese Agriculture – A Review. In *Climate Change, Intercropping, Pest Control and Beneficial Microorganisms* (pp. 13–44). Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-2716-0_3

Knox, J., Hess, T., Daccache, A., & Wheeler, T. (2012). Climate change impacts on crop productivity in Africa and South Asia. *Environmental Research Letters*, *7*(3), 034032. https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/7/3/034032

Knutson, K. C., Pyke, D. A., Wirth, T. A., Arkle, R. S., Pilliod, D. S., Brooks, M. L., … Grace, J. B.

(2014). Long-term effects of seeding after wildfire on vegetation in Great Basin shrubland ecosystems. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, *51*(5), 1414–1424. https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12309

Kodirekkala, K. R. (2017). Internal and External Factors Affecting Loss of Traditional Knowledge: Evidence from a Horticultural Society in South India. *Journal of Anthropological Research*, *73*(1), 22–42. https://doi.org/10.1086/690524

Kok, J. F., Ward, D. S., Mahowald, N. M., & Evan, A. T. (2018). Global and regional importance of the direct dust-climate feedback. *Nature Communications*, *9*(1), 241. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02620-y

Kok, M., Lüdeke, M., Lucas, P., Sterzel, T., Walther, C., Janssen, P., … de Soysa, I. (2016). A new method for analysing socio-ecological patterns of vulnerability. *Regional Environmental Change*, *16*(1), 229–243. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-014-0746-1

Komala, P., & Prasad, G. (2016). Biomass: A key source of energy in rural households of Chamarajanagar district. *Pelagia Research Library Advances in Applied Science Research*, *7*(1), 85–89. Retrieved from www.pelagiaresearchlibrary.com

Konare, A., Zakey, A. S., Solmon, F., Giorgi, F., Rauscher, S., Ibrah, S., & Bi, X. (2008). A regional climate modeling study of the effect of desert dust on the West African monsoon. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, *113*(D12), D12206. https://doi.org/10.1029/2007JD009322

Konikow, L. F. (2011). Contribution of global groundwater depletion since 1900 to sea-level rise. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *38*(17), 1–5. https://doi.org/10.1029/2011GL048604

Kouba, Y., Gartzia, M., El Aich, A., & Alados, C. L. (2018). Deserts do not advance, they are created: Land degradation and desertification in semiarid environments in the Middle Atlas, Morocco. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *158*, 1–8. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2018.07.002

Koubi, V., Spilker, G., Schaffer, L., & Bernauer, T. (2016). Environmental Stressors and Migration: Evidence from Vietnam. *World Development*, *79*, 197–210. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2015.11.016

Koutroulis, A. G. (2019). Dryland changes under different levels of global warming. *Science of The Total Environment*, *655*, 482–511. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2018.11.215

Koyro, H.-W., Hussain, T., Huchzermeyer, B., & Khan, M. A. (2013). Photosynthetic and growth responses of a perennial halophytic grass Panicum turgidum to increasing NaCl concentrations. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, *91*, 22–29. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVEXPBOT.2013.02.007

Krätli, S., & Schareika, N. (2010). Living Off Uncertainty: The Intelligent Animal Production of Dryland Pastoralists. *The European Journal of Development Research*, *22*(5), 605–622. https://doi.org/10.1057/ejdr.2010.41

Kubik, Z., & Maurel, M. (2016). Weather Shocks, Agricultural Production and Migration: Evidence from Tanzania. *The Journal of Development Studies*, *52*(5), 665–680. https://doi.org/10.1080/00220388.2015.1107049

Kundu, A., Patel, N. R., Saha, S. K., & Dutta, D. (2017). Desertification in western Rajasthan (India): an assessment using remote sensing derived rain-use efficiency and residual trend methods. *Natural Hazards*, *86*(1), 297–313. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069-016-2689-y

Kust, G. (1999). *Desertification: principles of ecological assessment and mapping*. Moscow: MSU-RAS Institute of Soil Science.

Kust, G., Mott, J., Jain, N., Sampath, T., & Armstrong, A. (2014). SLM Oriented Projects in Tajikistan: Experience and Lessons Learned. *Planet@Risk*, *2*(1). Retrieved from https://planet-risk.org/index.php/pr/article/view/31/147

Kust, G. S., Andreeva, O. V., & Dobrynin, D. V. (2011). Desertification assessment and mapping in the Russian Federation. *Arid Ecosystems*, *1*(1), 14–28. https://doi.org/10.1134/S2079096111010057

Kusunose, Y., & Lybbert, T. J. (2014). Coping with Drought by Adjusting Land Tenancy Contracts: A Model and Evidence from Rural Morocco. *World Development*, *61*, 114–126. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2014.04.006

Lahlaoi, H., Rhinane, H., Hilali, A., Lahssini, S., Moukrim, S., Lahlaoi, H., … Moukrim, S. (2017). Desertification Assessment Using MEDALUS Model in Watershed Oued El Maleh, Morocco. *Geosciences*, *7*(3), 50. https://doi.org/10.3390/geosciences7030050

Lal, R., Stewart, B. A. (2012). *Advances in Soil Science: Soil Water and Agronomic Productivity*. (B. A. Lal, R., Stewart, Ed.). Boca Raton, Florida: CRC Press.

Lal, R. (1997). Degradation and resilience of soils. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B: Biological Sciences*, *352*(1356), 997–1010. https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.1997.0078

Lal, R. (2003). Carbon Sequestration in Dryland Ecosystems. *Environmental Management*, *33*(April), 528–544. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-003-9110-9

Lal, R. (2004). Carbon Sequestration in Dryland Ecosystems. *Environmental Management*, *33*(4), 528–544. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-003-9110-9

Lal, R. (2009). Sequestering carbon in soils of arid ecosystems. *Land Degradation & Development*, *20*(4), 441–454. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.934

Lal, R. (2015). The soil–peace nexus: our common future. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition*, *61*(4), 566–578. https://doi.org/10.1080/00380768.2015.1065166

Lal, R. (2018). Managing agricultural soils of Pakistan for food and climate. *Soil and Environment*, *37*(1), 1–10.

Lal, R. (ed. . (2016). *Encyclopedia of soil science*. CRC Press. Retrieved from https://www.crcpress.com/Encyclopedia-of-Soil-Science-Third-Edition/Lal/p/book/9781498738903

Lam, D. K., Remmel, T. K., Drezner, T. D., Lam, D. K., Remmel, T. K., & Drezner, T. D. (2011). Tracking Desertification in California Using Remote Sensing: A Sand Dune Encroachment Approach. *Remote Sensing*, *3*(1), 1–13. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs3010001

Lambin, E. F. (2012). Global land availability: Malthus versus Ricardo. *Global Food Security*, *1*(2), 83–87. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GFS.2012.11.002

Lambin, E. F., Gibbs, H. K., Ferreira, L., Grau, R., Mayaux, P., Meyfroidt, P., … Munger, J. (2013). Estimating the world's potentially available cropland using a bottom-up approach. *Global Environmental Change*, *23*(5), 892–901. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2013.05.005

Lambin, E. F., & Meyfroidt, P. (2011). Global land use change, economic globalization, and the looming land scarcity. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *108*(9), 3465–72. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1100480108

Lambin, E. F., Meyfroidt, P., Rueda, X., Blackman, A., Börner, J., Cerutti, P. O., … Wunder, S. (2014). Effectiveness and synergies of policy instruments for land use governance in tropical regions. *Global Environmental Change*, *28*, 129–140. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2014.06.007

Lamchin, M., Lee, J.-Y., Lee, W.-K., Lee, E. J., Kim, M., Lim, C.-H., … Kim, S.-R. (2016). Assessment of land cover change and desertification using remote sensing technology in a local region of Mongolia. *Advances in Space Research*, *57*(1), 64–77. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ASR.2015.10.006

Lamontagne, S., Cook, P. G., O'Grady, A., & Eamus, D. (2005). Groundwater use by vegetation in a tropical savanna riparian zone (Daly River, Australia). *Journal of Hydrology*, *310*(1–4), 280–293.

https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2005.01.009

Lands, D., & Nations, U. (2011). Publisher : Arab Center for the Studies of Arid Zones and Dry Lands Responsible / Contact : Design :

Larrucea, E. S., & Brussard, P. F. (2008). Habitat selection and current distribution of the pygmy rabbit in Nevada and California, USA. *Journal of Mammalogy*, *89*(3), 691–699. https://doi.org/10.1644/07-MAMM-A-199R.1

Lau, K. M., Kim, K. M., Sud, Y. C., & Walker, G. K. (2009). A GCM study of the response of the atmospheric water cycle of West Africa and the Atlantic to Saharan dust radiative forcing. *Annales Geophysicae*, *27*(10), 4023–4037. https://doi.org/10.5194/angeo-27-4023-2009

Lavauden, L. (1927). *Les forêts du Sahara*. Paris, France: Berger-Levrault.

Lavee, H., Imeson, A. C., & Sarah, P. (1998). The impact of climate change on geo-morphology and desertification along a mediterranean arid transect. *Land Degradation and Development*, *9*(SEPTEMBER), 407–422. https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1099-145X(199809/10)9:5<407::AID-LDR302>3.0.CO;2-6

Lawrence, P. G., Maxwell, B. D., Rew, L. J., Ellis, C., & Bekkerman, A. (2018). Vulnerability of dryland agricultural regimes to economic and climatic change. *Ecology and Society*, *23*(1), art34. https://doi.org/10.5751/ES-09983-230134

Lawry, S., Samii, C., Hall, R., Leopold, A., Hornby, D., & Mtero, F. (2017). The impact of land property rights interventions on investment and agricultural productivity in developing countries: a systematic review. *Journal of Development Effectiveness*, *9*(1), 61–81. https://doi.org/10.1080/19439342.2016.1160947

Lázaro, R., Cantón, Y., Solé-Benet, A., Bevan, J., Alexander, R., Sancho, L. G., & Puigdefábregas, J. (2008). The influence of competition between lichen colonization and erosion on the evolution of soil surfaces in the Tabernas badlands (SE Spain) and its landscape effects. *Geomorphology*, *102*(2), 252–266. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GEOMORPH.2008.05.005

Le Houérou, H. N. (1996). Climate change, drought and desertification. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *34*(2), 133–185. https://doi.org/10.1006/jare.1996.0099

Le Maitre, D. C., Gaertner, M., Marchante, E., Ens, E.-J., Holmes, P. M., Pauchard, A., … Richardson, D. M. (2011). Impacts of invasive Australian acacias: implications for management and restoration. *Diversity and Distributions*, *17*(5), 1015–1029. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1472-4642.2011.00816.x

Le Maitre, D. C., Gush, M. B., & Dzikiti, S. (2015). Impacts of invading alien plant species on water flows at stand and catchment scales. *AoB Plants*, *7*, plv043. https://doi.org/10.1093/aobpla/plv043

Le, Q. B., Nkonya, E., & Mirzabaev, A. (2016). Biomass Productivity-Based Mapping of Global Land Degradation Hotspots. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 55–84). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_4

Le, Q. B., Tamene, L., & Vlek, P. L. G. (2012). Multi-pronged assessment of land degradation in West Africa to assess the importance of atmospheric fertilization in masking the processes involved. *Global and Planetary Change*, *92–93*, 71–81. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOPLACHA.2012.05.003

Le, Q., Biradar, C., Thomas, R., Zucca, C., & Bonaiuti, E. (2016). Socio-ecological Context Typology to Support Targeting and Upscaling of Sustainable Land Management Practices in Diverse Global Dryland. *International Congress on Environmental Modelling and Software*. Retrieved from https://scholarsarchive.byu.edu/iemssconference/2016/Stream-A/45

le Roux, B., van der Laan, M., Vahrmeijer, T., Bristow, K. L., & Annandale, J. G. (2017). Establishing and testing a catchment water footprint framework to inform sustainable irrigation water use for an aquifer under stress. *Science of The Total Environment*, *599–600*, 1119–1129.

https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2017.04.170

Leal, I. R., Da Silva, J. M. C., Tabarelli, M., & Lacher, T. E. (2005). Changing the Course of Biodiversity Conservation in the Caatinga of Northeastern Brazil. *Conservation Biology*, *19*(3), 701–706. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2005.00703.x

Lechmere-Oertel, R. G., Kerley, G. I. H., & Cowling, R. M. (2005). Patterns and implications of transformation in semi-arid succulent thicket, South Africa. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *62*, 459–474.

Lee, H., Honda, Y., Lim, Y.-H., Guo, Y. L., Hashizume, M., & Kim, H. (2014). Effect of Asian dust storms on mortality in three Asian cities. *Atmospheric Environment*, *89*, 309–317. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSENV.2014.02.048

Lee, S.-J., & Berbery, E. H. (2012). Land Cover Change Effects on the Climate of the La Plata Basin. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, *13*(1), 84–102. https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-11-021.1

Leggett, J., Pepper, W. J., Swart, R. J., Edmonds, J., Meira Filho, L. G., Mintzer, I., … Wasson, J. (1992). Emissions scenarios for the IPCC: an update. *Climate Change 1992: The Supplementary Report to the IPCC Scientific Assessment*, 69–95. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00213-003-1546-3

Lei, Y., Hoskins, B., & Slingo, J. (2011). Exploring the interplay between natural decadal variability and anthropogenic climate change in summer rainfall over China. Part I: Observational evidence. *Journal of Climate*, *24*(17), 4584–4599. https://doi.org/10.1175/2010JCLI3794.1

Lemordant, L., Gentine, P., Swann, A. S., Cook, B. I., & Scheff, J. (2018). Critical impact of vegetation physiology on the continental hydrologic cycle in response to increasing CO2. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *115*(16), 4093–4098. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1720712115

Lenes, J. M., Darrow, B. P., Cattrall, C., Heil, C. A., Callahan, M., Vargo, G. A., … Walsh, J. J. (2001). Iron fertilization and the Trichodesmiumresponse on the West Florida shelf. *Limnology and Oceanography*, *46*(6), 1261–1277. https://doi.org/10.4319/lo.2001.46.6.1261

Leroux, L., Bégué, A., Lo Seen, D., Jolivot, A., & Kayitakire, F. (2017). Driving forces of recent vegetation changes in the Sahel: Lessons learned from regional and local level analyses. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *191*, 38–54. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2017.01.014

Lévesque, M., Siegwolf, R., Saurer, M., Eilmann, B., & Rigling, A. (2014). Increased water-use efficiency does not lead to enhanced tree growth under xeric and mesic conditions. *New Phytologist*, *203*(1), 94–109. https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12772

Li, A., Wu, J., & Huang, J. (2012). Distinguishing between human-induced and climate-driven vegetation changes: a critical application of RESTREND in inner Mongolia. *Landscape Ecology*, *27*(7), 969–982. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10980-012-9751-2

Li, D., Wu, S., Liu, L., Zhang, Y., & Li, S. (2018). Vulnerability of the global terrestrial ecosystems to climate change. *Global Change Biology*, *24*(9), 4095–4106. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14327

Li, H., Shen, H., Chen, L., Liu, T., Hu, H., Zhao, X., … Fang, J. (2016). Effects of shrub encroachment on soil organic carbon in global grasslands. *Scientific Reports*, *6*(1), 28974. https://doi.org/10.1038/srep28974

Li, Y., Awada, T., Zhou, X., Shang, W., Chen, Y., Zuo, X., … Feng, J. (2012). Mongolian pine plantations enhance soil physico-chemical properties and carbon and nitrogen capacities in semi-arid degraded sandy land in China. *Applied Soil Ecology*, *56*, 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.APSOIL.2012.01.007

Li, Y., Kalnay, E., Motesharrei, S., Rivas, J., Kucharski, F., Kirk-Davidoff, D., … Zeng, N. (2018). Climate model shows large-scale wind and solar farms in the Sahara increase rain and vegetation. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *361*(6406), 1019–1022. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aar5629

Li, Z., & Fang, H. (2016). Impacts of climate change on water erosion: A review. *Earth-Science*

*Reviews*, *163*, 94–117. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2016.10.004

Liao, C., Barrett, C., & Kassam, K.-A. (2015). Does Diversification Improve Livelihoods? Pastoral Households in Xinjiang, China. *Development and Change*, *46*(6), 1302–1330. https://doi.org/10.1111/dech.12201

Liao, C., Clark, P. E., DeGloria, S. D., & Barrett, C. B. (2017). Complexity in the spatial utilization of rangelands: Pastoral mobility in the Horn of Africa. *Applied Geography*, *86*, 208–219. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.APGEOG.2017.07.003

Liehr, S., Drees, L., & Hummel, D. (2016). Migration as Societal Response to Climate Change and Land Degradation in Mali and Senegal. In *Adaptation to Climate Change and Variability in Rural West Africa* (pp. 147–169). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-31499-0_9

Lim, W.-Y., & Seow, A. (2012). Biomass fuels and lung cancer. *Respirology*, *17*(1), 20–31. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1440-1843.2011.02088.x

Lima, M., Christie, D. A., Santoro, M. C., & Latorre, C. (2016). Coupled Socio-Environmental Changes Triggered Indigenous Aymara Depopulation of the Semiarid Andes of Tarapacá-Chile during the Late 19th-20th Centuries. *PloS One*, *11*(8), e0160580. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0160580

Lin, L., Gettelman, A., Feng, S., & Fu, Q. (2015). Simulated climatology and evolution of aridity in the 21st century. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *120*(12), 5795–5815. https://doi.org/10.1002/2014JD022912

Lin, M., Chen, C., Wang, Q., Cao, Y., Shih, J., Lee, Y., … Wang, S. (2009). Fuzzy model-based assessment and monitoring of desertification using MODIS satellite imagery. *Engineering Computations*, *26*(7), 745–760. https://doi.org/10.1108/02644400910985152

Ling, H., Xu, H., Fu, J., Fan, Z., & Xu, X. (2013). Suitable oasis scale in a typical continental river basin in an arid region of China: A case study of the Manas River Basin. *Quaternary International*, *286*, 116–125. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.quaint.2012.07.027

Liniger, H., & Critchley, W. (2007). *Case studies and analysis of soil and water conservation initiatives worldwide*. University of Minnesota.

Liniger, H., Mektaschi Studer, R., Moll, P., & Zander, U. (2017). *Making sense of research for sustainable land management*.

Linke, A. M., O'Loughlin, J., McCabe, J. T., Tir, J., & Witmer, F. D. W. (2015). Rainfall variability and violence in rural Kenya: Investigating the effects of drought and the role of local institutions with survey data. *Global Environmental Change*, *34*, 35–47. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2015.04.007

Lioubimtseva, E. (2015). A multi-scale assessment of human vulnerability to climate change in the Aral Sea basin. *Environmental Earth Sciences*, *73*(2), 719–729. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12665-014-3104-1

Littell, J., McKenzie, D., Wan, H. Y., & Cushman, S. (2018). *Climate change and future wildfire in the western USA: an ecological approach to non-stationarity*. *Earth's Future* (Vol. 6). https://doi.org/10.1029/2018EF000878

Little, P. (2010). Unofficial Cross-Border Trade in Eastern Africa. In A. Sarris, T. Jayne, & J. Morrison (Eds.), *Food Security in Africa: Market and Trade Policy for Staple Foods in Eastern and Southern Africa* (pp. 158–181). Cheltanham, UK: Edwin Elgar Publishing.

Liu, G., Wang, H., Cheng, Y., Zheng, B., & Lu, Z. (2016a). The impact of rural out-migration on arable land use intensity: Evidence from mountain areas in Guangdong, China. *Land Use Policy*, *59*, 569–579. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2016.10.005

Liu, H.-L., Willems, P., Bao, A.-M., Wang, L., & Chen, X. (2016b). Effect of climate change on the vulnerability of a socio-ecological system in an arid area. *Global and Planetary Change*, *137*, 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOPLACHA.2015.12.014

Liu, J., Liu, Q., & Yang, H. (2016c). Assessing water scarcity by simultaneously considering environmental flow requirements, water quantity, and water quality. *Ecological Indicators*, *60*, 434–441. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLIND.2015.07.019

Liu, J., Yang, H., Gosling, S. N., Kummu, M., Flörke, M., Pfister, S., … Oki, T. (2017). Water scarcity assessments in the past, present, and future. *Earth's Future*, *5*(6), 545–559. https://doi.org/10.1002/2016EF000518

Liu, M., & Tian, H. (2010). China's land cover and land use change from 1700 to 2005: Estimations from high-resolution satellite data and historical archives. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *24*(3), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2009GB003687

Liu, Y., Liu, J., & Zhou, Y. (2017). Spatio-temporal patterns of rural poverty in China and targeted poverty alleviation strategies. *Journal of Rural Studies*, *52*, 66–75. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JRURSTUD.2017.04.002

Liu, Y. Y., Evans, J. P., McCabe, M. F., de Jeu, R. A. M., van Dijk, A. I. J. M., Dolman, A. J., & Saizen, I. (2013). Changing Climate and Overgrazing Are Decimating Mongolian Steppes. *PLoS ONE*, *8*(2). https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0057599

Liu, Z., & Wimberly, M. C. (2016). Direct and indirect effects of climate change on projected future fire regimes in the western United States. *Science of the Total Environment*, *542*, 65–75. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.10.093

Lockyer, Z. B., Coates, P. S., Casazza, M. L., Espinosa, S., & Delehanty, D. J. (2015). Nest-site selection and reproductive success of greater sage-grouse in a fire-affected habitat of northwestern Nevada. *The Journal of Wildlife Management*, *79*(5), 785–797. https://doi.org/10.1002/jwmg.899

Lohmann, S., & Lechtenfeld, T. (2015). The Effect of Drought on Health Outcomes and Health Expenditures in Rural Vietnam. *World Development*, *72*, 432–448. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2015.03.003

Lokonon, B. O. K., & Mbaye, A. A. (2018). Climate change and adoption of sustainable land management practices in the Niger basin of Benin. *Natural Resources Forum*, *42*(1), 42–53. https://doi.org/10.1111/1477-8947.12142

London Government Office for Science & Foresight. (2011). *Migration and global environmental change: future challenges and opportunities*. Retrieved from https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/287717/11-1116-migration-and-global-environmental-change.pdf

López-Bermúdez, F. (1990). Soil erosion by water on the desertification of a semi-arid Mediterranean fluvial basin: the Segura basin, Spain. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, *33*(2), 129–145. https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-8809(90)90238-9

Lopez-Garcia, J., Pozza, A., & Sample, T. (2016). Long-term soiling of silicon PV modules in a moderate subtropical climate. *Solar Energy*, *130*, 174–183. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SOLENER.2016.02.025

López-i-Gelats, F., Fraser, E. D. G., Morton, J. F., & Rivera-Ferre, M. G. (2016). What drives the vulnerability of pastoralists to global environmental change? A qualitative meta-analysis. *Global Environmental Change*, *39*, 258–274. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.05.011

Louhaichi, M., & Tastad, A. (2010). The Syrian Steppe: Past Trends, Current Status, and Future Priorities. *Rangelands*, *32*, 2–7. https://doi.org/10.2111/1551-501X-32.2.2

Lu, J., Vecchi, G. A., & Reichler, T. (2007). Expansion of the Hadley cell under global warming. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *34*(6), L06805. https://doi.org/10.1029/2006GL028443

Luedeling, E., Gebauer, J., & Buerkert, A. (2009). Climate change effects on winter chill for tree crops with chilling requirements on the Arabian Peninsula. *Climatic Change*, *96*(1–2), 219–237. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-009-9581-7

Lybbert, T. J., Barrett, C. B., Desta, S., & Layne Coppock, D. (2004). Stochastic wealth dynamics and risk management among a poor population*. *The Economic Journal*, *114*(498), 750–777. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0297.2004.00242.x

Ma, X., Zhao, C., Tao, H., Zhu, J., & Kundzewicz, Z. W. (2018). Projections of actual evapotranspiration under the 1.5 °C and 2.0 °C global warming scenarios in sandy areas in northern China. *Science of The Total Environment*, *645*, 1496–1508. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.07.253

Mach, K. J., Planton, S., & Stechow, C. von (Eds.). (2014). Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. In *Annex II: Glossary. Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Core Writing Team, R.K. Pachauri and L.A. Meyer (eds.)]*. (pp. 117–130). Geneva, Switzerland.

Machethe, C., Mollel, N., Ayisi, K., Mashatola, M., Anim, F., & Vanasche, F. (2004). *Smallholder Irrigation and Agricultural Development in the Olifants River Basin of Limpopo Province: Management Transfer, Productivity, Profitability and Food Security Issues*. Retrieved from file:///C:/Users/hpaulos/Downloads/Smallholder_Irrigation_and_Agricultural_Developmen.pdf

Madani, K., AghaKouchak, A., & Mirchi, A. (2016). Iran's Socio-economic Drought: Challenges of a Water-Bankrupt Nation. *Iranian Studies*, *49*(6), 997–1016. https://doi.org/10.1080/00210862.2016.1259286

Maestre, F. T., & Escudero, A. (2009). Is the patch size distribution of vegetation a suitable indicator of desertification processes? *Ecology*, *90*(7), 1729–1735. https://doi.org/10.1890/08-2096.1

Maestre, F. T., Quero, J. L., Gotelli, N. J., Escudero, A., Ochoa, V., Delgado-baquerizo, M., … Cabrera, O. (2012). Plant Species Richness and Ecosystems Multifunctionality in Global Drylands. *Science*, *335*(6065), 2014–2017. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1215442

Magandana, T. P. (2016). *Effect of Acacia karoo encroachment on grass production in the semi-arid savannas of the Eastern Cape, South Africa*. University of Fort Hare.

Maghrabi, A., Alharbi, B., & Tapper, N. (2011). Impact of the March 2009 dust event in Saudi Arabia on aerosol optical properties, meteorological parameters, sky temperature and emissivity. *Atmospheric Environment*, *45*(13), 2164–2173. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSENV.2011.01.071

Mahmod, W. E., & Watanabe, K. (2014). Modified Grey Model and its application to groundwater flow analysis with limited hydrogeological data: A case study of the Nubian Sandstone, Kharga Oasis, Egypt. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, *186*(2), 1063–1081. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-013-3439-1

Mahmood, R., Pielke, R. A., & McAlpine, C. A. (2016). Climate-relevant land use and land cover change policies. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, *97*(2), 195–202. https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-D-14-00221.1

Mahowald, N. M. (2007). Anthropocene changes in desert area: Sensitivity to climate model predictions. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *34*(18), L18817. https://doi.org/10.1029/2007GL030472

Mahowald, N. M., Muhs, D. R., Levis, S., Rasch, P. J., Yoshioka, M., Zender, C. S., & Luo, C. (2006). Change in atmospheric mineral aerosols in response to climate: Last glacial period, preindustrial, modern, and doubled carbon dioxide climates. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *111*(D10), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2005JD006653

Mainali, K. P., Warren, D. L., Dhileepan, K., McConnachie, A., Strathie, L., Hassan, G., … Parmesan,

C. (2015). Projecting future expansion of invasive species: comparing and improving methodologies for species distribution modeling. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(12), 4464–4480. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13038

Mainguet, M., & Dumay, F. (2011). *Fighting wind erosion. one aspect of the combat against desertification*. (CSFD/Agropolis International, Ed.). Montpellier, France.: Les dossiers thématiques du CSFD. Retrieved from http://www.csf-desertification.org/bibliotheque/item/library-fighting-wind-erosion

Majeed, A., & Muhammad, Z. (2019). Salinity: A Major Agricultural Problem—Causes, Impacts on Crop Productivity and Management Strategies. In *Plant Abiotic Stress Tolerance* (pp. 83–99). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-06118-0_3

Makondo, C. C., & Thomas, D. S. G. (2018). Climate change adaptation: Linking indigenous knowledge with western science for effective adaptation. *Environmental Science & Policy*, *88*, 83–91. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENVSCI.2018.06.014

Makonese, T., Ifegbesan, A., & Rampedi, I. (2017). *Household cooking fuel use patterns and determinants across southern Africa: Evidence from the demographic and health survey data. Energy & Environment* (Vol. 29). https://doi.org/10.1177/0958305X17739475

Malcolm, J. R., Liu, C., Neilson, R. P., Hansen, L., & Hannah, L. (2006). Global warming and extinctions of endemic species from biodiversity hotspots. *Conservation Biology*, *20*(2), 538–548. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2006.00364.x

Maldonado, J., Bennett, T. M. B., Chief, K., Cochran, P., Cozzetto, K., Gough, B., … Voggesser, G. (2016). Engagement with indigenous peoples and honoring traditional knowledge systems. *Climatic Change*, *135*(1), 111–126. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-015-1535-7

Maliszewski, P. J., Larson, E. K., & Perrings, C. (2012). Environmental determinants of unscheduled residential outages in the electrical power distribution of Phoenix, Arizona. *Reliability Engineering & System Safety*, *99*, 161–171. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RESS.2011.10.011

Maliva, R., & Missimer, T. (2012). Aridity and Drought (pp. 21–39). https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-29104-3_2

Máñez Costa, M. A., Moors, E. J., & Fraser, E. D. G. (2011). Socioeconomics, policy, or climate change: What is driving vulnerability in southern Portugal? *Ecology and Society*, *16*(1). https://doi.org/10.5751/ES-03703-160128

Mani, M., & Pillai, R. (2010). Impact of dust on solar photovoltaic (PV) performance: Research status, challenges and recommendations. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *14*(9), 3124–3131. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2010.07.065

Manjoro, M., Kakembo, V., & Rowntree, K. M. (2012). Trends in soil erosion and woody shrub encroachment in ngqushwa district, eastern cape province, South Africa. *Environmental Management*, *49*(3), 570–579. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-012-9810-0

Manlosa, A. O., Schultner, J., Dorresteijn, I., & Fischer, J. (2018). Leverage points for improving gender equality and human well-being in a smallholder farming context. *Sustainability Science*, 1–13. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11625-018-0636-4

Manson, A. D., Jewitt, D., & Short, A. D. (2007). Effects of season and frequency of burning on soils and landscape functioning in a moist montane grassland. *African Journal of Range and Forage Science*, *24*(1), 9–18.

Manzano, M. G., & Návar, J. (2000). Processes of desertification by goats overgrazing in the Tamaulipan thornscrub (matorral) in north-eastern Mexico. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *44*(1), 1–17. https://doi.org/10.1006/JARE.1999.0577

Mao, J., Ribes, A., Yan, B., Shi, X., Thornton, P. E., Séférian, R., … Lian, X. (2016). Human-induced greening of the northern extratropical land surface. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(10), 959–963. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3056

Mao, J., Shi, X., Thornton, P., Hoffman, F., Zhu, Z., & Myneni, R. (2013). Global Latitudinal-Asymmetric Vegetation Growth Trends and Their Driving Mechanisms: 1982–2009. *Remote Sensing*, *5*(3), 1484–1497. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs5031484

Mapfumo, P., Mtambanengwe, F., & Chikowo, R. (2016). Building on indigenous knowledge to strengthen the capacity of smallholder farming communities to adapt to climate change and variability in southern Africa. *Climate and Development*, *8*(1), 72–82. https://doi.org/10.1080/17565529.2014.998604

Marengo, J. A., & Bernasconi, M. (2015). Regional differences in aridity/drought conditions over Northeast Brazil: present state and future projections. *Climatic Change*, *129*(1–2), 103–115. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-014-1310-1

Marlet, S., Bouksila, F., & Bahri, A. (2009). Water and salt balance at irrigation scheme scale: A comprehensive approach for salinity assessment in a Saharan oasis. *Agricultural Water Management*, *96*(9), 1311–1322. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2009.04.016

Marques, M., Schwilch, G., Lauterburg, N., Crittenden, S., Tesfai, M., Stolte, J., … Doko, A. (2016). Multifaceted Impacts of Sustainable Land Management in Drylands: A Review. *Sustainability*, *8*(2), 177. https://doi.org/10.3390/su8020177

Marshall, M., Funk, C., & Michaelsen, J. (2012). Examining evapotranspiration trends in Africa. *Climate Dynamics*, *38*(9–10), 1849–1865. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-012-1299-y

Marshall, V. M., Lewis, M. M., & Ostendorf, B. (2012). Buffel grass (Cenchrus ciliaris) as an invader and threat to biodiversity in arid environments: A review. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *78*, 1–12. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2011.11.005

Marticorena, B., Chatenet, B., Rajot, J. L., Traoré, S., Coulibaly, M., Diallo, A., … Zakou, A. (2010). Temporal variability of mineral dust concentrations over West Africa: analyses of a pluriannual monitoring from the AMMA Sahelian Dust Transect. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *10*(18), 8899–8915. https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-10-8899-2010

Martinez-Mena, M., Lopez, J., Almagro, M., Boix-Fayos, C., & Albaladejo, J. (2008). Effect of water erosion and cultivation on the soil carbon stock in a semiarid area of South-East Spain. *Soil and Tillage Research*, *99*(1), 119–129. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.still.2008.01.009

Martínez-Palacios, A., Eguiarte, L. E., & Furnier, G. R. (1999). Genetic diversity of the endangered endemic Agave victoriae-reginae (Agavaceae) in the Chihuahuan Desert. *American Journal of Botany*, *86*(8), 1093–1098. https://doi.org/10.2307/2656971

Martínez, G. I., Ovalle, C., Pozo, A. ., Uribe, H., Valderrama, V. N., Prat, C., … Zagal, E. (2011). Influence of Conservation Tillage and Soil Water Content on Crop Yield in Dryland Compacted Alfisol of Central Chile. *Chilean Journal of Agricultural Research*, *71*(December), 615–622. https://doi.org/10.4067/S0718-58392011000400018

Marty, J. (2005). Effects of Cattle Grazing on Diversity in Ephemeral Wetlands. *Conservation Biology*, *19*(5), 1626–1632. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2005.00198.x

Marwat, K. B., Hashim, S., & Ali, H. (2010). Weed management: A case study from north-west Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Botany*, *42*(SPEC. ISSUE), 341–353.

Masih, I., Maskey, S., Mussá, F. E. F., & Trambauer, P. (2014). A review of droughts on the African continent: A geospatial and long-term perspective. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, *18*(9), 3635–3649. https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-18-3635-2014

Masoud, A. A., & Koike, K. (2006). Arid land salinization detected by remotely-sensed landcover changes: A case study in the Siwa region, NW Egypt. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *66*(1), 151–167. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2005.10.011

Massey, D. S., Axinn, W. G., & Ghimire, D. J. (2010). Environmental change and out-migration: evidence from Nepal. *Population and Environment*, *32*(2–3), 109–136. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11111-010-0119-8

Mavlyanova, N., Kulov, K., & Jooshov, P. (2016). *Suggested measures to reduce irrigation erosion in Kyrgyzstan Food Security in the Eurasian Region, 2016. (in Russian)*. Retrieved from https://ecommons.cornell.edu/handle/1813/55721

Mays, L. W. (2013). Groundwater Resources Sustainability: Past, Present, and Future. *Water Resources Management*, *27*(13), 4409–4424. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11269-013-0436-7

Maystadt, J.-F., & Ecker, O. (2014). Extreme Weather and Civil War: Does Drought Fuel Conflict in Somalia through Livestock Price Shocks? *American Journal of Agricultural Economics*, *96*(4), 1157–1182. https://doi.org/10.1093/ajae/aau010

Mbow, C. (2017). *The Great Green Wall in the Sahel* (Vol. 1). Oxford University Press. https://doi.org/10.1093/acrefore/9780190228620.013.559

McCaw, W. L. (2013). Managing forest fuels using prescribed fire – A perspective from southern Australia. *Forest Ecology and Management*, *294*, 217–224. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2012.09.012

McConnachie, A. J., Strathie, L. W., Mersie, W., Gebrehiwot, L., Zewdie, K., & Abdurehim, A. (2011). Current and potential geographical distribution of the invasive plant Parthenium hysterophorus (Asteraceae) in eastern and southern Africa. *Weed Research*, *51*(1), 71–84. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3180.2010.00820.x

McCord, P., Dell'Angelo, J., Baldwin, E., & Evans, T. (2017). Polycentric Transformation in Kenyan Water Governance: A Dynamic Analysis of Institutional and Social-Ecological Change. *Policy Studies Journal*, *45*(4), 633–658. https://doi.org/10.1111/psj.12168

McKenzie, D., & Yang, D. (2015). Evidence on Policies to Increase the Development Impacts of International Migration. *The World Bank Research Observer*, *30*(2), 155–192. https://doi.org/10.1093/wbro/lkv001

McKinley, D. C., Miller-Rushing, A. J., Ballard, H. L., Bonney, R., Brown, H., Cook-Patton, S. C., … Soukup, M. A. (2017). Citizen science can improve conservation science, natural resource management, and environmental protection. *Biological Conservation*, *208*, 15–28. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.BIOCON.2016.05.015

McLeman, R. (2013). Developments in modelling of climate change-related migration. *Climatic Change*, *117*(3), 599–611. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-012-0578-2

McLeman, R. (2017). *Migration and Land Degradation: Recent experience and future trends* (Global Land Outlook Working Paper). Retrieved from https://knowledge.unccd.int/sites/default/files/2018-06/8. Migration%2Band%2BLand%2BDegradation__R_McLeman.pdf

McLeman, R. A. (2011). Settlement abandonment in the context of global environmental change. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*, S108–S120. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2011.08.004

Mcpeak, J., Little, P., & Demment, M. (2006). Policy Implications and Future Research Directions. In J. McPeak & P. Little (Eds.), *Pastoral Livestock Marketing in Eastern Africa* (pp. 247–256). Bourton Hall: Intermediate Technology Publications. https://doi.org/10.3362/9781780440323.014

MEA. (2005). *Ecosystems and Human Well-being: Desertification Synthesis*. Washington D.C.: World Resources Institute.

Megnounif, A., & Ghenim, A. N. (2016). Rainfall irregularity and its impact on the sediment yield in Wadi Sebdou watershed, Algeria. *Arabian Journal of Geosciences*, *9*(4), 267. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12517-015-2280-y

Meijer, E., Querner, E., & Boesveld, H. (2013). *Impact of farm dams on river flows; A case study in the Limpopo River basin, Southern Africa*. Wageningen.

Mejia, F. A., & Kleissl, J. (2013). Soiling losses for solar photovoltaic systems in California. *Solar Energy*, *95*, 357–363. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SOLENER.2013.06.028

Mejia, F., Kleissl, J., & Bosch, J. L. (2014). The Effect of Dust on Solar Photovoltaic Systems. *Energy Procedia*, *49*, 2370–2376. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EGYPRO.2014.03.251

Mekonnen, G. (2017). Threats and Management Options of Parthenium (Parthenium hysterophorus l.) in Ethiopia. *Agriculture Research and Technology*, *10*(5), 1–7. https://doi.org/10.19080/ARTOAJ.2017.10.555798

Mekuria, W., Yami, M., Haile, M., Gebrehiwot, K., & Birhane, E. (2018). Impact of exclosures on wood biomass production and fuelwood supply in northern Ethiopia. *Journal of Forestry Research*, 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11676-018-0643-4

Melde, S., Laczko, F., & Gemenne, F. (2017). *Making Mobility Work for Adaptation to Environmental Changes: Results from the MECLEP Global Research*.

Méndez, M., & Magaña, V. (2010). Regional Aspects of Prolonged Meteorological Droughts over Mexico and Central America. *Journal of Climate*, *23*(5), 1175–1188. https://doi.org/10.1175/2009JCLI3080.1

Meng, X. H., Evans, J. P., & McCabe, M. F. (2014). The influence of inter-annually varying albedo on regional climate and drought. *Climate Dynamics*, *42*(3–4), 787–803. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-013-1790-0

Meng, X. H., Evans, J. P., McCabe, M. F., Meng, X. H., Evans, J. P., & McCabe, M. F. (2014). The Impact of Observed Vegetation Changes on Land–Atmosphere Feedbacks During Drought. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, *15*(2), 759–776. https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-13-0130.1

Merdas, S., Nouar, B., & Lakhdari, F. (2015). The Green Dam in Algeria as a tool to combat desertification. *Planet@Risk*, *3*(1), 3–6. Retrieved from https://planet-risk.org/index.php/pr/article/view/171/319%0A%0A

Mi, J., Li, J., Chen, D., Xie, Y., & Bai, Y. (2015). Predominant control of moisture on soil organic carbon mineralization across a broad range of arid and semiarid ecosystems on the Mongolia plateau. *Landscape Ecology*, *30*(9), 1683–1699. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10980-014-0040-0

Miao, L., Moore, J. C., Zeng, F., Lei, J., Ding, J., He, B., & Cui, X. (2015a). Footprint of Research in Desertification Management in China. *Land Degradation & Development*, *26*(5), 450–457. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2399

Miao, L., Ye, P., He, B., Chen, L., & Cui, X. (2015b). Future climate impact on the desertification in the dry land asia using AVHRR GIMMS NDVI3g data. *Remote Sensing*, *7*(4), 3863–3877. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs70403863

Micklin, P. (2016). The future Aral Sea: hope and despair. *Environmental Earth Sciences*, *75*(9), 844. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12665-016-5614-5

Middleton, N. J. (2017). Desert dust hazards: A global review. *Aeolian Research*, *24*, 53–63. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AEOLIA.2016.12.001

Middleton, N., & Kang, U. (2017). Sand and Dust Storms: Impact Mitigation. *Sustainability*, *9*(6), 1053. https://doi.org/10.3390/su9061053

Millennium Ecosystem Assessment. (2005). *Ecosystems and Human Well-Being: desertification synthesis*. *Ecosystems and human well-being*. https://doi.org/ISBN: 1-56973-590-5

Miller, R. F., Knick, S. T., Pyke, D. A., Meinke, C. W., Hanser, S. E., Wisdom, M. J., & Hild, A. L. (2011). Characteristics of sagebrush habitats and limitations to long-term conservation. Greater sage-grouse: ecology and conservation of a landscape species and its habitats. *Studies in Avian Biology*, *38*, 145–184.

Miller, G., Friedel, M., Adam, P., & Chewings, V. (2010). Ecological impacts of buffel grass (Cenchrus ciliaris L.) invasion in central Australia - does field evidence support a fire-invasion feedback?

*The Rangeland Journal*, *32*(4), 353. https://doi.org/10.1071/RJ09076

Miller, R., Chambers, J., Pyke, D., & Pierson, F. (2013). *A review of fire effects on vegetation and soils in the Great Basin Region: response and ecological site characteristics*. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Richard_Miller22/publication/259077988_A_reviewof_fire_effects_on_vegetation_and_soils_in_the_Great_Basin_region_Response_and_site_characteristics/links/558cd34308aee43bf6ae445d.pdf

Miller, R. L., Tegen, I., & Perlwitz, J. (2004). Surface radiative forcing by soil dust aerosols and the hydrologic cycle. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *109*(D4), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2003JD004085

Milly, P. C. D., & Dunne, K. A. (2016). Potential evapotranspiration and continental drying. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(10), 946–949. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3046

Milton, S. J. (2003). “Emerging ecosystems” - a washing-stone for ecologists, economists and sociologists? *South African Journal of Science*, *99*, 404–406.

Ministry of Agriculture and Water Resources of Tunisia, & GIZ. (2007). *Stratégie nationale d’adaptation de l’agriculture tunisienne et des écosystèmes aux changements climatiques*.

Ministry of Energy Industry and Mineral Resources. (2016). Third National Communication of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, 173–174.

Mirzabaev, A., Ahmed, M., Werner, J., Pender, J., & Louhaichi, M. (2016). Rangelands of Central Asia: challenges and opportunities. *Journal of Arid Land*, *8*(1), 93–108. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40333-015-0057-5

Mirzabaev, A., Goedecke, J., Dubovyk, O., Djanibekov, U., Le, Q. B., & Aw-Hassan, A. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation in Central Asia. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 261–290). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_10

Missirian, A., & Schlenker, W. (2017). Asylum applications respond to temperature fluctuations. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *358*(6370), 1610–1614. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aao0432

Mo, K. C., & Lettenmaier, D. P. (2015). Heat wave flash droughts in decline. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *42*(8), 2823–2829. https://doi.org/10.1002/2015GL064018

Molesworth, A. M., Cuevas, L. E., Connor, S. J., Morse, A. P., & Thomson, M. C. (2003). Environmental risk and meningitis epidemics in Africa. *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, *9*(10), 1287–93. https://doi.org/10.3201/eid0910.030182

Molua, E. L., & Lambi, C. M. (2007). *The Economic Impact Of Climate Change On Agriculture In Cameroon, Volume 1of 1*. The World Bank. https://doi.org/10.1596/1813-9450-4364

Morales, C., Brzovic, F., Dascal, G., Aranibar, Z., Mora, L., Morera, R., Estupiñan, R., Candia, D., Agar, S., López-Cordovezm, L. and Parada, S. (2011). Measuring the economic value of land degradation/desertification considering the effects of climate change. A study for Latin America and the Caribbean. In *Communication au Séminaire « Politiques, programmes et projets de lutte contre la désertification, quelles évaluations ? »*. Montpellier, France.

Moreno-Calles, A. I., Casas, A., García-Frapolli, E., & Torres-García, I. (2012). Traditional agroforestry systems of multi-crop “milpa” and “chichipera” cactus forest in the arid Tehuacán Valley, Mexico: their management and role in people’s subsistence. *Agroforestry Systems*, *84*(2), 207–226. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10457-011-9460-x

Moridnejad, A., Karimi, N., & Ariya, P. A. (2015). Newly desertified regions in Iraq and its surrounding areas: Significant novel sources of global dust particles. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *116*, 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2015.01.008

Moritz, M. A., Parisien, M.-A., Batllori, E., Krawchuk, M. A., Van Dorn, J., Ganz, D. J., & Hayhoe, K. (2012). Climate change and disruptions to global fire activity. *Ecosphere*, *3*(6), art49.

https://doi.org/10.1890/ES11-00345.1

Mortimore, M. (2005). Dryland development: Success stories from West Africa. *Environment*, *47*(1), 8–21. https://doi.org/10.3200/ENVT.47.1.8-21

Mortimore, M. (2016). Changing Paradigms for People-Centred Development in the Sahel (pp. 65–98). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_3

Morton, J. (2010). Why Should Governmentality Matter for the Study of Pastoral Development? *Nomadic Peoples*, *14*(1), 6–30. https://doi.org/10.3167/np.2010.140102

Morton, J. (2017). Climate Change and African Agriculture. In *Making Climate Compatible Development Happen* (pp. 87–113). Routledge. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315621579-5

Mosase, E., & Ahiablame, L. (2018). Rainfall and Temperature in the Limpopo River Basin, Southern Africa: Means, Variations, and Trends from 1979 to 2013. *Water*, *10*(4), 364. https://doi.org/10.3390/w10040364

Mosley, L. (2014). Drought impacts on the water quality of freshwater systems; review and integration. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *140*.

Mostephaoui, M., Merdas, S., Sakaa, B., Hanafi, M., & Benazzouz, M. (2013). Cartographie des risques d'érosion hydrique par l'application de l'équation universelle de pertes en sol à l'aide d'un système d'information géographique dans le bassin versant d'El hamel (Boussaâda) Algérie [Mapping of water erosion by the application of. *Ournal Algérien Des Régions Arides*, *Nspécial*, 131–147. Retrieved from http://www.academia.edu/download/46407430/Cartographie_des_risques_drosion_hydriqu20160611-22892-15nohuy.pdf

Mote, P. W., Hamlet, A. F., Clark, M. P., & Lettenmaier, D. P. (2005). Declining mountain snowpack in western north America. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, *86*(1), 39–49. https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-86-1-39

Moussa, B., Nkonya, E., Meyer, S., Kato, E., Johnson, T., & Hawkins, J. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement in Niger. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 499–539). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_17

Mudd, G. M. (2000). Mound springs of the Great Artesian Basin in South Australia: A case study from Olympic Dam. *Environmental Geology*, *39*(5), 463–476. https://doi.org/10.1007/s002540050452

Mueller, V., Gray, C., & Kosec, K. (2014). Heat stress increases long-term human migration in rural Pakistan. *Nature Climate Change*, *4*(3), 182–185. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2103

Mulinge, W., Gicheru, P., Murithi, F., Maingi, P., Kihiu, E., Kirui, O. K., & Mirzabaev, A. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement in Kenya. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 471–498). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_16

Müller, B., Johnson, L., & Kreuer, D. (2017). Maladaptive outcomes of climate insurance in agriculture. *Global Environmental Change*, *46*, 23–33. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2017.06.010

Muriithi, B. W., & Matz, J. A. (2015). Welfare effects of vegetable commercialization: Evidence from smallholder producers in Kenya. *Food Policy*, *50*, 80–91. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.FOODPOL.2014.11.001

Muyibul, Z., Jianxin, X., Muhtar, P., Qingdong, S., & Run, Z. (2018). Spatiotemporal changes of land use/cover from 1995 to 2015 in an oasis in the middle reaches of the Keriya River, southern Tarim Basin, Northwest China. *CATENA*, *171*, 416–425. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CATENA.2018.07.038

Myhre, G., D. Shindell, F.-M. Breon, W. Collins, J. Fuglestvedt, J. Huang, D. Koch, J.-F. Lamarque, D. Lee, B. Mendoza,T. Nakajima, A. Robock, G. Stephens, T. T. and H. Z. (2013). Anthropogenic and Natural Radiative Forcing. In S. K. A. Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor & V. B. and P. M. M. J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia (Eds.), *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.: Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. Retrieved from https://www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/WG1AR5_Chapter08_FINAL.pdf

Mythili, G., & Goedecke, J. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation in India. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 431–469). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_15

Nair, P. K. R., Saha, S. K., Nair, V. D., & Haile, S. G. (2011). Potential for greenhouse gas emissions from soil carbon stock following biofuel cultivation on degraded lands. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(4), 395–409. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1016

Nakasone, E., Torero, M., & Minten, B. (2014). The Power of Information: The ICT Revolution in Agricultural Development. *Annual Review of Resource Economics*, *6*(1), 533–550. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-resource-100913-012714

Namdari, S., Karimi, N., Sorooshian, A., Mohammadi, G., & Sehatkashani, S. (2018). Impacts of climate and synoptic fluctuations on dust storm activity over the Middle East. *Atmospheric Environment*, *173*, 265–276. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ATMOSENV.2017.11.016

Narayanamoorthy, A. (2010). *Can drip method of irrigation be used to achieve the macro objectives of conservation agriculture? Indian Journal of Agricultural Economics* (Vol. 65).

Nardone, A., Ronchi, B., Lacetera, N., Ranieri, M. S., & Bernabucci, U. (2010). Effects of climate changes on animal production and sustainability of livestock systems. *Livestock Science*, *130*(1–3), 57–69. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.livsci.2010.02.011

Nastos, P. T., Politi, N., & Kapsomenakis, J. (2013). Spatial and temporal variability of the Aridity Index in Greece. *Atmospheric Research*, *119*, 140–152. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosres.2011.06.017

Naumann, G., Alfieri, L., Wyser, K., Mentaschi, L., Betts, R. A., Carrao, H., … Feyen, L. (2018). Global Changes in Drought Conditions Under Different Levels of Warming. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *45*(7), 3285–3296. https://doi.org/10.1002/2017GL076521

Nawrotzki, R. J., & Bakhtsiyarava, M. (2017). International Climate Migration: Evidence for the Climate Inhibitor Mechanism and the Agricultural Pathway. *Population, Space and Place*, *23*(4), e2033. https://doi.org/10.1002/psp.2033

Nawrotzki, R. J., & DeWaard, J. (2016). Climate shocks and the timing of migration from Mexico. *Population and Environment*, *38*(1), 72–100. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11111-016-0255-x

Nawrotzki, R. J., Riosmena, F., Hunter, L. M., & Runfola, D. M. (2015). Undocumented migration in response to climate change. *International Journal of Population Studies*, *1*(1), 60–74. https://doi.org/10.18063/IJPS.2015.01.004

Nawrotzki, R. J., Runfola, D. M., Hunter, L. M., & Riosmena, F. (2016). Domestic and International Climate Migration from Rural Mexico. *Human Ecology*, *44*(6), 687–699. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10745-016-9859-0

Nearing, M. A., Unkrich, C. L., Goodrich, D. C., Nichols, M. H., & Keefer, T. O. (2015). Temporal and elevation trends in rainfall erosivity on a 149 km 2 watershed in a semi-arid region of the American Southwest. *International Soil and Water Conservation Research*, *3*(2), 77–85. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.iswcr.2015.06.008

Negash, D., Abegaz, A., Smith, J. U., Araya, H., & Gelana, B. (2017). Household energy and recycling of nutrients and carbon to the soil in integrated crop-livestock farming systems: a case study in Kumbursa village, Central Highlands of Ethiopia. *GCB Bioenergy*, *9*(10), 1588–1601. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcbb.12459

Nelson, G. C., Rosegrant, M., Palazzo, A., Gray, I., Ingersoll, C., Robertson, R., … You, L. (2010). *Food security, farming, and climate change to 2050 : scenarios, results, policy options*. Washington, D.C.: International Food Policy Research Institute.

Nelson, V., Forsythe, L., & Morton, J. (2015). *Empowering dryland women: capturing opportunities in land rights, governance and resilience. A synthesis of thematic papers from the series 'Women's empowerment in the drylands'*.

Nerantzaki, S. D., Giannakis, G. V., Efstathiou, D., Nikolaidis, N. P., Sibetheros, I. A., Karatzas, G. P., & Zacharias, I. (2015). Modeling suspended sediment transport and assessing the impacts of climate change in a karstic Mediterranean watershed. *Science of the Total Environment*, *538*, 288–297. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.07.092

Neuer, S., Torres-Padrón, M. E., Gelado-Caballero, M. D., Rueda, M. J., Hernández-Brito, J., Davenport, R., & Wefer, G. (2004). Dust deposition pulses to the eastern subtropical North Atlantic gyre: Does ocean's biogeochemistry respond? *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *18*(4), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2004GB002228

Neufeldt, H., Langford, K., Fuller, J., Iiyama, M., & Dobie, P. (2015). *From transition fuel to viable energy source: improving sustainability in the sub-Saharan charcoal sector* (ICRAF Working Paper No. 196). Nairobi. https://doi.org/http://dx.doi.org/10.5716/WP15011.PDF

Newbold, T., Hudson, L. N., Hill, S. L. L., Contu, S., Lysenko, I., Senior, R. A., … Purvis, A. (2015). Global effects of land use on local terrestrial biodiversity. *Nature*, *520*(7545), 45–50. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature14324

Newton, A. C., Echeverría, C., Cantarello, E., & Bolados, G. (2011). Projecting impacts of human disturbances to inform conservation planning and management in a dryland forest landscape. *Biological Conservation*, *144*(7), 1949–1960. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.BIOCON.2011.03.026

Ngigi, S. N. (2003). What is the limit of up-scaling rainwater harvesting in a river basin? *Physics and Chemistry of the Earth, Parts A/B/C*, *28*(20–27), 943–956. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.PCE.2003.08.015

NIAB. (1997). *Economic utilization of salt-affected soils In Twenty Five Years (1992-1997) of NIAB (Silver Jubilee Publication)*. *Nuclear Institute for Agriculture and Biology*. Faisalabad, Pakistan: Nuclear Institute for Agriculture and Biology, Faisalabad, Pakistan.

Niaz, S., Ali, M. A., Ali, S., & Awan, S. (2009). *Comparative Water Use Efficiency of Drip and Furrow Irrigation Systems for Off-Season Vegetables under Plastic Tunnel in Rainfed Areas*. *Life Sciences International Journal* (Vol. 2).

Niedermeyer, E. M., Prange, M., Mulitza, S., Mollenhauer, G., Schefuß, E., & Schulz, M. (2009). Extratropical forcing of Sahel aridity during Heinrich stadials. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *36*(20), L20707. https://doi.org/10.1029/2009GL039687

Nielsen, D. L., & Brock, M. A. (2009). Modified water regime and salinity as a consequence of climate change: Prospects for wetlands of Southern Australia. *Climatic Change*, *95*(3–4), 523–533. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-009-9564-8

Nkonya, E., & Anderson, W. (2015). Exploiting provisions of land economic productivity without degrading its natural capital. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *112*, 33–43. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2014.05.012

Nkonya, E., Anderson, W., Kato, E., Koo, J., Mirzabaev, A., von Braun, J., & Meyer, S. (2016). Global Cost of Land Degradation. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 117–165). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_6

Nkonya, E., Johnson, T., Kwon, H. Y., & Kato, E. (2016). Economics of Land Degradation in Sub-Saharan Africa. In von B. J. Nkonya E., Mirzabaev A. (Ed.), *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 215–259). Cham:

Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_9

Nkonya, E., Place, F., Kato, E., & Mwanjololo, M. (2015). Climate Risk Management Through Sustainable Land Management in Sub-Saharan Africa. In *Sustainable Intensification to Advance Food Security and Enhance Climate Resilience in Africa* (pp. 75–111). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-09360-4_5

Noojipady, P., Prince, S. D., & Rishmawi, K. (2015). Reductions in productivity due to land degradation in the drylands of the southwestern united states. *Ecosystem Health and Sustainability*, *1*(8), 1–15. https://doi.org/10.1890/EHS15-0020.1

Notaro, M., Alkolibi, F., Fadda, E., & Bakhrjy, F. (2013). Trajectory analysis of Saudi Arabian dust storms. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *118*(12), 6028–6043. https://doi.org/10.1002/jgrd.50346

Nurbekov, A., Akramkhanov, A., Kassam, A., Sydyk, D., Ziyadaullaev, Z., & Lamers, J. P. A. (2016). Conservation Agriculture for combating land degradation in Central Asia: A synthesis. *AIMS Agriculture and Food*, *1*(2), 144–156. https://doi.org/10.3934/agrfood.2016.2.144

Nyagumbo, I., Nyamadzawo, G., & Madembo, C. (2019). Effects of three in-field water harvesting technologies on soil water content and maize yields in a semi-arid region of Zimbabwe. *Agricultural Water Management*, *216*, 206–213. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2019.02.023

Nyamadzawo, G., Wuta, M., Nyamangara, J., & Gumbo, D. (2013). Opportunities for optimization of in-field water harvesting to cope with changing climate in semi-arid smallholder farming areas of Zimbabwe. *SpringerPlus*, *2*(1), 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1186/2193-1801-2-100

Nyanga, A., Kessler, A., & Tenge, A. (2016). Key socio-economic factors influencing sustainable land management investments in the West Usambara Highlands, Tanzania. *Land Use Policy*, *51*, 260–266. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2015.11.020

Nyangena, W. (2008). Social determinants of soil and water conservation in rural Kenya. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*, *10*(6), 745–767. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10668-007-9083-6

Nyantakyi-Frimpong, H., & Bezner-Kerr, R. (2015). The relative importance of climate change in the context of multiple stressors in semi-arid Ghana. *Global Environmental Change*, *32*, 40–56. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2015.03.003

Nyman, P., Sheridan, G., & Lane, P. N. J. (2010). Synergistic effects of water repellency and macropore flow on the hydraulic conductivity of a burned forest soil, south-east Australia. *Hydrological Processes*, *24*(20), 2871–2887. https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.7701

Nyong, A., Adesina, F., & Osman Elasha, B. (2007). The value of indigenous knowledge in climate change mitigation and adaptation strategies in the African Sahel. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, *12*(5), 787–797. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11027-007-9099-0

O'Brien, K., Leichenko, R., Kelkar, U., Venema, H., Aandahl, G., Tompkins, H., … West, J. (2004). Mapping vulnerability to multiple stressors: climate change and globalization in India. *Global Environmental Change*, *14*(4), 303–313. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2004.01.001

O'Connor, T. G., Martindale, G., Morris, C. D., Short, A., Witkowski, E. T. F., & Scott-shaw, R. (2011). Influence of Grazing Management on Plant Diversity of Highland Sourveld Influence of Grazing Management on Plant Diversity of Highland Sourveld Grassland ,. *Rangeland Ecology & Management*, *64*(2), 196–207. https://doi.org/10.2111/REM-D-10-00062.1

O'Connor, T. G., Puttick, J. R., & Hoffman, M. T. (2014). Bush encroachment in southern Africa: changes and causes. *African Journal of Range & Forage Science*, *31*(2), 67–88. https://doi.org/10.2989/10220119.2014.939996

Observatoire du Sahara et du Sahel. (2013). La Surveillance environnementale dans le circum-Sahara: Synthèse régionale Ecologie (Algérie , Burkina Faso - Kenya - Mali Niger - Sénégal - Tunisie) 2012 | Observatoire du Sahara et du Sahel. Retrieved May 25, 2018, from http://www.oss-online.org/fr/la-surveillance-environnementale-dans-le-circum-sahara-synthèse-régionale-ecologie-algérie-burkina

Odhiambo, G. O. (2017). Water scarcity in the Arabian Peninsula and socio-economic implications. *Applied Water Science*, *7*(5), 2479–2492. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13201-016-0440-1

Ogutu, S. O., & Qaim, M. (2019). Commercialization of the small farm sector and multidimensional poverty. *World Development*, *114*, 281–293. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2018.10.012

Okhovatian-Ardakani, A. R., Mehrabanian, M., Dehghani, F., & Akbarzadeh, A. (2010). Salt tolerance evaluation and relative comparison in cuttings of different pomegranate cultivars. *Plant Soil Environ.*, *2010*(4), 176–185. Retrieved from https://www.agriculturejournals.cz/publicFiles/158_2009-PSE.pdf

Okin, G. S., Baker, A. R., Tegen, I., Mahowald, N. M., Dentener, F. J., Duce, R. A., … Zhu, T. (2011). Impacts of atmospheric nutrient deposition on marine productivity: Roles of nitrogen, phosphorus, and iron. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *25*(2), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2010GB003858

Olayide, O. E., Tetteh, I. K., & Popoola, L. (2016). Differential impacts of rainfall and irrigation on agricultural production in Nigeria: Any lessons for climate-smart agriculture? *Agricultural Water Management*, *178*, 30–36. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2016.08.034

Olsson, L. (2017). Climate migration and conflicts. In *Climate Change, Migration and Human Rights* (pp. 116–128). Routledge. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315622217-8

Olsson, L., Opondo, M., Tschakert, P., Agrawal, A., Eriksen, S. H., Ma, S., … Zakieldeen, S. A. (2014). Livelihoods and poverty. In T. E. B. Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, S. M. M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, & and L. L. W. P.R. Mastrandrea (Eds.), *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Omuto, C. T., Vargas, R. R., Alim, M. S., & Paron, P. (2010). Mixed-effects modelling of time series NDVI-rainfall relationship for detecting human-induced loss of vegetation cover in drylands. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *74*(11), 1552–1563. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2010.04.001

Oroda, A. S. (2001). Application Of Remote Sensing To Early Warning For Food Security And Environmental Monitoring In The Horn Of Africa, (Part 6/W6). Retrieved from https://www.isprs.org/proceedings/xxxiv/6-W6/papers/oroda.pdf

Orr, B. J., Cowie, A. L., Castillo, V. M., Chasek, P., Crossman, N. D., Erlewein, A., … Welton, S. (2017). *Scientific Conceptual Framework for Land Degradation Neutrality. A Report of the Science-Policy Interface*. Bonn, Germany. Retrieved from https://www.unccd.int/sites/default/files/documents/2017-08/LDN_CF_report_web-english.pdf

Osbahr, H., Twyman, C., Neil Adger, W., & Thomas, D. S. G. (2008). Effective livelihood adaptation to climate change disturbance: Scale dimensions of practice in Mozambique. *Geoforum*, *39*(6), 1951–1964. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GEOFORUM.2008.07.010

Osgood, D., Powell, B., Diro, R., Farah, C., Enenkel, M., Brown, M., … McCarty, J. L. (2018). Farmer Perception, Recollection, and Remote Sensing in Weather Index Insurance: An Ethiopia Case Study. *Remote Sensing*, *10*(12), 1887. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs10121887

OSS. (2012). *Synthèse Régionale Ecologie(Algérie - Burkina Faso - Kenya - Mali Niger - Sénégal - Tunisie) OSS*. Tunis.

Ostrom, E. (2009). A general framework for analyzing sustainability of social-ecological systems. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *325*(5939), 419–22. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1172133

Ostrom, E., & Nagendra, H. (2006). Insights on linking forests, trees, and people from the air, on the ground, and in the laboratory. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *103*(51), 19224–31. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0607962103

Otto-Bliesner, B. L., Russell, J. M., Clark, P. U., Liu, Z., Overpeck, J. T., Konecky, B., … Lu, Z. (2014). Coherent changes of southeastern equatorial and northern African rainfall during the last deglaciation. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *346*(6214), 1223–7. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1259531

Otuoma, J., Kinyamario, J., Ekaya, W., Kshatriya, M., & Nyabenge, M. (2009). Effects of human-livestock-wildlife interactions on habitat in an eastern Kenya rangeland. *African Journal of Ecology*, *47*(4), 567–573. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2028.2008.01009.x

Owain, E. L., & Maslin, M. A. (2018). Assessing the relative contribution of economic, political and environmental factors on past conflict and the displacement of people in East Africa. *Palgrave Communications*, *4*(1), 47. https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-018-0096-6

Oweis, T., & Hachum, A. (2006). Water harvesting and supplemental irrigation for improved water productivity of dry farming systems in West Asia and North Africa. *Agricultural Water Management*, *80*(1–3), 57–73. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2005.07.004

Oweis, T. Y. (2017). Rainwater harvesting for restoring degraded dry agro-pastoral ecosystems: a conceptual review of opportunities and constraints in a changing climate. *Environmental Reviews*, *25*(2), 135–149. https://doi.org/10.1139/er-2016-0069

Painter, T. H., Flanner, M. G., Kaser, G., Marzeion, B., VanCuren, R. A., & Abdalati, W. (2013). End of the Little Ice Age in the Alps forced by industrial black carbon. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *110*(38), 15216–15221. https://doi.org/10.1073/PNAS.1302570110

Painter, T. H., Skiles, S. M., Deems, J. S., Brandt, W. T., & Dozier, J. (2018). Variation in Rising Limb of Colorado River Snowmelt Runoff Hydrograph Controlled by Dust Radiative Forcing in Snow. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *45*(2), 797–808. https://doi.org/10.1002/2017GL075826

Paltasingh, K. R. (2018). Land tenure security and adoption of modern rice technology in Odisha, Eastern India: Revisiting Besley’s hypothesis. *Land Use Policy*, *78*, 236–244. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2018.06.031

Panda, R. M., Behera, M. D., & Roy, P. S. (2018). Assessing distributions of two invasive species of contrasting habits in future climate. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *213*, 478–488. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2017.12.053

Pankova, E. I. (2016). Salinization of Irrigated Soils in the Middle-Asian Region: Old and New Issues. *Arid Ecosystems*, *6*(4), 241–248. https://doi.org/10.1134/S2079096116040077

Panthou, G., Vischel, T., & Lebel, T. (2014). Recent trends in the regime of extreme rainfall in the Central Sahel. *International Journal of Climatology*, *34*, 3998–4006. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.3984

Papanastasis, V. P., Bautista, S., Chouvardas, D., Mantzanas, K., Papadimitriou, M., Mayor, A. G., … Vallejo, R. V. (2017). Comparative Assessment of Goods and Services Provided by Grazing Regulation and Reforestation in Degraded Mediterranean Rangelands. *Land Degradation & Development*, *28*(4), 1178–1187. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2368

Parsons, S. A., Kutt, A., Vanderduys, E. P., Perry, J. J., & Schwarzkopf, L. (2017). Exploring relationships between native vertebrate biodiversity and grazing land condition. *Rangeland Journal*, *39*(1), 25–37. https://doi.org/10.1071/RJ16049

Patel, S. (2011). Harmful and beneficial aspects of Parthenium hysterophorus: an update. *3 Biotech*, *1*(1), 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13205-011-0007-7

Patten, D. T., Rouse, L., & Stromberg, J. C. (2008). Isolated Spring Wetlands in the Great Basin and Mojave Deserts, USA: Potential Response of Vegetation to Groundwater Withdrawal. *Environmental Management*, *41*(3), 398–413. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-007-9035-9

Pattison, R. R., Jorgenson, J. C., Raynolds, M. K., & Welker, J. M. (2015). Trends in NDVI and Tundra Community Composition in the Arctic of NE Alaska Between 1984 and 2009. *Ecosystems*, *18*(4), 707–719. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-015-9858-9

Pedrero, F., Kalavrouziotis, I., Alarcón, J. J., Koukoulakis, P., & Asano, T. (2010). Use of treated municipal wastewater in irrigated agriculture—Review of some practices in Spain and Greece. *Agricultural Water Management*, *97*(9), 1233–1241. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2010.03.003

Pellant, M., Abbey, B., & Karl, S. (2004). Restoring the Great Basin Desert, U.S.A.: Integrating Science, Management, and People. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, *99*(1–3), 169–179. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-004-4017-3

Pellegrini, A. F. A., Ahlström, A., Hobbie, S. E., Reich, P. B., Nieradzik, L. P., Staver, A. C., … Jackson, R. B. (2017). Fire frequency drives decadal changes in soil carbon and nitrogen and ecosystem productivity. *Nature*, *in press*, 3–7. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature24668

Pelletier, J., Paquette, A., Mbindo, K., Zimba, N., Siampale, A., & Chendauka, B. (2018). Carbon sink despite large deforestation in African tropical dry forests ( miombo woodlands ). *Environmental Research Letters*, *13*, 094017.

Pender, J., Mirzabaev, A., & Kato, E. (2009). *Economic analysis of sustainable land managementoptions in Central Asia*.

Peters, D. P., Havstad, K. M., Archer, S. R., & Sala, O. E. (2015). Beyond desertification: new paradigms for dryland landscapes. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, *13*(1), 4–12. https://doi.org/10.1890/140276

Petrie, M. D., Collins, S. L., Swann, A. M., Ford, P. L., & Litvak, M. E. (2015). Grassland to shrubland state transitions enhance carbon sequestration in the northern Chihuahuan Desert. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(3), 1226–1235. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12743

Piao, S., Fang, J., Liu, H., & Zhu, B. (2005). NDVI-indicated decline in desertification in China in the past two decades. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *32*(6), L06402. https://doi.org/10.1029/2004GL021764

Piao, S., Yin, G., Tan, J., Cheng, L., Huang, M., Li, Y., … Wang, Y. (2015). Detection and attribution of vegetation greening trend in China over the last 30 years. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(4), 1601–1609. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12795

Pierre, C., Kergoat, L., Hiernaux, P., Baron, C., Bergametti, G., Rajot, J.-L., … Marticorena, B. (2017). Impact of Agropastoral Management on Wind Erosion in Sahelian Croplands. *Land Degradation & Development*, *29*(3), 800–811. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2783

Pierson, F. B., Jason Williams, C., Hardegree, S. P., Clark, P. E., Kormos, P. R., & Al-Hamdan, O. Z. (2013). Hydrologic and Erosion Responses of Sagebrush Steppe Following Juniper Encroachment, Wildfire, and Tree Cutting. *Rangeland Ecology & Management*, *66*(3), 274–289. https://doi.org/10.2111/REM-D-12-00104.1

Pierson, F. B., Jason Williams, C., Hardegree, S. P., Weltz, M. A., Stone, J. J., & Clark, P. E. (2011). Fire, Plant Invasions, and Erosion Events on Western Rangelands. *Rangeland Ecology & Management*, *64*(5), 439–449. https://doi.org/10.2111/REM-D-09-00147.1

Pierzynski, G., Brajendra, Caon, L., & Vargas, R. (2017). Threats to soils: Global trends and perspectives. *Global Land Outlook Working Paper*, 28. Retrieved from https://static1.squarespace.com/static/5694c48bd82d5e9597570999/t/5931752920099eabdb9b6a7a/1496413492935/Threats+to+Soils__Pierzynski_Brajendra.pdf

Piguet, E. (2010). Linking climate change, environmental degradation, and migration: a methodological overview. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, *1*(4), 517–524. https://doi.org/10.1002/wcc.54

Pilliod, D. S., Welty, J. L., & Arkle, R. S. (2017). Refining the cheatgrass-fire cycle in the Great Basin: Precipitation timing and fine fuel composition predict wildfire trends. *Ecology and Evolution*, *7*(19), 8126–8151. https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.3414

Plaza-Bonilla, D., Arrúe, J. L., Cantero-Martínez, C., Fanlo, R., Iglesias, A., & Álvaro-Fuentes, J.

(2015). Carbon management in dryland agricultural systems. A review. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, *35*(4), 1319–1334. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13593-015-0326-x

Plaza, C., Zaccone, C., Sawicka, K., Méndez, A. M., Tarquis, A., Gascó, G., … Maestre, F. T. (2018). Soil resources and element stocks in drylands to face global issues. *Scientific Reports*, *8*(1), 13788. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-32229-0

Poesen, J. (2018). Soil erosion in the Anthropocene: Research needs. *Earth Surface Processes and Landforms*, *43*(1), 64–84. https://doi.org/10.1002/esp.4250

Pointing, S. B., & Belnap, J. (2012). Microbial colonization and controls in dryland systems. *Nature Reviews Microbiology*, *10*(8), 551–562. https://doi.org/10.1038/nrmicro2831

Pointing, S. B., & Belnap, J. (2014). Disturbance to desert soil ecosystems contributes to dust-mediated impacts at regional scales, 1659–1667. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10531-014-0690-x

Polade, S. D., Gershunov, A., Cayan, D. R., Dettinger, M. D., & Pierce, D. W. (2017). Precipitation in a warming world: Assessing projected hydro-climate changes in California and other Mediterranean climate regions. *Scientific Reports*, *7*(1), 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-11285-y

Polley, H. W., Briske, D. D., Morgan, J. A., Wolter, K., Bailey, D. W., & Brown, J. R. (2013). Climate Change and North American Rangelands: Trends, Projections, and Implications. *Rangeland Ecology & Management*, *66*(5), 493–511. https://doi.org/10.2111/REM-D-12-00068.1

Pomposi, C., Giannini, A., Kushnir, Y., & Lee, D. E. (2016). Understanding Pacific Ocean influence on interannual precipitation variability in the Sahel. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *43*(17), 9234–9242. https://doi.org/10.1002/2016GL069980

Pontifes, P. A., García-Meneses, P. M., Gómez-Aíza, L., Monterroso-Rivas, A. I., & Caso Chávez, M. (2018). Land use/land cover change and extreme climatic events in the arid and semi-arid ecoregions of Mexico. *ATMÓSFERA*, *31*(4), 355–372. https://doi.org/10.20937/ATM.2018.31.04.04

Popp, A., Domptail, S., Blaum, N., & Jeltsch, F. (2009). Landuse experience does qualify for adaptation to climate change. *Ecological Modelling*, *220*(5), 694–702. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLMODEL.2008.11.015

Porensky, L. M., Mueller, K. E., Augustine, D. J., & Derner, J. D. (2016). Thresholds and gradients in a semi-arid grassland: long-term grazing treatments induce slow, continuous and reversible vegetation change. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, *53*(4), 1013–1022. https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12630

Potter, C., & Weigand, J. (2016). Analysis of Desert Sand Dune Migration Patterns from Landsat Image Time Series for The Southern California Desert. *Journal of Remote Sensing & GIS*, *5*(2), 1–8. https://doi.org/10.4172/2469-4134.1000164

Poulter, B., Frank, D., Ciais, P., Myneni, R. B., Andela, N., Bi, J., … van der Werf, G. R. (2014). Contribution of semi-arid ecosystems to interannual variability of the global carbon cycle. *Nature*, *509*(7502), 600–603. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature13376

Pourreza, M., Hosseini, S. M., Safari Sinegani, A. A., Matinizadeh, M., & Dick, W. A. (2014). Soil microbial activity in response to fire severity in Zagros oak (Quercus brantii Lindl.) forests, Iran, after one year. *Geoderma*, *213*, 95–102. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2013.07.024

Powell, M. J. (2009). *Restoration of degraded subtropical thickets in the Baviaanskloof MegaReserve, South Africa*. Master Thesis, Rhodes University.

Pozzi, W., Sheffield, J., Stefanski, R., Cripe, D., Pulwarty, R., Vogt, J. V., … Lawford, R. (2013). Toward Global Drought Early Warning Capability: Expanding International Cooperation for the Development of a Framework for Monitoring and Forecasting. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, *94*(6), 776–785. https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00176.1

Pradhan, P., Costa, L., Rybski, D., Lucht, W., & Kropp, J. P. (2017). A Systematic Study of Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) Interactions. *Earth's Future*, *5*(11), 1169–1179. https://doi.org/10.1002/2017EF000632

Prăvălie, R. (2016). Drylands extent and environmental issues. A global approach. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *161*, 259–278. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2016.08.003

Prăvălie, R., Patriche, C., & Bandoc, G. (2017). Quantification of land degradation sensitivity areas in Southern and Central Southeastern Europe. New results based on improving DISMED methodology with new climate data. *Catena*, *158*(May), 309–320. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2017.07.006

Pricope, N. G., Husak, G., Lopez-Carr, D., Funk, C., & Michaelsen, J. (2013). The climate-population nexus in the East African Horn: Emerging degradation trends in rangeland and pastoral livelihood zones. *Global Environmental Change*, *23*(6), 1525–1541. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2013.10.002

Prince, S. D. (2016). Where Does Desertification Occur? Mapping Dryland Degradation at Regional to Global Scales (pp. 225–263). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_9

Prince, S. D., De Colstoun, E. B., & Kravitz, L. L. (1998). Evidence from rain-use efficiencies does not indicate extensive Sahelian desertification. *Global Change Biology*, *4*(4), 359–374. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2486.1998.00158.x

Prince, S., Von Maltitz, G., Zhang, F., Byrne, K., Driscoll, C., Eshel, G., … Thwin, S. (2018). Chapter 4: Status and trends of land degradatino and restoration and associated changes in biodiversity and ecosystem functions. In L. Montanarella, R. Scholes, & A. Brainich (Eds.), *IPBES (2018): The IPBES assessment report on land degradation and restoration.* (pp. 221–338). Bonn, Germany: Secretariat of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services.

Prospero, J. M., Blades, E., Mathison, G., & Naidu, R. (2005). Interhemispheric transport of viable fungi and bacteria from Africa to the Caribbean with soil dust. *Aerobiologia*, *21*(1), 1–19. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10453-004-5872-7

Pu, B., & Ginoux, P. (2017). Projection of American dustiness in the late 21st century due to climate change. *Scientific Reports*, *7*(1), 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-05431-9

Pulatov, A., Egamberdiev, O., Karimov, A., Tursunov, M., Kienzler, S., Sayre, K., … Martius, C. (2012). Introducing Conservation Agriculture on Irrigated Meadow Alluvial Soils (Arenosols) in Khorezm, Uzbekistan. In *Cotton, Water, Salts and Soums* (pp. 195–217). Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-1963-7_13

Qadir, M., Ghafoor, A., & Murtaza, G. (2000). Amelioration strategies for saline soils: a review. *Land Degradation & Development*, *11*(6), 501–521. https://doi.org/10.1002/1099-145X(200011/12)11:6<501::AID-LDR405>3.0.CO;2-S

Qadir, M., Noble, A. D., Qureshi, A. S., Gupta, R. K., Yuldashev, T., & Karimov, A. (2009). Salt-induced land and water degradation in the Aral Sea basin: A challenge to sustainable agriculture in Central Asia. *Natural Resources Forum*, *33*(2), 134–149. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1477-8947.2009.01217.x

Qian, Y., Yasunari, T. J., Doherty, S. J., Flanner, M. G., Lau, W. K. M., Ming, J., … Zhang, R. (2015). Light-absorbing particles in snow and ice: Measurement and modeling of climatic and hydrological impact. *Advances in Atmospheric Sciences*, *32*(1), 64–91. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00376-014-0010-0

Qin, H., & Liao, T. F. (2016). Labor out-migration and agricultural change in rural China: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Journal of Rural Studies*, *47*, 533–541. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JRURSTUD.2016.06.020

Qishlaqi, A., Moore, F., & Forghani, G. (2008). Impact of untreated wastewater irrigation on soils and crops in Shiraz suburban area, SW Iran. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, *141*(1–3), 257–273. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-007-9893-x

Qureshi, H., Arshad, M., & Bibi, Y. (2014). Invasive flora of Pakistan: a critical analysis. *International Journal of Biosciences (IJB)*, *6655*, 407–424. https://doi.org/10.12692/ijb/4.1.407-424

Rachal, D. M., Monger, H. C., Okin, G. S., & Peters, D. C. (2012). Landform influences on the resistance of grasslands to shrub encroachment, Northern Chihuahuan Desert, USA. *Journal of Maps*, *8*(4), 507–513. https://doi.org/10.1080/17445647.2012.727593

Racine, C. K. (2008). Soil in the environment: Crucible of terrestrial life: By Daniel Hillel. *Integrated Environmental Assessment and Management*, *4*(4), 526.

Rahman, M. S. (2013). Climate Change, Disaster and Gender Vulnerability: A Study on Two Divisions of Bangladesh. *American Journal of Human Ecology*, *2*(2), 72–82. https://doi.org/10.11634/216796221504315

Rajot, J. ., Alfaro, S. ., Gomes, L., & Gaudichet, A. (2003). Soil crusting on sandy soils and its influence on wind erosion. *CATENA*, *53*(1), 1–16. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0341-8162(02)00201-1

Ramankutty, N., Evan, A. T., Monfreda, C., & Foley, J. A. (2008). Farming the planet: 1. Geographic distribution of global agricultural lands in the year 2000. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *22*(1), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2007GB002952

Ramarao, M. V. S., Krishnan, R., Sanjay, J., & Sabin, T. P. (2015). Understanding land surface response to changing South Asian monsoon in a warming climate. *Earth System Dynamics*, *6*(2), 569–582. https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-6-569-2015

Ramarao, M. V. S., Sanjay, J., Krishnan, R., Mujumdar, M., Bazaz, A., & Revi, A. (2018). On observed aridity changes over the semiarid regions of India in a warming climate. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00704-018-2513-6

Rammal, M. M., & Jubair, A. A. (2015). Sand Dunes Stabilization Using Silica Gel and Cement kiln Dust. *Al-Nahrain Journal for Engineering Sciences*, *18*(2), 179–191. Retrieved from https://nahje.com/index.php/main/article/view/176

Rao, A. S., Singh, K. C., & Wight, J. R. (1996). Productivity of Cenchrus Ciliaris in Relation to Rain-Fall and Fertilization. *Journal of Range Management*, *49*(2), 143. https://doi.org/10.2307/4002684

Rao, C. H. H. (2000). Watershed development in India: Recent experience and emerging issues. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 3943–3947.

Rao, F., Spoor, M., Ma, X., & Shi, X. (2016). Land tenure (in)security and crop-tree intercropping in rural Xinjiang, China. *Land Use Policy*, *50*, 102–114. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2015.09.001

Rashid, M., Abbas, S. H., & Rehman, A. (2014). the Status of Highly Alien Invasive Plants in Pakistan and Their Impact on the Ecosystem : a Review, *2*(1), 2–5.

Rashki, A., Kaskaoutis, D. G., Rautenbach, C. J. deW., Eriksson, P. G., Qiang, M., & Gupta, P. (2012). Dust storms and their horizontal dust loading in the Sistan region, Iran. *Aeolian Research*, *5*, 51–62. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AEOLIA.2011.12.001

Rasmussen, K., D'haen, S., Fensholt, R., Fog, B., Horion, S., Nielsen, J. O., … Reenberg, A. (2016). Environmental change in the Sahel: reconciling contrasting evidence and interpretations. *Regional Environmental Change*, *16*(3), 673–680. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-015-0778-1

Rass, N. (2006). *Policies and Strategies to address the vulnerability of pastoralists in Sub-Saharan Africa* (PPLPI Working Paper No. 37). Rome. Retrieved from https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/media/57a08c1640f0b64974000fb2/PPLPIwp37.pdf

Ratna Reddy, V., Gopinath Reddy, M., Galab, S., Soussan, J., & Springate-Baginski, O. (2004).

Participatory Watershed Development in India: Can it Sustain Rural Livelihoods? *Development and Change*, *35*(2), 297–326. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-7660.2004.00353.x

Ravi, S., Breshears, D. D. D., Huxman, T. T. E., D'Odorico, P., Geomorphology, P. D.-, & 2010, U. (2010). Land degradation in drylands: Interactions among hydrologic–aeolian erosion and vegetation dynamics. *Geomorphology*, *116*(3–4), 236–245. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GEOMORPH.2009.11.023

Reardon, T., B.Barrett, C., A.Berdegué, J., F.M.Swinnen, J., Barrett, C. B., Berdegué, J. A., & Swinnen, J. F. M. (2009). Agrifood Industry Transformation and Small Farmers in Developing Countries. *World Development*, *37*(11), 1717–1727. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2008.08.023

Reardon, T., Taylor, J. E., Stamoulis, K., Lanjouw, P., & Balisacan, A. (2008). Effects of Non-Farm Employment on Rural Income Inequality in Developing Countries: An Investment Perspective. *Journal of Agricultural Economics*, *51*(2), 266–288. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1477-9552.2000.tb01228.x

Reed, M. S., Buenemann, M., Atlhopheng, J., Akhtar-Schuster, M., Bachmann, F., Bastin, G., … Verzandvoort, S. (2011). Cross-scale monitoring and assessment of land degradation and sustainable land management: A methodological framework for knowledge management. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(2), 261–271. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1087

Reed, M. S., Nkonya, E., Winslow, M., Mortimore, M., & Mirzabaev, A. (2011). Monitoring and assessing the influence of social, economic and policy factors on sustainable land management in drylands. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(2), 240–247. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1048

Reed, M. S., Stringer, L. C., Dougill, A. J., Perkins, J. S., Atlhopheng, J. R., Mulale, K., & Favretto, N. (2015). Reorienting land degradation towards sustainable land management: Linking sustainable livelihoods with ecosystem services in rangeland systems. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *151*, 472–485. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2014.11.010

Reichardt, K. (2010). College on Soil Physics : Soil Physical Properties and Processes under Climate Change. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.still.2004.07.002

Reicosky, D., & Crovetto, C. (2014). No-till systems on the Chequen Farm in Chile: A success story in bringing practice and science together. *International Soil and Water Conservation Research*, *2*(1), 66–77. https://doi.org/10.1016/S2095-6339(15)30014-9

Reid, H., Bourne, A., Muller, H., Podvin, K., Scorgie, S., & Orindi, V. (2018). Chapter 16 - A Framework for Assessing the Effectiveness of Ecosystem-Based Approaches to Adaptation. In Z. Zommers & K. B. T.-R. Alverson (Eds.), *Resilience - The Science of Adaptation to Climate Change* (pp. 207–216). London, UK: Elsevier. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-811891-7.00016-5

Reij, C., & Waters-Bayer, A. (Eds.). (2001). *Farmer innovation in Africa: A source of inspiration for agricultural development.* London, UK: Earthscan Publications Ltd.

Rengasamy, P. (2006). World salinization with emphasis on Australia. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, *57*(5), 1017–1023. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erj108

Réquier-Desjardins M, & Bied-Charreton, M. (2006). *Évaluation économique des coûts économiques et sociaux de la désertification en Afrique,*. Paris.

Revi, A., & Rosenzweig, C. (2013). *The Urban Opportunity to Enable Transformative and Sustainable development. Background paper for the High-Level Panel of Eminent Persons on the Post-2015 Development Agenda. Prepared by the co-chairs of the Sustainable Development Solutions Network Themat*.

Rey, A., Pegoraro, E., Oyonarte, C., Were, A., Escribano, P., & Raimundo, J. (2011). Impact of land degradation on soil respiration in a steppe (Stipa tenacissima L.) semi-arid ecosystem in the SE of Spain. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, *43*(2), 393–403. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2010.11.007

Rey, B., Fuller, A., Mitchell, D., Meyer, L. C. R., & Hetem, R. S. (2017). Drought-induced starvation of aardvarks in the Kalahari: an indirect effect of climate change. *Biology Letters*, *13*(7), 20170301. https://doi.org/10.1098/rsbl.2017.0301

Reyer, C. P. ., Otto, I. M., Adams, S., Albrecht, T., Baarsch, F., Cartsburg, M., … Stagl, J. (2017). Climate change impacts in Central Asia and their implications for development. *Regional Environmental Change*, *17*(6), 1639–1650. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-015-0893-z

Reyer, C. P. O., Leuzinger, S., Rammig, A., Wolf, A., Bartholomeus, R. P., Bonfante, A., … Pereira, M. (2013). A plant's perspective of extremes: terrestrial plant responses to changing climatic variability. *Global Change Biology*, *19*(1), 75–89. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12023

Reyes-García, V., Guèze, M., Luz, A. C., Paneque-Gálvez, J., Macía, M. J., Orta-Martínez, M., … Rubio-Campillo, X. (2013). Evidence of traditional knowledge loss among a contemporary indigenous society. *Evolution and Human Behavior*, *34*(4), 249–257. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EVOLHUMBEHAV.2013.03.002

Reynolds, J. F., Grainger, A., Stafford Smith, D. M., Bastin, G., Garcia-Barrios, L., Fernández, R. J., … Zdruli, P. (2011). Scientific concepts for an integrated analysis of desertification. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(2), 166–183. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1104

Reynolds, J. F., Kemp, P. R., Ogle, K., & Fernández, R. J. (2004). Modifying the 'pulse–reserve' paradigm for deserts of North America: precipitation pulses, soil water, and plant responses. *Oecologia*, *141*(2), 194–210. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-004-1524-4

Reynolds, J. F., Smith, D. M. S., Lambin, E. F., Turner, B. L., Mortimore, M., Batterbury, S. P. J., … Walker, B. (2007). Global Desertification: Building a Science for Dryland Development. *Science*, *316*(5826), 847–851. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1131634

Richardson, D. M., Carruthers, J., Hui, C., Impson, F. A. C., Miller, J. T., Robertson, M. P., … Wilson, J. R. U. (2011). Human-mediated introductions of Australian acacias - a global experiment in biogeography. *Diversity and Distributions*, *17*(5), 771–787. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1472-4642.2011.00824.x

Rishmawi, K., Prince, S., Rishmawi, K., & Prince, S. D. (2016). Environmental and Anthropogenic Degradation of Vegetation in the Sahel from 1982 to 2006. *Remote Sensing*, *8*(11), 948. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs8110948

Robinson, B. E., Masuda, Y. J., Kelly, A., Holland, M. B., Bedford, C., Childress, M., … Veit, P. (2018). Incorporating Land Tenure Security into Conservation. *Conservation Letters*, *11*(2), e12383. https://doi.org/10.1111/conl.12383

Roderick, M. L., Greve, P., & Farquhar, G. D. (2015). On the assessment of aridity with changes in atmospheric CO<inf>2</inf>. *Water Resources Research*, *51*(7), 5450–5463. https://doi.org/10.1002/2015WR017031

Rodima-Taylor, D., Olwig, M. F., & Chhetri, N. (2012). Adaptation as innovation, innovation as adaptation: An institutional approach to climate change. *Applied Geography*, *33*, 107–111. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.APGEOG.2011.10.011

Rodriguez-Caballero, E., Belnap, J., Büdel, B., Crutzen, P. J., Andreae, M. O., Pöschl, U., & Weber, B. (2018). Dryland photoautotrophic soil surface communities endangered by global change. *Nature Geoscience*, *11*(3), 185–189. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41561-018-0072-1

Rojas-Downing, M. M., Nejadhashemi, A. P., Harrigan, T., & Woznicki, S. A. (2017). Climate change and livestock: Impacts, adaptation, and mitigation. *Climate Risk Management*, *16*, 145–163. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crm.2017.02.001

Rosenfeld, D., Rudich, Y., & Lahav, R. (2001). Desert dust suppressing precipitation: a possible desertification feedback loop. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *98*(11), 5975–80. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.101122798

Rosenzweig, C., Elliott, J., Deryng, D., Ruane, A. C., Müller, C., Arneth, A., … Jones, J. W. (2014).

Assessing agricultural risks of climate change in the 21st century in a global gridded crop model intercomparison. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *111*(9), 3268–73. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1222463110

Rotenberg, E., & Yakir, D. (2010). Contribution of semi-arid forests to the climate system. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *327*(5964), 451–4. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1179998

Rotstayn, L. D., & Lohmann, U. (2002). Tropical rainfall trends and the indirect aerosol effect. *Journal of Climate*, *15*(15), 2103–2116. https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0442(2002)015<2103:TRTATI>2.0.CO;2

Rouget, M., Robertson, M. P., Wilson, J. R. U., Hui, C., Essl, F., Renteria, J. L., & Richardson, D. M. (2016). Invasion debt - quantifying future biological invasions. *Diversity and Distributions*, *22*(4), 445–456. https://doi.org/10.1111/ddi.12408

Ruiz, J., Bielza, M., Garrido, A., & Iglesias, A. (2015). Dealing with drought in irrigated agriculture through insurance schemes: an application to an irrigation district in Southern Spain. *Spanish Journal of Agricultural Research*, *13*(4), e0106. https://doi.org/10.5424/sjar/2015134-6941

Rusike, J., Twomlow, S., Freeman, H. A., & Heinrich, G. M. (2006). Does farmer participatory research matter for improved soil fertility technology development and dissemination in Southern Africa? *International Journal of Agricultural Sustainability*, *4*(3), 176–192. https://doi.org/10.1080/14735903.2006.9684801

Rutherford, W. A., Painter, T. H., Ferrenberg, S., Belnap, J., Okin, G. S., Flagg, C., & Reed, S. C. (2017). Albedo feedbacks to future climate via climate change impacts on dryland biocrusts. *Scientific Reports*, *7*(1), 44188. https://doi.org/10.1038/srep44188

Rutledge, S., Campbell, D. I., Baldocchi, D., & Schipper, L. A. (2010). Photodegradation leads to increased carbon dioxide losses from terrestrial organic matter. *Global Change Biology*, *16*(11), 3065–3074. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02149.x

Sacande, M. (2018). *Action Against Desertification, Land Restoration*. Rome, Italy. Retrieved from http://www.fao.org/3/i9144en/I9144EN.pdf

Safriel, U.Adeel, Z., Niemeijer, D., Puigdefabregas, J., White, R., Lal, R., Winslow, M., … McNab, D. (2005). Dryland systems. In R. Hassan, R. J. Scholes, & N. Ash (Eds.), *Ecosystems and Human Well-Being: Current State and Trends* (The Millen, pp. 623–662). Washington DC: Island Press.

Safriel, U. (2009). Deserts and desertification: Challenges but also opportunities. *Land Degradation & Development*, *20*(4), 353–366. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.935

Safriel, U., & Adeel, Z. (2008). Development paths of drylands: thresholds and sustainability. *Sustainability Science*, *3*(1), 117–123. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11625-007-0038-5

Safriel, U. N. (2007). The Assessment of Global Trends in Land Degradation. In *Climate and Land Degradation* (pp. 1–38). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-72438-4_1

Safronov, O., Kreuzwieser, J., Haberer, G., Alyousif, M. S., Schulze, W., Al-Harbi, N., … Kangasjärvi, J. (2017). Detecting early signs of heat and drought stress in Phoenix dactylifera (date palm). *PLOS ONE*, *12*(6), e0177883. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0177883

Saha, M. V., Scanlon, T. M., & D'Odorico, P. (2015). Examining the linkage between shrub encroachment and recent greening in water-limited southern Africa. *Ecosphere*, *6*(9), art156. https://doi.org/10.1890/ES15-00098.1

Sahara and Sahel Observatory (OSS). (2016). The Great Green Wall | A Development Programme for the Sahara and the Sahel: Projects monitoring and evaluation approach based on geospatial applications | Sahara and Sahel Observatory. Retrieved May 25, 2018, from http://www.oss-online.org/en/great-green-wall-development-programme-sahara-and-sahel-projects-monitoring-and-evaluation-approach

Saidan, M., Albaali, A. G., Alasis, E., & Kaldellis, J. K. (2016). Experimental study on the effect of dust deposition on solar photovoltaic panels in desert environment. *Renewable Energy*, *92*, 499–505. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RENENE.2016.02.031

Saifi, M., Boulghobra, N. and Fattoum, L., & Oesterheld, M. (2015). The Green Dam in Algeria as a tool to combat desertification. *Planet@Risk*, *3*(1), 68–71. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2006.01.021

Sakai, Y., Ma, Y., Xu, C., Wu, H., Zhu, W., & Yang, J. (2012). Phytodesalination of a Salt-Affected Soil with Four Halophytes in China. *J. Arid Land Studies*, *22*(1), 239–302. Retrieved from http://nodaiweb.university.jp/desert/pdf/JALS-B02_17-20.pdf

Sala, A., Verdaguer, D., & Vila, M. (2006). Sensitivity of the Invasive Geophyte Oxalis pes-caprae to Nutrient Availability and Competition. *Annals of Botany*, *99*(4), 637–645. https://doi.org/10.1093/aob/mcl289

Salamani, M., Hanifi, H. K., Hirche, A., & Nedjraoui, D. (2012). Évaluation de la sensibilitÉ À la dÉsertification en algÉrie. *Rev. Écol. (Terre Vie)*, *67*. Retrieved from http://documents.irevues.inist.fr/bitstream/handle/2042/55954/RevuedEcologie_2013_68_1_71.pdf?sequence=1

Salami, H., Shahnooshi, N., & Thomson, K. J. (2009). The economic impacts of drought on the economy of Iran: An integration of linear programming and macroeconometric modelling approaches. *Ecological Economics*, *68*(4), 1032–1039. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLECON.2008.12.003

Salik, K. M., Qaisrani, A., Umar, M. A., & Ali, S. M. (2017). *Migration futures in Asia and Africa: economic opportunities and distributional effects – the case of Pakistan*. Sustainable Development Policy Institute. Retrieved from https://think-asia.org/handle/11540/7572

Salvati, L. (2014). A socioeconomic profile of vulnerable land to desertification in Italy. *Science of the Total Environment*, *466–467*, 287–299. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048969713007432

Salvati, L., Zitti, M., Ceccarelli, T., & Perini, L. (2009). Developing a Synthetic Index of Land Vulnerability to Drought and Desertification. *Geographical Research*, *47*(3), 280–291. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-5871.2009.00590.x

Samoli, E., Kougea, E., Kassomenos, P., Analitis, A., & Katsouyanni, K. (2011). Does the presence of desert dust modify the effect of PM10 on mortality in Athens, Greece? *Science of The Total Environment*, *409*(11), 2049–2054. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2011.02.031

Samuel, A., Joy, K. ., Paranjape, S., Peddi, S., Adagale, R., Deshpande, P., & Kulkarni, S. (2007). *Watershed development in Maharashtra: present scenario and issues for restructuring the programme*.

Samuel, A., Joy, K. J., & Joy, K. J. (2018). Changing land use, agrarian context and rural transformation. In *India's Water Futures* (pp. 57–78). Routledge India. https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429423529-4

Sanandiya, N. D., & Siddhanta, A. K. (2014). Chemical studies on the polysaccharides of Salicornia brachiata. *Carbohydrate Polymers*, *112*, 300–307. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CARBPOL.2014.05.072

Sanz, M. J., Vente, J. de, Chotte, J.-L., Bernoux, M., Kust, G., Ruiz, I., … Akhtar-Schuster, M. (2017). *Sustainable Land Management contribution to successful land-based climate change adaptation and mitigation. A Report of the Science-Policy Interface.* Bonn, Germany.

Saparov, A. (2014). Soil Resources of the Republic of Kazakhstan: Current Status, Problems and Solutions (pp. 61–73). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-01017-5_2

Sarver, T., Al-Qaraghuli, A., & Kazmerski, L. L. (2013). A comprehensive review of the impact of dust on the use of solar energy: History, investigations, results, literature, and mitigation approaches.

*Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *22*, 698–733. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2012.12.065

Scasta, J. D., Engle, D. M., Fuhlendorf, S. D., Redfearn, D. D., & Bidwell, T. G. (2015). Meta-Analysis of Exotic Forages as Invasive Plants in Complex Multi-Functioning Landscapes. *Invasive Plant Science and Management*, *8*(03), 292–306. https://doi.org/10.1614/IPSM-D-14-00076.1

Scheff, J., & Frierson, D. M. W. (2012). Robust future precipitation declines in CMIP5 largely reflect the poleward expansion of model subtropical dry zones. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *39*(18). https://doi.org/10.1029/2012GL052910

Scheff, J., & Frierson, D. M. W. W. (2015). Terrestrial aridity and its response to greenhouse warming across CMIP5 climate models. *Journal of Climate*, *28*(14), 5583–5600. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00480.1

Schewe, J., & Levermann, A. (2017). Non-linear intensification of Sahel rainfall as a possible dynamic response to future warming. *Earth Syst. Dynam*, *8*, 495–505. https://doi.org/10.5194/esd-8-495-2017

Schiappacasse, I., Nahuelhual, L., Vásquez, F., & Echeverría, C. (2012). Assessing the benefits and costs of dryland forest restoration in central Chile. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *97*, 38–45. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479711004178

Schilling, J., Akuno, M., Scheffran, J., & Weinzierl, T. (2014). On raids and relations: Climate change, pastoral conflict and adaptation in northwestern Kenya. *Conflict-Sensitive Adaptation to Climate Change in Africa*. Retrieved from https://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&as_sdt=0%2C25&q=On+raids+and+relations%3A+Climate+change%2C+pastoral+conflict+and+adaptation+in+north-western+Kenya&btnG=

Schlenker, W., & Lobell, D. B. (2010). Robust negative impacts of climate change on African agriculture. *Environmental Research Letters*, *5*(1), 014010. https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/5/1/014010

Schlesinger, C., White, S., & Muldoon, S. (2013). Spatial pattern and severity of fire in areas with and without buffel grass ( *Cenchrus ciliaris* ) and effects on native vegetation in central Australia. *Austral Ecology*, *38*(7), 831–840. https://doi.org/10.1111/aec.12039

Schlesinger, P., Mamane, Y., & Grishkan, I. (2006). Transport of microorganisms to Israel during Saharan dust events. *Aerobiologia*, *22*(4), 259–273. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10453-006-9038-7

Schlesinger, W. H. H., Reynolds, J. F. F., Cunningham, G. L. L., Huenneke, L. F. F., Jarrell, W. M. M., Virginia, R. A. A., & Whitford, W. G. G. (1990). Biological Feedbacks in Global Desertification. *Science*, *4946*(4946), 1043–1048. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.247.4946.1043

Schmidt, E., Chinowsky, P., Robinson, S., & Strzepek, K. (2017). Determinants and impact of sustainable land management (SLM) investments: A systems evaluation in the Blue Nile Basin, Ethiopia. *Agricultural Economics*, *48*(5), 613–627. https://doi.org/10.1111/agec.12361

Schneider, F. D., & Kéfi, S. (2016). Spatially heterogeneous pressure raises risk of catastrophic shifts. *Theoretical Ecology*, *9*(2), 207–217. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12080-015-0289-1

Schofield, R. V., & Kirkby, M. J. (2003). Application of salinization indicators and initial development of potential global soil salinization scenario under climatic change. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, *17*(3), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2002GB001935

Scholes, R. J. (2009). Syndromes of dryland degradation in southern Africa. *African Journal of Range and Forage Science*, *26*(3), 113–125. https://doi.org/10.2989/AJRF.2009.26.3.2.947

Scholes, R. J., & Archer, S. R. (1997). Tree-grass interactions in savannas. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, *28*, 517–544.

Scholes, R. J., & Walker, B. H. (1993). *An African savanna: synthesis of the Nylsvley study*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Schooley, R. L., Bestelmeyer, B. T., & Campanella, A. (2018). Shrub encroachment, productivity pulses, and core-transient dynamics of Chihuahuan Desert rodents. *Ecosphere*, *9*(7). https://doi.org/10.1002/ecs2.2330

Schulz, J. J., Cayuela, L., Echeverria, C., Salas, J., & Rey Benayas, J. M. (2010). Monitoring land cover change of the dryland forest landscape of Central Chile (1975–2008). *Applied Geography*, *30*(3), 436–447. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.APGEOG.2009.12.003

Scott-shaw, R., & Morris, C. D. (2015). Grazing depletes forb species diversity in the mesic grasslands of KwaZulu-Natal , South Africa. *African Journal of Range & Forage Science*, *32*(1), 37–41. https://doi.org/10.2989/10220119.2014.901418

Seaquist, J. W., Hickler, T., Eklundh, L., Ardö, J., & Heumann, B. W. (2009). Disentangling the effects of climate and people on Sahel vegetation dynamics. *Biogeosciences*, *6*(3), 469–477. https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-6-469-2009

Sebaa A., Berroussi S., Bouhanna M., Boulghobra N., Hadri T., Koull N., Kherraze M¬., B. T. (2015). *Guide des techniques de lutte contre l'ensablement au Sahara Algérien* (CRSTRA). Retrieved from https://rs.umc.edu.dz/umc/ouvrage/Guide technique de lutte contre l%27ensablement.pdf

Secretariat of the Convention on Biological Diversity. (2010). *Pastoralism, Nature Conservation and Development: A Good Practice Guide*. Montreal.

Seddon, A. W. R., Macias-Fauria, M., Long, P. R., Benz, D., & Willis, K. J. (2016). Sensitivity of global terrestrial ecosystems to climate variability. *Nature*, *531*(7593), 229–232. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature16986

Seebens, H., Blackburn, T. M., Dyer, E. E., Genovesi, P., Hulme, P. E., Jeschke, J. M., … Essl, F. (2018). Global rise in emerging alien species results from increased accessibility of new source pools. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *115*(10), E2264–E2273. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1719429115

Seebens, H., Essl, F., Dawson, W., Fuentes, N., Moser, D., Pergl, J., … Blasius, B. (2015). Global trade will accelerate plant invasions in emerging economies under climate change. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(11), 4128–4140. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13021

Sefelnasr, A., Gossel, W., & Wycisk, P. (2014). Three-dimensional groundwater flow modeling approach for the groundwater management options for the Dakhla oasis, Western Desert, Egypt. *Environmental Earth Sciences*, *72*(4), 1227–1241. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12665-013-3041-4

Seidel, D. J., & Randel, W. J. (2007). Recent widening of the tropical belt: Evidence from tropopause observations. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, *112*(D20), D20113. https://doi.org/10.1029/2007JD008861

Sen, S., & Ganguly, S. (2017). Opportunities, barriers and issues with renewable energy development – A discussion. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *69*, 1170–1181. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2016.09.137

Seneviratne, S. I., & Ciais, P. (2017). Environmental science: Trends in ecosystem recovery from drought. *Nature*, *548*(7666), 164–165. https://doi.org/10.1038/548164a

Seneviratne, S. I., Corti, T., Davin, E. L., Hirschi, M., Jaeger, E. B., Lehner, I., … Teuling, A. J. (2010). Investigating soil moisture–climate interactions in a changing climate: A review. *Earth-Science Reviews*, *99*(3–4), 125–161. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2010.02.004

Serdeczny, O., Adams, S., Baarsch, F., Coumou, D., Robinson, A., Hare, W., … Reinhardt, J. (2017). Climate change impacts in Sub-Saharan Africa: from physical changes to their social repercussions. *Regional Environmental Change*, *17*(6), 1585–1600. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-015-0910-2

Sergeant, C. J., Moynahan, B. J., & Johnson, W. F. (2012). Practical advice for implementing long-term ecosystem monitoring. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, *49*(5), 969–973. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2012.02149.x

Serpa, D., Nunes, J. P., Santos, J., Sampaio, E., Jacinto, R., Veiga, S., … Abrantes, N. (2015). Impacts of climate and land use changes on the hydrological and erosion processes of two contrasting Mediterranean catchments. *Science of the Total Environment*, *538*, 64–77. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.08.033

Serrano-Ortiz, P., Were, A., Reverter, B. R., Villagarcía, L., Domingo, F., Dolman, A. J., & Kowalski, A. S. (2015). Seasonality of net carbon exchanges of Mediterranean ecosystems across an altitudinal gradient. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *115*, 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2014.12.003

Settele, J., R. Scholes, R. Betts, S. Bunn, P. Leadley, D. Nepstad, J.T. Overpeck, and M. A. T. (2014). Terrestrial and inland water systems. In *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects.* (pp. 271–359).

Shabani, F., Kumar, L., & Taylor, S. (2015). Distribution of Date Palms in the Middle East Based on Future Climate Scenarios. *Experimental Agriculture*, *51*(02), 244–263. https://doi.org/10.1017/S001447971400026X

Shackleton, C. M., & Shackleton, S. E. (2004). Use of woodland resources for direct household provisioning. In M. J. Lawes, H. A. C. Eeley, C. M. Shackleton, & B. G. S. Geach (Eds.), *Indigenous forests and woodlands in South Africa*. Pietermaritzberg, South Africa: University of KwaZulu-Natal Press.

Sharkhuu, A., Plante, A. F., Enkhmandal, O., Gonneau, C., Casper, B. B., Boldgiv, B., & Petraitis, P. S. (2016). Soil and ecosystem respiration responses to grazing, watering and experimental warming chamber treatments across topographical gradients in northern Mongolia. *Geoderma*, *269*, 91–98. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2016.01.041

Sharma, R., Wungrampha, S., Singh, V., Pareek, A., & Sharma, M. K. (2016). Halophytes as bioenergy crops. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, *7*, 1372. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2016.01372

Shaw, E. C., Gabric, A. J., & McTainsh, G. H. (2008). Impacts of aeolian dust deposition on phytoplankton dynamics in Queensland coastal waters. *Marine and Freshwater Research*, *59*(11), 951. https://doi.org/10.1071/MF08087

Sheen, K. L., Smith, D. M., Dunstone, N. J., Eade, R., Rowell, D. P., & Vellinga, M. (2017). Skilful prediction of Sahel summer rainfall on inter-annual and multi-year timescales. *Nature Communications*, *8*, 14966. https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms14966

Sheffield, J., & Wood, E. F. (2008). Projected changes in drought occurrence under future global warming from multi-model, multi-scenario, IPCC AR4 simulations. *Climate Dynamics*, *31*(1), 79–105. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-007-0340-z

Sheffield, J., Wood, E. F., & Roderick, M. L. (2012). Little change in global drought over the past 60 years. *Nature*, *491*(7424), 435–438. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature11575

Sherbinin, A. de, & Bai, L. (2018). Geospatial modeling and mapping, 85–91. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315638843-6

Sherif, M. M., & Singh, V. P. (1999). Effect of climate change on sea water intrusion in coastal aquifers. *Hydrological Processes*, *13*(8), 1277–1287. https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1099-1085(19990615)13:8<1277::AID-HYP765>3.0.CO;2-W

Sherwood, S., & Fu, Q. (2014, February 14). A drier future? *Science*. American Association for the Advancement of Science. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1247620

Shiferaw, B. A., Okello, J., & Reddy, R. V. (2009). Adoption and adaptation of natural resource management innovations in smallholder agriculture: reflections on key lessons and best practices. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*, *11*(3), 601–619. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10668-007-9132-1

Shiferaw, B., & Djido, A. (2016, July 29). Patterns of Labor Productivity and Income Diversification in the Rural Farm and Non-farm Sectors in Sub-Saharan Africa. Partnership for Economic Policy

(PEP). Retrieved from https://www.africaportal.org/publications/patterns-labor-productivity-and-income-diversification-rural-farm-and-non-farm-sectors-sub-saharan-africa/

Short, A. D., O'Connor, T. G., & Hurt, C. R. (2003). Medium-term changes in grass composition and diversity of Highland Sourveld grassland in the southern Drakensberg in response to fire and grazing management. *African Journal of Range and Forage Science*, *20*(1), 1–10. https://doi.org/10.2989/10220110309485792

Siebert, C., Rödiger, T., Schulz, S., Horovitz, M., Merz, R., Friesen, J., … Schüth, C. (2016). New Tools for Coherent Information Base for IWRM in Arid Regions: The Upper Mega Aquifer System on the Arabian Peninsula. In *Integrated Water Resources Management: Concept, Research and Implementation* (pp. 85–106). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-25071-7_4

Sietz, D., Lüdeke, M. K. B. M., Change, C. W., Walther, C., & Change, C. W. (2011). Categorisation of typical vulnerability patterns in global drylands. *Global Environmental Change*, *21*(2), 431–440. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2010.11.005

Sietz, D., Ordoñez, J. C., Kok, M. T. J., Janssen, P., Hilderink, H. B. M., Tittonell, P., & Van Dijk, H. (2017). Nested archetypes of vulnerability in African drylands: where lies potential for sustainable agricultural intensification? *Environmental Research Letters*, *12*(9), 095006. https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/aa768b

Sijapati Basnett, B., Elias, M., Ihalainen, M., & Paez Valencia, A. M. (2017). Gender matters in Forest Landscape Restoration: A framework for design and evaluation. Center for International Forestry Research (CIFOR), Bogor, Indonesia. Retrieved from https://www.cifor.org/library/6685/gender-matters-in-forest-landscape-restoration-a-framework-for-design-and-evaluation/

Sikder, M. J. U., & Higgins, V. (2017). Remittances and social resilience of migrant households in rural Bangladesh. *Migration and Development*, *6*(2), 253–275. https://doi.org/10.1080/21632324.2016.1142752

Simon, G. L., & Peterson, C. (2018). Disingenuous forests: A historical political ecology of fuelwood collection in South India. *Journal of Historical Geography*. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JHG.2018.09.003

Simonneaux, V., Cheggour, A., Deschamps, C., Mouillot, F., Cerdan, O., & Le Bissonnais, Y. (2015). Land use and climate change effects on soil erosion in a semi-arid mountainous watershed (High Atlas, Morocco). *Journal of Arid Environments*, *122*, 64–75. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2015.06.002

Singh, G. (2009). Salinity-related desertification and management strategies: Indian experience. *Land Degradation & Development*, *20*(4), 367–385. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.933

Singh, G., Khan, A. U., Kumar, A., Bala, N., Tomar, U. K., G. Singh, … Tomar, U. K. (2012). Effects of rainwater harvesting and afforestation on soil properties and growth of Emblica officinalis while restoring degraded hills in western India. *African Journal of Environmental Science and Technology*, *6*(8), 300–311. https://doi.org/10.5897/AJEST11.040

Singh, K. P., Mohan, D., Sinha, S., & Dalwani, R. (2004). Impact assessment of treated/untreated wastewater toxicants discharged by sewage treatment plants on health, agricultural, and environmental quality in the wastewater disposal area. *Chemosphere*, *55*(2), 227–255. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CHEMOSPHERE.2003.10.050

Sivakumar, M.V.K., Ndiang'ui, N. (Ed.). (2007). *Climate and Land Degradation (Environmental Science and Engineering)*. Springer.

Sivakumar, M. V. K. (2007). Interactions between climate and desertification. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, *142*(2–4), 143–155. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2006.03.025

Sloat, L. L., Gerber, J. S., Samberg, L. H., Smith, W. K., Herrero, M., Ferreira, L. G., … West, P. C. (2018). Increasing importance of precipitation variability on global livestock grazing lands.

*Nature Climate Change*, *8*(3), 214–218. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41558-018-0081-5

Smit, G. N., de Klerk, J. N., Schneider, M. B., & van Eck, J. (2015). *Detailed assessment of the biomass resource and potential yield in a selected bush encroached area of Namibia*. Windhoek, Namibia.

Smith, M. ., & Foran, B. (1992). An approach to assessing the economic risk of different drought management tactics on a South Australian pastoral sheep station. *Agricultural Systems*, *39*, 83–105.

Smith, P., Haberl, H., Popp, A., Erb, K., Lauk, C., Harper, R., … Rose, S. (2013). How much land-based greenhouse gas mitigation can be achieved without compromising food security and environmental goals? *Global Change Biology*, *19*(8), 2285–2302. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12160

Smucker, T. A., Wisner, B., Mascarenhas, A., Munishi, P., Wangui, E. E., Sinha, G., … Lovell, E. (2015). Differentiated livelihoods, local institutions, and the adaptation imperative: Assessing climate change adaptation policy in Tanzania. *Geoforum*, *59*, 39–50. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoforum.2014.11.018

Snorek, J., Renaud, F. G., & Kloos, J. (2014). Divergent adaptation to climate variability: A case study of pastoral and agricultural societies in Niger. *Global Environmental Change*, *29*, 371–386. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2014.06.014

Solmon, F., Elguindi, N., & Mallet, M. (2012). Radiative and climatic effects of dust over West Africa, as simulated by a regional climate model. *Climate Research*, *52*, 97–113. https://doi.org/10.3354/cr01039

Sombrero, A., & De Benito, A. (2010). Carbon accumulation in soil. Ten-year study of conservation tillage and crop rotation in a semi-arid area of Castile-Leon, Spain. *Soil & Tillage Research*, *107*, 64–70. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.still.2010.02.009

Sommer, S., Zucca, C., Grainger, A., Cherlet, M., Zougmore, R., Sokona, Y., … Wang, G. (2011). Application of indicator systems for monitoring and assessment of desertification from national to global scales. *L. Degrad. Dev*, *22*(2), 184–197. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1084

Sonneveld, B. G. J. S., & Dent, D. L. (2007). How good is GLASOD? *Journal of Environmental Management*, *90*(1), 274–283. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2007.09.008

Souissi, I., Boisson, J. M., Mekki, I., Therond, O., Flichman, G., Wery, J., & Belhouchette, H. (2018). Impact assessment of climate change on farming systems in the South Mediterranean area: a Tunisian case study. *Regional Environmental Change*, *18*(3), 637–650. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-017-1130-8

Sow, S., Nkonya, E., Meyer, S., & Kato, E. (2016). Cost, Drivers and Action Against Land Degradation in Senegal. In *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development* (pp. 577–608). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_19

Spaliviero, M., De Dapper, M., & Maló, S. (2014). Flood analysis of the Limpopo River basin through past evolution reconstruction and a geomorphological approach. *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, *14*(8), 2027–2039. https://doi.org/10.5194/nhess-14-2027-2014

Spaliviero, M., De Dapper, M., Mannaerts, C. M., & Yachan, A. (2011). Participatory approach for integrated basin planning with focus on disaster risk reduction: The Case of the Limpopo River. *Water (Switzerland)*, *3*(3), 737–763. https://doi.org/10.3390/w3030737

Spinoni, J., Barbosa, P., De Jager, A., McCormick, N., Naumann, G., Vogt, J. V., … Mazzeschi, M. (2019). A new global database of meteorological drought events from 1951 to 2016. *Journal of Hydrology: Regional Studies*, *22*, 100593. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.EJRH.2019.100593

Spinoni, J., Vogt, J., Naumann, G., Carrao, H., & Barbosa, P. (2015). Towards identifying areas at climatological risk of desertification using the Köppen-Geiger classification and FAO aridity index. *International Journal of Climatology*, *35*(9), 2210–2222. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.4124

Sprigg, W. A. (2016). Dust Storms, Human Health and a Global Early Warning System (pp. 59–87). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-30626-1_4

Squeo, F. A., Aravena, R., Aguirre, E., Pollastri, A., Jorquera, C. B., & Ehleringer, J. R. (2006). Groundwater dynamics in a coastal aquifer in north-central Chile: Implications for groundwater recharge in an arid ecosystem. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *67*(2), 240–254. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2006.02.012

Srinivasa Rao, C., Sumantra, K., & Thakur, P. (2015). Carbon Sequestration through Conservation Agriculture in Rainfed Systems. In M. Rajkhowa, D.J., Das, Anup, Ngachan, S.V., Sikka, A.K. and Lyngdoh (Ed.), *Integrated Soil and Water Resource Management for Livelihood and Environmental Security* (pp. 56–67). Meghalaya, India: ICAR Research Complexfor NEH Region, Umiam.

Stafford-Smith, M., Griggs, D., Gaffney, O., Ullah, F., Reyers, B., Kanie, N., … O'Connell, D. (2017). Integration: the key to implementing the Sustainable Development Goals. *Sustainability Science*, *12*(6), 911–919. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11625-016-0383-3

Stafford Smith, M. (2016). Desertification: Reflections on the Mirage (pp. 539–560). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_20

Stahle, D. W., Cleaveland, M. K., Grissino-Mayer, H. D., Griffin, R. D., Fye, F. K., Therrell, M. D., … Diaz, J. V. (2009). Cool- and Warm-Season Precipitation Reconstructions over Western New Mexico. *Journal of Climate*, *22*(13), 3729–3750. https://doi.org/10.1175/2008JCLI2752.1

Stambouli, A., Khiat, Z., Flazi, S., & Y Kitamura. (2012). A review on the renewable energy development in Algeria: Current perspective, energy scenario and sustainability issues. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *16*(7). Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1364032112003061

State Forestry Administration of China. (2015). *A bulletin of desertification and sandification state of China*. Retrieved from http://hmhfz.forestry.gov.cn/uploadfile/main/2015-12/file/2015-12-29-3264a2babd924d22995dd5ed3602bccb.pdf

Staver, A. C., Archibald, S., & Levin, S. A. (2011). The global extent and determinant of savanna and forest as alternative biome states. *Science*, *334*(October), 230–233.

Stavi, I., Shem-Tov, R., Ragolsky, G., Lekach, J., Stavi, I., Shem-Tov, R., … Lekach, J. (2017). Ancient to Recent-Past Runoff Harvesting Agriculture in Recharge Playas of the Hyper-Arid Southern Israel. *Water*, *9*(12), 991. https://doi.org/10.3390/w9120991

Stefanski, R., & Sivakumar, M. V. K. (2009). Impacts of sand and dust storms on agriculture and potential agricultural applications of a SDSWS. *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science*, *7*(1), 012016. https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1307/7/1/012016

Steger, C., Butt, B., & Hooten, M. B. (2017). Safari Science: assessing the reliability of citizen science data for wildlife surveys. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, *54*(6), 2053–2062. https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12921

Sterk, G., Boardman, J., & Verdoodt, A. (2016). Desertification: History, Causes and Options for Its Control. *Land Degradation & Development*, *27*(8), 1783–1787. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2525

Stern, D. I. (2017). The environmental Kuznets curve after 25 years. *Journal of Bioeconomics*, *19*(1), 7–28. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10818-017-9243-1

Stevens, N., Lehmann, C. E. R., Murphy, B. P., & Durigan, G. (2017). Savanna woody encroachment is widespread across three continents. *Global Change Biology*, *23*(1), 235–244. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13409

Stringer, L. C., Dougill, A. J., Mkwambisi, D. D., Dyer, J. C., Kalaba, F. K., & Mngoli, M. (2012). Challenges and opportunities for carbon management in Malawi and Zambia. *Carbon Management*, *3*(2), 159–173. https://doi.org/10.4155/cmt.12.14

Stringer, L. C., Reed, M. S., Fleskens, L., Thomas, R. J., Le, Q. B., & Lala-Pritchard, T. (2017). A New Dryland Development Paradigm Grounded in Empirical Analysis of Dryland Systems Science. *Land Degradation & Development*, *28*(7), 1952–1961. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2716

Stringer, L. C., Twyman, C., & Thomas, D. S. G. (2007). Combating land degradation through participatory means: the case of Swaziland. *Ambio*, *36*(5), 387–93. Retrieved from http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/17847803

Suleimenov, M., Kaskarbayev, Z., Akshalov, K., & Yushchenko, N. (2014). Conservation Agriculture for Long-Term Soil Productivity (pp. 441–454). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-01017-5_26

Sultana, F. (2014). Gendering Climate Change: Geographical Insights. *The Professional Geographer*, *66*(3), 372–381. https://doi.org/10.1080/00330124.2013.821730

Sun, H., Pan, Z., & Liu, X. (2012). Numerical simulation of spatial-temporal distribution of dust aerosol and its direct radiative effects on East Asian climate. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *117*(D13), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2011JD017219

Swann, A. L. S., Hoffman, F. M., Koven, C. D., & Randerson, J. T. (2016). Plant responses to increasing CO2 reduce estimates of climate impacts on drought severity. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *113*(36), 10019–24. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1604581113

Swemmer, A. M., Mashele, M., & Ndhlovu, P. D. (2018). Evidence for ecological sustainability of fuelwood harvesting at a rural village in South Africa. *Regional Environmental Change*, 1–11. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-018-1402-y

Swift, J. (1988). *Major Issues in Pastoral Development with Special Emphasis on Selected African Countries*. Rome, Italy: FAO.

Swift J. (1996). Desertification: Narratives, winners and losers. In M. Leach and R. Mearns (Ed.), *The lie of the land – challenging received wisdom on the African environment.* (pp. 73–90). London: International African Institute. Retrieved from https://ci.nii.ac.jp/naid/10025956836/

Switzman, H., Salem, B., Gad, M., Adeel, Z., & Coulibaly, P. (2018). Conservation planning as an adaptive strategy for climate change and groundwater depletion in Wadi El Natrun, Egypt. *Hydrogeology Journal*, *26*(3), 689–703. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10040-017-1669-y

Symeonakis, E., Karathanasis, N., Koukoulas, S., & Panagopoulos, G. (2016). Monitoring Sensitivity to Land Degradation and Desertification with the Environmentally Sensitive Area Index: The Case of Lesvos Island. *Land Degradation & Development*, *27*(6), 1562–1573. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2285

Tabieh, M., Al-Karablieh, E., Salman, A., Qtaishat, T., Al-Qudah, H., Majdalawi, M., & Al-Khatib, H. (2015). Economic Analysis of Micro-Catchment Rainwater Harvesting Techniques in Jordan's Arid Zones. *International Journal of Applied Environmental Sciences*, *10*(4), 1205–1225.

Tadesse, M. A., Shiferaw, B. A., & Erenstein, O. (2015). Weather index insurance for managing drought risk in smallholder agriculture: lessons and policy implications for sub-Saharan Africa. *Agricultural and Food Economics*, *3*(1), 26. https://doi.org/10.1186/s40100-015-0044-3

Tal, A. (2016). Rethinking the sustainability of Israel's irrigation practices in the Drylands. *Water Research*, *90*, 387–394. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WATRES.2015.12.016

Tamado, T., Schutz, W., & Milberg, P. (2002). Germination ecology of the weed Parthenium hysterophorus in eastern Ethiopia. *Annals of Applied Biology*, *140*(3), 263–270. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1744-7348.2002.tb00180.x

Tambo, J. A. (2016). Adaptation and resilience to climate change and variability in north-east Ghana. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, *17*, 85–94. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.IJDRR.2016.04.005

Tambo, J. A., & Wünscher, T. (2015). Identification and prioritization of farmers' innovations in northern Ghana. *Renewable Agriculture and Food Systems*, *30*(06), 537–549. https://doi.org/10.1017/S1742170514000374

Tamou, C., Ripoll-Bosch, R., de Boer, I. J. M. M., & Oosting, S. J. (2018). Pastoralists in a changing environment: The competition for grazing land in and around the W Biosphere Reserve, Benin Republic. *Ambio*, *47*(3), 340–354. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-017-0942-6

Tan, M., & Li, X. (2015). Does the Green Great Wall effectively decrease dust storm intensity in China? A study based on NOAA NDVI and weather station data. *Land Use Policy*, *43*, 42–47. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2014.10.017

Tanarhte, M., Hadjinicolaou, P., & Lelieveld, J. (2015). Heat wave characteristics in the eastern Mediterranean and Middle East using extreme value theory. *Climate Research*, *63*(2), 99–113. https://doi.org/10.3354/cr01285

Tang, Z., An, H., Zhu, G., & Shangguan, Z. (2018). Beta diversity diminishes in a chronosequence of desertification in a desert steppe. *Land Degradation and Development*, *29*(3), 543–550. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2885

Tanveer, M., Anjum, S. A., Hussain, S., Cerdà, A., & Ashraf, U. (2017). Relay cropping as a sustainable approach: problems and opportunities for sustainable crop production. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, *24*(8), 6973–6988. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-017-8371-4

Tao, W. (2014). Aeolian desertification and its control in Northern China. *International Soil and Water Conservation Research*, *2*(4), 34–41. https://doi.org/10.1016/S2095-6339(15)30056-3

Tarawneh, Q., & Chowdhury, S. (2018). Trends of Climate Change in Saudi Arabia: Implications on Water Resources. *Climate*, *6*(1), 8. https://doi.org/10.3390/cli6010008

Taye, G., Poesen, J., Vanmaercke, M., van Wesemael, B., Martens, L., Teka, D., … Hallet, V. (2015). Evolution of the effectiveness of stone bunds and trenches in reducing runoff and soil loss in the semi-arid Ethiopian highlands. *Zeitschrift Für Geomorphologie*, *59*(4), 477–493. https://doi.org/10.1127/zfg/2015/0166

Taylor, K., Brummer, T., Rew, L. J., Lavin, M., & Maxwell, B. D. (2014). Bromus tectorum Response to Fire Varies with Climate Conditions. *Ecosystems*, *17*(6), 960–973. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-014-9771-7

Taylor, M. J., Aguilar-Støen, M., Castellanos, E., Moran-Taylor, M. J., & Gerkin, K. (2016). International migration, land use change and the environment in Ixcán, Guatemala. *Land Use Policy*, *54*, 290–301. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2016.02.024

Teka, K. (2016). Parthenium Hysterophorus (Asteraceae) Expansion, Environmental Impact and Controlling Strategies in Tigray, Northern Ethiopia: A Review. *Journal of Drylands*, *6*(1), 434–448. Retrieved from http://www.mu.edu.et/jd/pdfs/V6N1/Paper 4.pdf

Tenge, A. J., De Graaff, J., & Hella, J. P. (2004). Social and economic factors affecting the adoption of soil and water conservation in West Usambara highlands, Tanzania. *Land Degradation & Development*, *15*(2), 99–114. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.606

Terink, W., Immerzeel, W. W., & Droogers, P. (2013). Climate change projections of precipitation and reference evapotranspiration for the Middle East and Northern Africa until 2050. *International Journal of Climatology*, *33*(14), 3055–3072. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.3650

Teshome, A., de Graaff, J., & Kessler, A. (2016). Investments in land management in the north-western highlands of Ethiopia: The role of social capital. *Land Use Policy*, *57*, 215–228. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2016.05.019

Theisen, O. M. (2017). Climate Change and Violence: Insights from Political Science. *Current Climate Change Reports*, *3*(4), 210–221. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40641-017-0079-5

Thiombiano, L., & Tourino-Soto, I. (2007). Status and Trends in Land Degradation in Africa. In *Climate* *and Land Degradation* (pp. 39–53). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-72438-4_2

Thomas, N., & Nigam, S. (2018). Twentieth-Century Climate Change over Africa: Seasonal Hydroclimate Trends and Sahara Desert Expansion. *Journal of Climate*, *31*(9), 3349–3370. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0187.1

Thomas, R. (2008). Opportunities to reduce the vulnerability of dryland farmers in Central and West Asia and North Africa to climate change. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, *126*(1–2). Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880908000212

Thompson-Hall, M., Carr, E. R., & Pascual, U. (2016). Enhancing and expanding intersectional research for climate change adaptation in agrarian settings. *Ambio*, *45*(S3), 373–382. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-016-0827-0

Thornton, P. K., Ericksen, P. J., Herrero, M., & Challinor, A. J. (2014). Climate variability and vulnerability to climate change: a review. *Global Change Biology*, *20*(11), 3313–3328. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12581

Thornton, P. K., van de Steeg, J., Notenbaert, A., & Herrero, M. (2009). The impacts of climate change on livestock and livestock systems in developing countries: A review of what we know and what we need to know. *Agricultural Systems*, *101*(3), 113–127. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGSY.2009.05.002

Tian, F., Brandt, M., Liu, Y. Y., Rasmussen, K., & Fensholt, R. (2017). Mapping gains and losses in woody vegetation across global tropical drylands. *Global Change Biology*, *23*(4), 1748–1760. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13464

Tian, F., Brandt, M., Liu, Y. Y., Verger, A., Tagesson, T., Diouf, A. A., … Fensholt, R. (2016). Remote sensing of vegetation dynamics in drylands: Evaluating vegetation optical depth (VOD) using AVHRR NDVI and in situ green biomass data over West African Sahel. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *177*, 265–276. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2016.02.056

Tierney, J. E., Pausata, F. S. R., & deMenocal, P. B. (2017). Rainfall regimes of the Green Sahara. *Science Advances*, *3*(1), e1601503. https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.1601503

Toderich, K. N., Ismail, S., Juylova, E. A., Rabbimov, A. A., Bekchanov, B. B., Shyuskaya, E. V., … Radjabov, T. B. (2008). New approaches for biosaline agriculture development, management and conservation of sandy desert ecosystems. In *Biosaline Agriculture and High Salinity Tolerance* (pp. 247–264). Basel: Birkhäuser Basel. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-7643-8554-5_23

Toderich, K. N., Shuyskaya, E. V., Ismail, S., Gismatullina, L. G., Radjabov, T., Bekchanov, B. B., & Aralova, D. B. (2009). Phytogenic resources of halophytes of Central Asia and their role for rehabilitation of sandy desert degraded rangelands. *Land Degradation & Development*, *20*(4), 386–396. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.936

Torell, L. A. A., Murugan, S., & Ramirez, O. A. A. (2010). Economics of flexible versus conservative stocking strategies to manage climate variability risk. *Rangeland Ecology & Management2*, *63*, 415–425.

Touré, A., Adamou Didier, T., Rajot, J., Marticorena, B., Bergametti, G., Bouet, C., … Garba, Z. (2019). *Dynamics of wind erosion and impact of vegetation cover and land use in the Sahel: A case study on sandy dunes in southeastern Niger*. *Catena* (Vol. 177). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2019.02.011

Traore, S. B., Ali, A., Tinni, S. H., Samake, M., Garba, I., Maigari, I., … Bouafou, K. G. M. (2014). AGRHYMET: A drought monitoring and capacity building center in the West Africa Region. *Weather and Climate Extremes*, *3*, 22–30. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WACE.2014.03.008

Tsakiris, G. (2017). Facets of Modern Water Resources Management: Prolegomena. *Water Resources Management*, *31*(10), 2899–2904. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11269-017-1742-2

Tun, K. K. K., Shrestha, R. P., & Datta, A. (2015). Assessment of land degradation and its impact on crop production in the Dry Zone of Myanmar. *International Journal of Sustainable Development & World Ecology*, *22*(6), 533–544. https://doi.org/10.1080/13504509.2015.1091046

Türkeş. M. (1999). Vulnerability of Turkey to desertification with respect to precipitation and aridity conditions. *Turkish Journal of Engineering and Environmental Sciences*, *23*(5), 363–380. Retrieved from http://journals.tubitak.gov.tr/engineering/abstract.htm?id=3523

Türkeş, M. (2003). Spatial and Temporal Variations in Precipitation and Aridity Index Series of Turkey. In *Mediterranean Climate* (pp. 181–213). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-55657-9_11

Türkeş, M. (2013). *İklim Verileri Kullanılarak Türkiye'nin Çölleşme Haritası Dokümanı Hazırlanması Raporu. First.* Ankara: Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Çölleşme ve Erozyonla Mücadele Genel Müdürlüğü Yayını. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/293334692_Iklim_Verileri_Kullanilarak_Turkiye'nin_Collesme_Haritasi_Dokumani_Hazirlanmasi_Raporu

Türkeş, M. (2017). Recent spatiotemporal variations of synoptic meteorological sand and dust storm events observed over the Middle East and surrounding regions. In *Proceedings of the 5th International Workshop on Sand and Dust Storms (SDS): Dust Sources and their Impacts in the Middle East, , 23-25 October 2017* (pp. 45–59). Istanbul.

Türkeş, M., & Tatlı, H. (2011). Use of the spectral clustering to determine coherent precipitation regions in Turkey for the period 1929-2007. *International Journal of Climatology*, *31*(14), 2055–2067. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.2212

Türkeş, M., Turp, M., An, T., Ozturk, N., & Kurnaz, M. L. (2019). Impacts of Climate Change on Precipitation Climatology and Variability in Turkey. In N. B. Harmancioglu & D. Altinbilek (Eds.), *Water Resources of Turkey*. New York: Springe International Publishing. https://doi.org/DOI 10.1007/978-3-030-11729-0

Turner, B. L., Lambin, E. F., & Reenberg, A. (2007). The emergence of land change science for global environmental change and sustainability. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *104*(52), 20666–20671. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0704119104

Turner, M. D., McPeak, J. G., Gillin, K., Kitchell, E., & Kimambo, N. (2016). Reconciling Flexibility and Tenure Security for Pastoral Resources: the Geography of Transhumance Networks in Eastern Senegal. *Human Ecology*, *44*(2), 199–215. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10745-016-9812-2

Twine, W. C., & Holdo, R. M. (2016). Fuelwood sustainability revisited: integrating size structure and resprouting into a spatially realistic fuelshed model. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, *53*(6), 1766–1776. https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12713

Uhe, P., Philip, S., Kew, S., Shah, K., Kimutai, J., Mwangi, E., … Otto, F. (2018). Attributing drivers of the 2016 Kenyan drought. *International Journal of Climatology*, *38*, e554–e568. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.5389

Ukkola, A. M., Pitman, A. J., Kauwe, M. G. De, Abramowitz, G., Herger, N., Evans, J. P., & Decker, M. (2018). Evaluating CMIP5 model agreement for multiple drought metrics. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, JHM-D-17-0099.1. https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-17-0099.1

Ulambayar, T., Fernández-Giménez, M. E., Baival, B., & Batjav, B. (2017). Social Outcomes of Community-based Rangeland Management in Mongolian Steppe Ecosystems. *Conservation Letters*, *10*(3), 317–327. https://doi.org/10.1111/conl.12267

Umutoni, C., Ayantunde, A., Turner, M., & Sawadogo, G. J. (2016). Community Participation in Decentralized Management of Natural Resources in the Southern Region of Mali. *Environment and Natural Resources Research*, *6*(2), 1. https://doi.org/10.5539/enrr.v6n2p1

UN-EMG. (2011). *Global Drylands: A UN system-wide response*. United Nations. Retrieved from https://www.zaragoza.es/contenidos/medioambiente/onu//issue07/1107-eng.pdf

UN. (2015). *Outcomes and policy-oriented recommendations from the*. Ankara, Turkey. Retrieved from https://www.unccd.int/sites/default/files/sessions/documents/ICCD_CSTS-3_7/7eng.pdf

UNCCD. (1994). *Elaboration of an international convention to combat desertification in countries experiencing serious drought and/or desertification, particularly in Africa*. Paris. https://doi.org/Accessed online: http://www.unccd.int/convention/menu.php

UNCCD. (2017). *Global Land Outlook* (First). Bonn, Germany: UNCCD. Retrieved from https://www.unccd.int/sites/default/files/documents/2017-09/GLO_Full_Report_low_res.pdf

UNEP-GEF. (2008). *Desertification, Rangelands and Water Resources Working Group Final Thematic Report*. Retrieved from https://postconflict.unep.ch/publications/afg_tech/theme_02/afg_drwr.pdf

UNEP. (1992). *World Atlas of Desertification.* (N. M. and D. S. G. Thomas, Ed.). UNEP.

UNEP. (2006). *Global deserts outlook*. United Nations Environment Programme. Retrieved from http://wedocs.unep.org/handle/20.500.11822/9581

UNEP WMO UNCCD. (2016). *Global Assessment of Sand and Dust Storms*. Retrieved from http://library.wmo.int/opac/index.php?lvl=notice_display&id=19638#.WCll6IVOIaE

Unnevehr, L. (2015). Food safety in developing countries: Moving beyond exports. *Global Food Security*, *4*, 24–29. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GFS.2014.12.001

Uno, I., Eguchi, K., Yumimoto, K., Takemura, T., Shimizu, A., Uematsu, M., … Sugimoto, N. (2009). Asian dust transported one full circuit around the globe. *Nature Geoscience*, *2*(8), 557–560. https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo583

Vachtman, D., Sandler, A., Greenbaum, N., & Herut, B. (2013). Dynamics of suspended sediment delivery to the Eastern Mediterranean continental shelf. *Hydrological Processes*, *27*(7), 1105–1116. https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.9265

Vaidyanathan, A. (2006). Restructuring watershed development programmes. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 2984–2987.

van Andel, T., & Carvalheiro, L. G. (2013). Why urban citizens in developing countries use traditional medicines: the case of suriname. *Evidence-Based Complementary and Alternative Medicine: ECAM*, *2013*, 687197. https://doi.org/10.1155/2013/687197

Van Auken, O. W. (2009). Causes and consequences of woody plant encroachment into western North American grasslands. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *90*(10), 2931–2942. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2009.04.023

van der Esch S, B, ten B., E, S., M, B., A, S., A, B., … van den Berg, M. (2017). *Exploring future changes in land use and land condition and the impacts on food, water, climate change and biodiversity: Scenarios for the UNCCD Global Land Outlook*. *UNCCD Global Land Outlook*.

van der Zaag, P., & Savenije, H. (1999). *The management of international waters in EU and SADC compared*. *Physics and Chemistry of the Earth, Part B: Hydrology, Oceans and Atmosphere* (Vol. 24). https://doi.org/10.1016/S1464-1909(99)00048-9

van Loo, M., Dusar, B., Verstraeten, G., Renssen, H., Notebaert, B., D'Haen, K., & Bakker, J. (2017). Human induced soil erosion and the implications on crop yield in a small mountainous Mediterranean catchment (SW-Turkey). *CATENA*, *149*, 491–504. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CATENA.2016.08.023

van Oijen, M., Bellocchi, G., & Höglind, M. (2018). Effects of Climate Change on Grassland Biodiversity and Productivity: The Need for a Diversity of Models. *Agronomy*, *8*(2), 14. https://doi.org/10.3390/agronomy8020014

van Rijn, F., Bulte, E., & Adekunle, A. (2012). Social capital and agricultural innovation in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Agricultural Systems*, *108*, 112–122. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGSY.2011.12.003

van Vuuren, D. P., Sala, O. E., & Pereira, H. M. (2006). The future of vascular plant diversity under four global scenarios. *Ecology and Society*, *11*(2), 25. https://doi.org/25

van Wilgen, B. W., Forsyth, G. G., de Klerk, H., Das, S., Khuluse, S., & Schmitz, P. (2010). Fire management in Mediterranean-climate shrublands: a case study from the Cape fynbos, South Africa. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, *47*(3), 631–638. Retrieved from http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2010.01800.x

van Zanten, B. T., Verburg, P. H., Espinosa, M., Gomez-y-Paloma, S., Galimberti, G., Kantelhardt, J., … Viaggi, D. (2014). European agricultural landscapes, common agricultural policy and ecosystem services: a review. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, *34*(2), 309–325. https://doi.org/10.1007/s13593-013-0183-4

Varga, G., Újvári, G., & Kovács, J. (2014). Spatiotemporal patterns of Saharan dust outbreaks in the Mediterranean Basin. *Aeolian Research*, *15*, 151–160. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeolia.2014.06.005

Vargas, R., Collins, S. L., Thomey, M. L., Johnson, J. E., Brown, R. F., Natvig, D. O., & Friggens, M. T. (2012). Precipitation variability and fire influence the temporal dynamics of soil CO 2 efflux in an arid grassland. *Global Change Biology*, *18*(4), 1401–1411. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02628.x

Varghese, N., & Singh, N. P. (2016). Linkages between land use changes, desertification and human development in the Thar Desert Region of India. *Land Use Policy*, *51*, 18–25. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2015.11.001

Vega, J. A., Fernández, C., & Fonturbel, T. (2005). Throughfall, runoff and soil erosion after prescribed burning in gorse shrubland in Galicia (NW Spain). *Land Degradation and Development*, *16*(1), 37–51. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.643

Vente, J. de, Reed, M. S., Stringer, L. C., Valente, S., & Newig, J. (2016). How does the context and design of participatory decision making processes affect their outcomes? Evidence from sustainable land management in global drylands. *Ecology and Society*. Resilience Alliance Inc. https://doi.org/10.2307/26270377

Verbesselt, J., H. R., Zeileis, A., & Culvenor, D. (2010). Phenological change detection while accounting for abrupt and gradual trends in satellite image time series. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *114*(12), 2970–2980. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2010.08.003

Verbesselt, J., Hyndman, R., Newnham, G., & Culvenor, D. (2010). Detecting trend and seasonal changes in satellite image time series. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *114*(1), 106–115. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2009.08.014

Verbist, K., Amani, A., Mishra, A., & Jiménez, B. (2016). Strengthening drought risk management and policy: UNESCO International Hydrological Programme's case studies from Africa and Latin America and the Caribbean. *Water Policy*, *18*. https://doi.org/10.2166/wp.2016.223

Verhoeven, H. (2011). Climate Change, Conflict and Development in Sudan: Global Neo-Malthusian Narratives and Local Power Struggles. *Development and Change*, *42*(3), 679–707. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-7660.2011.01707.x

Verner, D., Tréguer D, J. R., Jens Christensen, R. M. C. E., Konishi, Y., & Belghazi, S. (2018). *Climate Variability, Drought, and Drought Management in Morocco's Agricultural Sector*. Washington D.C. Retrieved from http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/353801538414553978/Climate-Variability-Drought-and-Drought-Management-in-Moroccos-Agricultural-Sector

Verón, S. R., Blanco, L. J., Texeira, M. A., Irisarri, J. G. N., & Paruelo, J. M. (2017). Desertification and ecosystem services supply: The case of the Arid Chaco of South America. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *159*, 66–74. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2017.11.001

Verstraete, M. M., Hutchinson, C. F., Grainger, A., Stafford Smith, M., Scholes, R. J., Reynolds, J. F., … Mbow, C. (2011). Towards a global drylands observing system: Observational requirements and institutional solutions. *Land Degradation and Development*, *22*(2), 198–213.

https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1046

Vetter, M., Wirth, C., Bottcher, H., Churkina, G., Schulze, E.-D., Wutzler, T., & Weber, G. (2005). Partitioning direct and indirect human-induced effects on carbon sequestration of managed coniferous forests using model simulations and forest inventories. *Global Change Biology*, *11*(5), 810–827. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2005.00932.x

Vetter, S. (2005). Rangelands at equilibrium and non-equilibrium: recent developments in the debate. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *62*(2), 321–341. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2004.11.015

Vicente-Serrano, S. M., Beguería, S., Gimeno, L., Eklundh, L., Giuliani, G., Weston, D., … Pegram, G. G. S. (2012). Challenges for drought mitigation in Africa: The potential use of geospatial data and drought information systems. *Applied Geography*, *34*, 471–486. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.APGEOG.2012.02.001

Vidadili, N., Suleymanov, E., Bulut, C., & Mahmudlu, C. (2017). Transition to renewable energy and sustainable energy development in Azerbaijan. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, *80*, 1153–1161. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSER.2017.05.168

Vieira, R. M. S. P., Tomasella, J., Alvalá, R. C. S., Sestini, M. F., Affonso, A. G., Rodriguez, D. A., … Santana, M. O. (2015). Identifying areas susceptible to desertification in the Brazilian northeast. *Solid Earth*, *6*(1), 347–360. https://doi.org/10.5194/se-6-347-2015

Villamor, G. B., & van Noordwijk, M. (2016). Gender specific land-use decisions and implications for ecosystem services in semi-matrilineal Sumatra. *Global Environmental Change*, *39*, 69–80. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.04.007

Villamor, G. B., van Noordwijk, M., Djanibekov, U., Chiong-Javier, M. E., & Catacutan, D. (2014). Gender differences in land-use decisions: shaping multifunctional landscapes? *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, *6*, 128–133. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.COSUST.2013.11.015

Visser, W. P. (2018). A perfect storm: The ramifications of Cape Town's drought crisis. *The Journal for Transdisciplinary Research in Southern Africa*, *14*(1), 10. https://doi.org/10.4102/td.v14i1.567

Vogt, J. V., Safriel, U., Von Maltitz, G., Sokona, Y., Zougmore, R., Bastin, G., & Hill, J. (2011). Monitoring and assessment of land degradation and desertification: Towards new conceptual and integrated approaches. *Land Degradation & Development*, *22*(2), 150–165. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.1075

Vohland, K., & Barry, B. (2009). A review of in situ rainwater harvesting (RWH) practices modifying landscape functions in African drylands. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, *131*(3–4), 119–127. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2009.01.010

Von Braun, J., & Gatzweiler, F. W. (2014). *Marginality : addressing the nexus of poverty, exclusion and ecology*.

von Uexkull, N., Croicu, M., Fjelde, H., & Buhaug, H. (2016). Civil conflict sensitivity to growing-season drought. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *113*(44), 12391–12396. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1607542113

von Wehrden, H., Hanspach, J., Kaczensky, P., Fischer, J., & Wesche, K. (2012). Global assessment of the non-equilibrium concept in rangelands. *Ecological Applications*, *22*(2), 393–399. https://doi.org/10.1890/11-0802.1

Vu, Q. M., Le, Q. B., Frossard, E., & Vlek, P. L. G. (2014). Socio-economic and biophysical determinants of land degradation in Vietnam: An integrated causal analysis at the national level. *Land Use Policy*, *36*, 605–617. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2013.10.012

Waha, K., Krummenauer, L., Adams, S., Aich, V., Baarsch, F., Coumou, D., … Schleussner, C.-F. (2017). Climate change impacts in the Middle East and Northern Africa (MENA) region and their implications for vulnerable population groups. *Regional Environmental Change*, *17*(6), 1623–1638. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10113-017-1144-2

Waha, K., Müller, C., Bondeau, A., Dietrich, J. P., Kurukulasuriya, P., Heinke, J., & Lotze-Campen, H. (2013). Adaptation to climate change through the choice of cropping system and sowing date in sub-Saharan Africa. *Global Environmental Change*, *23*(1), 130–143. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2012.11.001

Walther, B. A. (2016). A review of recent ecological changes in the Sahel, with particular reference to land use change, plants, birds and mammals. *African Journal of Ecology*, *54*(3), 268–280. https://doi.org/10.1111/aje.12350

Walther, G.-R., Post, E., Convey, P., Menzel, A., Parmesan, C., Beebee, T. J. C., … Bairlein, F. (2002). Ecological responses to recent climate change. *Nature*, *416*(6879), 389–395. https://doi.org/10.1038/416389a

Walther, G. R. (2010). Community and ecosystem responses to recent climate change. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, *365*(1549), 2019–2024. https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2010.0021

Wang, F., Pan, X., Wang, D., Shen, C., & Lu, Q. (2013). Combating desertification in China: Past, present and future. *Land Use Policy*, *31*, 311–313. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landusepol.2012.07.010

Wang, G. (2005). Agricultural drought in a future climate: Results from 15 global climate models participating in the IPCC 4th assessment. *Climate Dynamics*, *25*(7–8), 739–753. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00382-005-0057-9

Wang, H., Pan, Y., Chen, Y., & Ye, Z. (2017). Linear trend and abrupt changes of climate indices in the arid region of northwestern China. *Atmospheric Research*, *196*, 108–118. Retrieved from https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S016980951630552X

Wang, K., & Dickinson, R. E. (2013). Contribution of solar radiation to decadal temperature variability over land. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *110*(37), 14877–82. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1311433110

Wang, X., Hua, T., Lang, L., & Ma, W. (2017). Spatial differences of aeolian desertification responses to climate in arid Asia. *Global and Planetary Change*, *148*, 22–28. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloplacha.2016.11.008

Wang, X. M., Zhang, C. X., Hasi, E., & Dong, Z. B. (2010). Has the Three Norths Forest Shelterbelt Program solved the desertification and dust storm problems in arid and semiarid China? *Journal of Arid Environments*, *74*(1), 13–22. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2009.08.001

Wang, X., Yamauchi, F., Huang, J., & Rozelle, S. (2018). What constrains mechanization in Chinese agriculture? Role of farm size and fragmentation. *China Economic Review*. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CHIECO.2018.09.002

Wang, X., Yamauchi, F., Otsuka, K., & Huang, J. (2014). *Wage Growth, Landholding, and Mechanization in Chinese Agriculture*. The World Bank. https://doi.org/10.1596/1813-9450-7138

Wang, X., Yang, Y., Dong, Z., & Zhang, C. (2009). Responses of dune activity and desertification in China to global warming in the twenty-first century. *Global and Planetary Change*, *67*(3–4), 167–185. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloplacha.2009.02.004

Wang, Y., Xu, X., Lei, J., Li, S., Zhou, Z., Chang, Q., … Xu, B. (2008). The dynamics variation of soil moisture of shelterbelts along the Tarim Desert Highway. *Science Bulletin*, *53*(S2), 102–108. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11434-008-6011-6

Wang, Y., Zhang, J., Tong, S., & Guo, E. (2017). Monitoring the trends of aeolian desertified lands based on time-series remote sensing data in the Horqin Sandy Land, China. *Catena*, *157*(May), 286–298. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2017.05.030

Wang, Z., Zhou, B., Pei, L., Zhang, J., He, X., & Lin, H. (2018). Controlling threshold in soil salinity when planting spring wheat and sequential cropping silage corn in Northern Xinjiang using drip irrigation. *International Journal of Agricultural and Biological Engineering*, *11*(2), 108–114.

https://doi.org/10.25165/IJABE.V11I2.3621

Wario, H. T., Roba, H. G., & Kaufmann, B. (2016). Responding to mobility constraints: Recent shifts in resource use practices and herding strategies in the Borana pastoral system, southern Ethiopia. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *127*, 222–234. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2015.12.005

Waters-Bayer, A., van Veldhuizen, L., Wongtschowski, M., & Wettasinha, C. (2009). Recognizing and enhancing processes of local innovation. In P. Sanginga, A. Waters-Bayer, S. Kaaria, J. Njuki, & C. Wettasinha (Eds.), *Innovation Africa: Enriching Farmers' Livelihoods*. London, UK: Earthscan.

Way, S.-A. (2016). Examining the Links between Poverty and Land Degradation: From Blaming the Poor toward Recognising the Rights of the Poor, 47–62. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315253916-13

Webb, N. P., Marshall, N. A., Stringer, L. C., Reed, M. S., Chappell, A., & Herrick, J. E. (2017). Land degradation and climate change: building climate resilience in agriculture. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, *15*(8), 450–459. https://doi.org/10.1002/fee.1530

Webb, N. P., Stokes, C. J., & Marshall, N. A. (2013). Integrating biophysical and socio-economic evaluations to improve the efficacy of adaptation assessments for agriculture. *Global Environmental Change*, *23*(5), 1164–1177. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2013.04.007

Weber, B., Bowker, M., Zhang, Y., & Belnap, J. (2016). Natural Recovery of Biological Soil Crusts After Disturbance. In B. Weber, B. Büdel, & J. Belnap (Eds.), *Biological Soil Crusts: An Organizing Principle in Drylands* (pp. 479–498). New York: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-30214-0_23

Weber, C. F., Lockhart, J. S., Charaska, E., Aho, K., & Lohse, K. A. (2014). Bacterial composition of soils in ponderosa pine and mixed conifer forests exposed to different wildfire burn severity. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, *69*, 242–250. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.11.010

Weinzierl, T., Wehberg, J., Böhner, J., & Conrad, O. (2016). Spatial Assessment of Land Degradation Risk for the Okavango River Catchment, Southern Africa. *Land Degradation & Development*, *27*(2), 281–294. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2426

Weltz, M., & Spaeth, K. (2012). Estimating Effects of Targeted Conservation on Nonfederal Rangelands. *Rangelands*, *34*(4), 35–40. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.2111/RANGELANDS-D-12-00028.1

Wessels, K. J., Prince, S. D., Malherbe, J., Small, J., Frost, P. E., & VanZyl, D. (2007). Can human-induced land degradation be distinguished from the effects of rainfall variability? A case study in South Africa. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *68*(2), 271–297. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2006.05.015

Wessels, K. J., van den Bergh, F., & Scholes, R. J. (2012). Limits to detectability of land degradation by trend analysis of vegetation index data. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *125*, 10–22. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2012.06.022

White, R., & Nackoney. (2003). *Drylands, people, and ecosystem goods and services: a web-based geospatial analysis*. Retrieved from http://pdf.wri.org/drylands.pdf

Whitford, W. G. (1997). Desertification and animal biodiversity in the desert grasslands of North America. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *37*(4), 709–720. https://doi.org/10.1006/jare.1997.0313

Whitford, W. G. (Walter G. . (2002). *Ecology of desert systems*. San Diego: Academic Press. Retrieved from http://www.worldcat.org/title/ecology-of-desert-systems/oclc/49238045

Wichelns, D., & Qadir, M. (2015). Achieving sustainable irrigation requires effective management of salts, soil salinity, and shallow groundwater. *Agricultural Water Management*, *157*, 31–38. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AGWAT.2014.08.016

Wicke, B., Smeets, E. M. W., Akanda, R., Stille, L., Singh, R. K., Awan, A. R., … Faaij, A. P. C. (2013). Biomass production in agroforestry and forestry systems on salt-affected soils in South Asia: Exploration of the GHG balance and economic performance of three case studies. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *127*, 324–334. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2013.05.060

Wiesmeier, M., Munro, S., Barthold, F., Steffens, M., Schad, P., & Kögel-Knabner, I. (2015). Carbon storage capacity of semi-arid grassland soils and sequestration potentials in northern China. *Global Change Biology*, *21*(10), 3836–3845. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12957

Wildemeersch, J. C. J., Timmerman, E., Mazijn, B., Sabiou, M., Ibro, G., Garba, M., & Cornelis, W. (2015). Assessing the Constraints to Adopt Water and Soil Conservation Techniques in Tillaberi, Niger. *Land Degradation & Development*, *26*(5), 491–501. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2252

Wilhelm, W. W., & Wortmann, C. S. (2004). Tillage and Rotation Interactions for Corn and Soybean Grain Yield as Affected by Precipitation and Air Temperature Joint contribution the USDA-ARS and the Univ. of Nebraska, Agric. Res. Div., Lincoln, NE 68583, Journal Series no. 13950. Product names are. *Agronomy Journal*, *96*, 425–432. https://doi.org/10.2134/agronj2004.4250

Wilhite, D. A. (2016). Drought-Management Policies and Preparedness Plans: Changing the Paradigm from Crisis to Risk Management. *Land Restoration*, 443–462. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-801231-4.00007-0

Wilhite, D. A., Sivakumar, M. V. K., & Pulwarty, R. (2014). Managing drought risk in a changing climate: The role of national drought policy. *Weather and Climate Extremes*, *3*, 4–13. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.WACE.2014.01.002

Wilhite, D., & Pulwarty, R. S. (2017). *Drought and Water Crises, Integrating Science, Management, and Policy* (Second). Boca Raton, Florida: CRC Press. https://doi.org/10.1201/b22009

Williams, A. P., Allen, C. D., Millar, C. I., Swetnam, T. W., Michaelsen, J., Still, C. J., & Leavitt, S. W. (2010). Forest responses to increasing aridity and warmth in the southwestern United States. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *107*(50), 21289–21294. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0914211107

Willy, D. K., & Holm-Müller, K. (2013). Social influence and collective action effects on farm level soil conservation effort in rural Kenya. *Ecological Economics*, *90*, 94–103. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLECON.2013.03.008

Wilting, H. C., Schipper, A. M., Bakkenes, M., Meijer, J. R., & Huijbregts, M. A. J. (2017). Quantifying Biodiversity Losses Due to Human Consumption: A Global-Scale Footprint Analysis. *Environmental Science & Technology*, *51*(6), 3298–3306. https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.6b05296

Winsemius, H. C., Jongman, B., Veldkamp, T. I. E., Hallegatte, S., Bangalore, M., & Ward, P. J. (2018). Disaster risk, climate change, and poverty: assessing the global exposure of poor people to floods and droughts. *Environment and Development Economics*, *23*(03), 328–348. https://doi.org/10.1017/S1355770X17000444

Wischnath, G., & Buhaug, H. (2014). Rice or riots: On food production and conflict severity across India. *Political Geography*, *43*, 6–15. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.POLGEO.2014.07.004

Womack, A. M., Bohannan, B. J. M., & Green, J. L. (2010). Biodiversity and biogeography of the atmosphere. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, *365*(1558), 3645–3653. https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2010.0283

Woo, A. C., Brar, M. S., Chan, Y., Lau, M. C. Y., Leung, F. C. C., Scott, J. A., … Pointing, S. B. (2013). Temporal variation in airborne microbial populations and microbially-derived allergens in a tropical urban landscape. *Atmospheric Environment*, *74*, 291–300. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.03.047

Woodhouse, P., Veldwisch, G. J., Venot, J.-P., Brockington, D., Komakech, H., & Manjichi, Â. (2017). African farmer-led irrigation development: re-framing agricultural policy and investment? *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, *44*(1), 213–233. https://doi.org/10.1080/03066150.2016.1219719

Woolcock, M., & Narayan, D. (2000). Social capital: implications for development theory, research, and policy. *The World Bank Research Observer*, *15*(2 (August 2000)), 25–249. Retrieved from http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/961231468336675195/Social-capital-implications-for-development-theory-research-and-policy

Woollen, E., Ryan, C. M., Grundy, I., Baumert, S., Vollmer, F., Fernando, J., … Lisboa, S. N. (2016). Supplementary materials for Charcoal production in the Mopane woodlands of Mozambique: what are the tradeoffs with other ecosystem services? *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B-Biological Sciences*, *371*, 1–14. https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2015.0315

Woomer, P. L., Touré, A., & Sall, M. (2004). Carbon stocks in Senegal's Sahel Transition Zone. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *59*, 499–510.

World Bank. (2009, November 6). World Development Report 2010: Development and Climate Change. https://doi.org/10.1596/978-0-8213-7987-5

World Bank. (2018). *Groundswell : preparing for internal climate migration*. Washington: World Bank. Retrieved from http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/846391522306665751/Main-report

Wossen, T., Berger, T., & Di Falco, S. (2015). Social capital, risk preference and adoption of improved farm land management practices in Ethiopia. *Agricultural Economics*, *46*(1), 81–97. https://doi.org/10.1111/agec.12142

Wu, J., Zhou, L., Mo, X., Zhou, H., Zhang, J., & Jia, R. (2015). Drought monitoring and analysis in China based on the Integrated Surface Drought Index (ISDI). *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation*, *41*, 23–33. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JAG.2015.04.006

Wu, W. (2014). The Generalized Difference Vegetation Index (GDVI) for Dryland Characterization. *Remote Sensing*, *6*(2), 1211–1233. https://doi.org/10.3390/rs6021211

Xi, X., & Sokolik, I. N. (2015). Seasonal dynamics of threshold friction velocity and dust emission in Central Asia. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *120*(4), 1536–1564. https://doi.org/10.1002/2014JD022471

Xie, Y., Gong, J., Sun, P., & Gou, X. (2014). Oasis dynamics change and its influence on landscape pattern on Jinta oasis in arid China from 1963a to 2010a: Integration of multi-source satellite images. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation*, *33*, 181–191. Retrieved from https://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0303243414001287

Xu, D. Y. Y., Kang, X. W. W., Zhuang, D. F. F., & Pan, J. J. J. (2010). Multi-scale quantitative assessment of the relative roles of climate change and human activities in desertification - A case study of the Ordos Plateau, China. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *74*(4), 498–507. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2009.09.030

Xu, D., You, X., & Xia, C. (2019). Assessing the spatial-temporal pattern and evolution of areas sensitive to land desertification in North China. *Ecological Indicators*, *97*, 150–158. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLIND.2018.10.005

Xue, Z., Qin, Z., Cheng, F., Ding, G., & Li, H. (2017). Quantitative assessment of aeolian desertification dynamics– A case study in north Shanxi of China (1975 to 2015). *Scientific Reports*, *7*(1), 10460. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-11073-8

Yahiya, A. B. (2012). Environmental degradation and its impact on tourism in Jazan , KSA using Remote Sensing and GIS, *3*(1), 421–432. https://doi.org/10.6088/ijes.2012030131041

Yaish, M. W., & Kumar, P. P. (2015). Salt tolerance research in date palm tree (Phoenix dactylifera L.), past, present, and future perspectives. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, *6*, 348. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2015.00348

Yan, X., & Cai, Y. L. (2015). Multi-Scale Anthropogenic Driving Forces of Karst Rocky Desertification in Southwest China. *Land Degradation & Development*, *26*(2), 193–200. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2209

Yang, D., Kanae, S., Oki, T., Koike, T., & Musiake, K. (2003). Global potential soil erosion with reference to land use and climate changes. *Hydrological Processes*, *17*(14), 2913–2928. https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.1441

Yang, F., & Lu, C. (2015). Spatiotemporal variation and trends in rainfall erosivity in China's dryland region during 1961-2012. *Catena*, *133*, 362–372. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2015.06.005

Yang, H., Li, X., Wang, Z., Jia, R., Liu, L., Chen, Y., … Li, G. (2014). Carbon sequestration capacity of shifting sand dune after establishing new vegetation in the Tengger Desert, northern China. *Science of The Total Environment*, *478*, 1–11. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2014.01.063

Yang, L., Wu, J., & Shen, P. (2013). Roles of science in institutional changes: the case of desertification control in China. *Environmental Science & Policy*, *27*, 32–54. Retrieved from http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901112001888

Yang, Y., Wang, Z., Li, J., Gang, C., Zhang, Y., Zhang, Y., … Qi, J. (2016). Comparative assessment of grassland degradation dynamics in response to climate variation and human activities in China, Mongolia, Pakistan and Uzbekistan from 2000 to 2013. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *135*, 164–172. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2016.09.004

Yanoff, S., & Muldavin, E. (2008). Grassland–shrubland transformation and grazing: A century-scale view of a northern Chihuahuan Desert grassland. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *72*(9), 1594–1605. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2008.03.012

Yaro, J. A., Teye, J., & Bawakyillenuo, S. (2015). Local institutions and adaptive capacity to climate change/variability in the northern savannah of Ghana. *Climate and Development*, *7*(3), 235–245. https://doi.org/10.1080/17565529.2014.951018

Ye, X., Yu, X., Yu, C., Tayibazhaer, A., Xu, F., Skidmore, A. K., & Wang, T. (2018). Impacts of future climate and land cover changes on threatened mammals in the semi-arid Chinese Altai Mountains. *Science of The Total Environment*, *612*, 775–787. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2017.08.191

Yi, C., Wei, S., & Hendrey, G. (2014). Warming climate extends dryness-controlled areas of terrestrial carbon sequestration. *Scientific Reports*, *4*, 1–6. https://doi.org/10.1038/srep05472

Yin, F., Deng, X., Jin, Q., Yuan, Y., & Zhao, C. (2014). The impacts of climate change and human activities on grassland productivity in Qinghai Province, China. *Frontiers of Earth Science*, *8*(1), 93–103. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11707-013-0390-y

Yin, Y., Ma, D., Wu, S., & Pan, T. (2015). Projections of aridity and its regional variability over China in the mid-21st century. *International Journal of Climatology*, *35*(14), 4387–4398. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.4295

Yosef, B. A. A., & Asmamaw, D. K. K. (2015). Rainwater harvesting: An option for dry land agriculture in arid and semi-arid Ethiopia. *International Journal of Water Resources and Environmental Engineering*, *7*(2), 17–28. https://doi.org/10.5897/IJWREE2014.0539

You, N., Meng, J., & Zhu, L. (2018). Sensitivity and resilience of ecosystems to climate variability in the semi- arid to hyper-arid areas of Northern China : a case study in the Heihe River Basin. *Ecological Research*, *33*(1), 161–174. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11284-017-1543-3

Yu, K., D'Odorico, P., Bhattachan, A., Okin, G. S., & Evan, A. T. (2015). Dust-rainfall feedback in West African Sahel. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *42*(18), 7563–7571. https://doi.org/10.1002/2015GL065533

Yu Qiu, G., Lee, I.-B., Shimizu, H., Gao, Y., & Ding, G. (2004). Principles of sand dune fixation with straw checkerboard technology and its effects on the environment. *Journal of Arid Environments*, *56*(3), 449–464. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-1963(03)00066-1

Yu, Y., Notaro, M., Liu, Z., Kalashnikova, O., Alkolibi, F., Fadda, E., … Bakhrjy, F. (2013). Assessing temporal and spatial variations in atmospheric dust over Saudi Arabia through satellite, radiometric, and station data. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos*, *118*, 253–266. https://doi.org/10.1002/2013JD020677

Yurtoglu, M. A. (2015). The Afforestation and Erosion Control Mobilization Action Plan in Turkey. In Dr Jacqui Griffiths (Ed.), *Living Land* (pp. 37–39). UNCCD and Tudor Rose.

Yusa, A., Berry, P., J.Cheng, J., Ogden, N., Bonsal, B., Stewart, R., … Waldick, R. (2015). Climate Change, Drought and Human Health in Canada. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, *12*(7), 8359–8412. https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph120708359

Zabaleta, A., Meaurio, M., Ruiz, E., & Antigüedad, I. (2013). Simulation Climate Change Impact on Runoff and Sediment Yield in a Small Watershed in the Basque Country, Northern Spain. *Journal of Environment Quality*, *43*(1), 235. https://doi.org/10.2134/jeq2012.0209

Zaitchik, B. F., Evans, J. P., Geerken, R. A., Smith, R. B., Zaitchik, B. F., Evans, J. P., … Smith, R. B. (2007). Climate and Vegetation in the Middle East: Interannual Variability and Drought Feedbacks. *Journal of Climate*, *20*(15), 3924–3941. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI4223.1

Zaitchik, B. F., Santanello, J. A., Kumar, S. V., Peters-Lidard, C. D., Zaitchik, B. F., Santanello, J. A., … Peters-Lidard, C. D. (2013). Representation of Soil Moisture Feedbacks during Drought in NASA Unified WRF (NU-WRF). *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, *14*(1), 360–367. https://doi.org/10.1175/JHM-D-12-069.1

Zare, M., Nazari Samani, A. A., Mohammady, M., Teimurian, T., & Bazrafshan, J. (2016). Simulation of soil erosion under the influence of climate change scenarios. *Environmental Earth Sciences*, *75*(21), 1–15. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12665-016-6180-6

Zdruli, P. (2011). *Desertification in the Mediterranean Region*. Girona, Barcelona: European Institute of the Mediterranean. Retrieved from http://www.iemed.org/observatori-en/arees-danalisi/arxius-adjunts/anuari/med.2011/Zdrulli_en.pdf

Zeng, N., & Yoon, J. (2009). Expansion of the world's deserts due to vegetation-albedo feedback under global warming. *Geophysical Research Letters*, *36*(17), L17401. https://doi.org/10.1029/2009GL039699

Zhang, J., Zhang, Y., Fan, D., Qin, S., Jia, X., Wu, B., … Zhu, L. (2015). Effects of Sand Dune Stabilization on the Spatial Pattern of Artemisia ordosica Population in Mu Us Desert, Northwest China. *PLOS ONE*, *10*(6), e0129728. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0129728

Zhang, K., Qu, J., Liao, K., Niu, Q., & Han, Q. (2010). Damage by wind-blown sand and its control along Qinghai-Tibet Railway in China. *Aeolian Research*, *1*(3–4), 143–146. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AEOLIA.2009.10.001

Zhang, W., Zhou, J., Feng, G., Weindorf, D. C., Hu, G., & Sheng, J. (2015). Characteristics of water erosion and conservation practice in arid regions of Central Asia: Xinjiang Province, China as an example. *International Soil and Water Conservation Research*, *3*(2), 97–111. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.iswcr.2015.06.002

Zhang, X. C., & Nearing, M. A. (2005). Impact of climate change on soil erosion, runoff, and wheat productivity in central Oklahoma. *CATENA*, *61*(2–3), 185–195. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CATENA.2005.03.009

Zhang, X. Y., Arimoto, R., & An, Z. S. (1997). Dust emission from Chinese desert sources linked to variations in atmospheric circulation. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *102*(D23), 28041–28047. https://doi.org/10.1029/97JD02300

Zhang, X., Zhao, L., Tong, D., Wu, G., Dan, M., Teng, B., … Teng, B. (2016). A Systematic Review of Global Desert Dust and Associated Human Health Effects. *Atmosphere*, *7*(12), 158. https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos7120158

Zhang, Y., Song, C., Band, L. E., Sun, G., & Li, J. (2017). Reanalysis of global terrestrial vegetation trends from MODIS products: Browning or greening? *Remote Sensing of Environment*, *191*, 145–155. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2016.12.018

Zhang, Z., & Huisingh, D. (2018). Combating desertification in China: Monitoring, control, management and revegetation. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, *182*, 765–775. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JCLEPRO.2018.01.233

Zhao, C., Liu, B., Piao, S., Wang, X., Lobell, D. B., Huang, Y., … Asseng, S. (2017). Temperature increase reduces global yields of major crops in four independent estimates. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *114*(35), 9326–9331. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1701762114

Zhao, R., Chen, Y., Shi, P., Zhang, L., Pan, J., & Zhao, H. (2013). Land use and land cover change and driving mechanism in the arid inland river basin: a case study of Tarim River, Xinjiang, China. *Environmental Earth Sciences*, *68*(2), 591–604. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12665-012-1763-3

Zhao, S., Peng, C., Jiang, H., Tian, D., Lei, X., & Zhou, X. (2006). Land use change in Asia and the ecological consequences. *Ecological Research*, *21*(6), 890–896. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11284-006-0048-2

Zhao, S., Zhang, H., Feng, S., & Fu, Q. (2015). Simulating direct effects of dust aerosol on arid and semi-arid regions using an aerosol-climate coupled system. *International Journal of Climatology*, *35*(8), 1858–1866. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.4093

Zhao, T., & Dai, A. (2015). The Magnitude and Causes of Global Drought Changes in the Twenty-First Century under a Low–Moderate Emissions Scenario. *Journal of Climate*, *28*(11), 4490–4512. https://doi.org/10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00363.1

Zheng, J., Yu, Y., Zhang, X., & Hao, Z. (2018). Variation of extreme drought and flood in North China revealed by document-based seasonal precipitation reconstruction for the past 300 years. *Climate of the Past*, *14*(8), 1135–1145. https://doi.org/10.5194/cp-14-1135-2018

Zhou, D., Lin, Z., Liu, L., & Zimmermann, D. (2013). Assessing secondary soil salinization risk based on the PSR sustainability framework. *Journal of Environmental Management*, *128*, 642–654. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2013.06.025

Zhou, W., Gang, C., Zhou, F., Li, J., Dong, X., & Zhao, C. (2015). Quantitative assessment of the individual contribution of climate and human factors to desertification in northwest China using net primary productivity as an indicator. *Ecological Indicators*, *48*, 560–569. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLIND.2014.08.043

Zhu, J., Kang, H., & Xu, M.-L. (2007). Natural regeneration barriers of Pinus sylvestris var. mongolica plantations in southern Keerqin sandy land, China. *Shengtai Xuebao/ Acta Ecologica Sinica*, *27*, 4086–4095.

Zhu, T., & Ringler, C. (2012). Climate Change Impacts on Water Availability and Use in the Limpopo River Basin. *Water*, (4), 63–84.

Zhu, Z., Piao, S., Myneni, R. B., Huang, M., Zeng, Z., Canadell, J. G., … Zeng, N. (2016). Greening of the Earth and its drivers. *Nature Climate Change*, *6*(8), 791–795. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3004

Ziadat, F. M., & Taimeh, A. Y. (2013). Effect Of Rainfall Intensity, Slope, Land Use And Antecedent Soil Moisture On Soil Erosion In An Arid Environment. *Land Degradation & Development*, *24*(6), 582–590. https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2239

Zidane, I. F., Saqr, K. M., Swadener, G., Ma, X., & Shehadeh, M. F. (2016). On the role of surface roughness in the aerodynamic performance and energy conversion of horizontal wind turbine blades: a review. *International Journal of Energy Research*, *40*(15), 2054–2077. https://doi.org/10.1002/er.3580

Ziese, M., Schneider, U., Meyer-Christoffer, A., Schamm, K., Vido, J., Finger, P., … Becker, A. (2014). The GPCC Drought Index – a new, combined and gridded global drought index. *Earth System Science Data*, *6*(2), 285–295. https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-6-285-2014

Zika, M., & Erb, K. H. (2009). The global loss of net primary production resulting from human-induced soil degradation in drylands. *Ecological Economics*, *69*(2), 310–318. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolecon.2009.06.014

Zinabu, S., Kebede, A., Ferede, B., & Dugassa, J. (2018). Climate Change prevalence of animal diseases, *4*(15).

Zou, X. K., & Zhai, P. M. (2004). Relationship between vegetation coverage and spring dust storms over northern China. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, *109*(D3), n/a-n/a. https://doi.org/10.1029/2003JD003913

Zucca, C., Peruta, R. Della, Salvia, R., Sommer, S., & Cherlet, M. (2012). Towards a World Desertification Atlas. Relating and selecting indicators and data sets to represent complex issues. *Ecological Indicators*, *15*(1), 157–170. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ECOLIND.2011.09.012

Zulu, L. C. (2010). The forbidden fuel: Charcoal, urban woodfuel demand and supply dynamics, community forest management and woodfuel policy in Malawi. *Energy Policy*, *38*(7), 3717–3730. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ENPOL.2010.02.050

Tokbergenova, A., Nyussupova, G., Arslan, M., & Kiyassova, S. K. L. (2018). Causes and Impacts of Land Degradation and Desertification: Case Study from Kazakhstan. In *Vegetation of Central Asia and Environs* (pp. 291–302). Cham: Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-99728-5_11